

**History of the Munros of Fowlis with genealogies of the principal families of the name to which are added those of Lexington and New England / by the late Alexander Mackenzie.**

**Contributors**

Mackenzie, Alexander, 1838-1898.  
Royal College of Physicians of London

**Publication/Creation**

Inverness : A. & W. Mackenzie, 1898.

**Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/yx3wfqvs>

**Provider**

Royal College of Physicians

**License and attribution**

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by Royal College of Physicians, London. The original may be consulted at Royal College of Physicians, London. where the originals may be consulted. This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

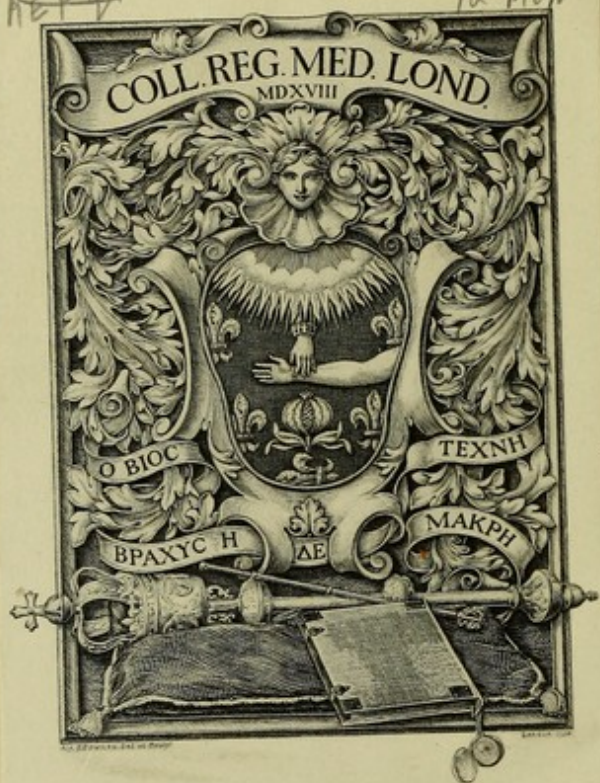




SL(f)

REF 94

92 MON



SL/23-4-g-28



L<sup>1</sup>. 10. -

HISTORY OF THE MUNROS.



INVERNESS: PRINTED AT THE "SCOTTISH HIGHLANDER" OFFICE.

HISTORY  
OF THE  
MUNROS  
OF  
FOWLIS

WITH  
GENEALOGIES OF THE PRINCIPAL  
FAMILIES OF THE NAME:

TO WHICH ARE ADDED THOSE OF  
LEXINGTON AND NEW ENGLAND.

BY THE LATE

ALEXANDER MACKENZIE, M.J.I.,

AUTHOR OF THE "HISTORY OF THE MACKENZIES"; THE "HISTORY OF THE MACDONALDS  
AND LORDS OF THE ISLES"; "THE HISTORY OF THE CAMERONS"; "THE HISTORY  
OF THE MACLEODS"; "THE HISTORY OF THE MATHESSONS"; "THE HISTORY  
OF THE CHISHOLMS"; "THE HISTORY OF THE FRASERS"; "THE PRO-  
PREICES OF THE BRAHAN SEER"; "THE HISTORICAL TALES AND  
LEGENDS OF THE HIGHLANDS"; "THE HISTORY OF THE  
HIGHLAND CLEARANCES"; "THE SOCIAL STATE OF  
THE ISLE OF SKYE IN 1882-83";  
ETC., ETC.

---

INVERNESS: A. & W. MACKENZIE.  
MDCCCXCVIII.



SL(f)

ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS LIBRARY	
CLASS	92 MON
ADDITIONAL	5931
SOURCE	Walford Bros Rq=
DATE	25.5.55 PAL.

ERRATUM :

*For " Culrain," line 6 from top of page 169, read  
" Culcairn."*





## P R E F A C E.

—:o:—

THIS *History of the Munros* is the seventh of a series of histories of the Highland Clans compiled and written by my late father, Alexander Mackenzie. He died on the 22nd of January, 1898, while this volume was passing through the press, and on his death-bed he carefully re-read the unprinted MSS., knowing that he would not live long enough to revise his work in proof form. Although after his death every care was taken to prevent mistakes and misprints in the latter portion of the book it is possible that imperfections have crept in, but I know that in the peculiar circumstances these will be excused.

It was, I know, the Author's intention, had he lived to write this Preface, to make hearty acknowledgment to the memory of the late Mr Alexander Ross, Alness, whose collection of genealogical matter relating to the Munros greatly helped and expedited the compilation of this work. It was also his intention to acknowledge the aid derived from a similar collection made by the late General Stewart Allan. I, therefore, feel it my duty to here make these acknowledgments, although inadequately.

It will be found that besides the history of the House of Fowls and the Genealogies of the principal Munro families, there are added accounts of the Lexington (American) and the New England (American) Munros. For much of the information contained in these latter genealogies my father was deeply indebted to Mr James Phinny Munro, Lexington, himself a distinguished member of the family. I

believe it was my father's intention to have further traced and enlarged upon these American branches of the family, but his long illness and ultimate death prevented his doing so.

There are many other kind friends to whom, on behalf of my father, I must tender acknowledgments for the assistance they rendered in giving him the use of genealogical information, and, in some cases, valuable family papers.

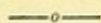
Completing the volume will be found, in unison with the rest of the series, a full and carefully prepared Index, compiled by myself.

THOMAS W. MACKENZIE.

PARK HOUSE, INVERNESS,  
*July, 1898.*



## CONTENTS.



TITLE . . . . .	iii
PREFACE . . . . .	vii
CONTENTS . . . . .	ix
LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS . . . . .	xi

### THE MUNROS OF FOWLIS—

ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY . . . . .	1-6
I. HUGH . . . . .	6-7
II. ROBERT . . . . .	7
III. DONALD . . . . .	7-8
IV. ROBERT . . . . .	8
V. GEORGE . . . . .	8-9
VI. ROBERT . . . . .	9-10
VII. GEORGE . . . . .	10
VIII. ROBERT . . . . .	11-13
IX. HUGH . . . . .	13-16
X. GEORGE . . . . .	17-21
XI. JOHN . . . . .	21-28
XII. WILLIAM . . . . .	28-34
XIII. HECTOR . . . . .	34-40
XIV. ROBERT . . . . .	40-43
XV. ROBERT MOR . . . . .	43-60
XVI. ROBERT . . . . .	60-62
XVII. HECTOR . . . . .	62-73
XVIII. ROBERT . . . . .	73-83
XIX. SIR HECTOR, FIRST BARONET . . . . .	83-86
XX. SIR HECTOR, SECOND BARONET . . . . .	86-87
XXI. SIR ROBERT, THIRD BARONET . . . . .	87-90
XXII. SIR JOHN, FOURTH BARONET . . . . .	90-95
XXIII. SIR ROBERT, FIFTH BARONET . . . . .	96-117
XXIV. SIR ROBERT, SIXTH BARONET . . . . .	117-138
XXV. SIR HARRY, SEVENTH BARONET . . . . .	138-146
XXVI. SIR HUGH, EIGHTH BARONET . . . . .	146-155
XXVII. SIR CHARLES, NINTH BARONET . . . . .	155-157
XXVIII. SIR CHARLES, TENTH BARONET . . . . .	157-158
XXIX. SIR HECTOR, ELEVENTH BARONET . . . . .	158

### CADET FAMILIES—

CULCAIRN, MUNROS OF . . . . .	159-168
-------------------------------	---------

OBSDALE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	169-175
NEWMORE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	176-202
CULRAIN, MUNROS OF . . . . .	203-209
GENERAL ROBERT MUNRO—A CADET OF OBSDALE	210-264
MILNTOWN, MONROS OF . . . . .	265-289
KILMORACK, MUNROS OF . . . . .	290-291
ALLAN, MONROS OF . . . . .	292-299
CULNAULD, NOW CULNAHA, MUNROS OF . . . . .	300-301
TARLOGIE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	302-304
PITLUNDIE AND BEARCROFTS, MONROS OF . . . . .	305-313
AUCHENBOWIE, MONROS OF . . . . .	314-321
CRAIGLOCKHART AND COCKBURN, MONROS OF . . . . .	322-331
EDMONDSHAM, MONROS OF . . . . .	332-335
FEARN, MONROS OF . . . . .	336-337
INGSDON, MONROS OF . . . . .	338-341
COUL AND BALCONY, MUNROS OF . . . . .	342-349
ERRIBOL, MUNROS OF . . . . .	350-358
CULCRAGGIE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	359-376
KILTEARN, MUNROS OF . . . . .	377-381
FERRYTOWN OF OBSDALE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	382-389
MILNTOWN OF KATEWELL, MUNROS OF . . . . .	390-395
ARDULLIE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	396-399
TEANOIRD, MUNROS OF . . . . .	400-405
KILLICHOAN, MUNROS OF . . . . .	406-409
TAIN, MUNROS OF . . . . .	410-413
MILNTOWN OF ALNESS, MUNROS OF . . . . .	414-415
TEANINICH, MUNROS OF . . . . .	416-430
FYRISH, CONTULLICH, AND KILDERMORIE, MONROS OF	431-446
DR THOMAS MONRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS . . . . .	447-456
TULLOCHUE AND KNOCKANCUIRN, MUNROS OF . . . . .	457-464
ASSYNT, MUNROS OF . . . . .	465-473
ACHANY, MUNROS OF . . . . .	474-479
KATEWELL, MUNROS OF . . . . .	480-483
LIMLAIR, MUNROS OF . . . . .	484-502
PITTONACHY, MUNROS OF . . . . .	503-508
NOVAR, MUNROS OF . . . . .	509-540
RHIVES, MUNROS OF . . . . .	541-544
FINDON, MUNROS OF . . . . .	545-547
BRAEMORE, MUNROS OF . . . . .	548-551
POYNTZFIELD, MUNROS OF . . . . .	552-555
LEALTY, NOW ROCKFIELD, MUNROS OF . . . . .	556-558
THE LEXINGTON (AMERICAN) MUNROS . . . . .	559-573
THE NEW ENGLAND (AMERICAN) MUNROS . . . . .	574-615
INDEX . . . . .	617



## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

---

Abbot, Munro L., Esq., Maple Ave, Zanesville, Ohio, U.S.A.  
Aberdeen University Library  
Aird, Rev. Dr, The Manse, Sale, Manchester (1 copy)  
Anderson, John N., Esq., Writer and N.P., Stornoway  
Baillie, Rev. Albert, Plumstead Vicarage, London  
Bain, Colin, Esq., Dalnacloich, Alness  
Barron, James, Esq., "Courier" Office, Inverness  
Berthon, Raymond, Tinne, Esq., Beckenham  
Bethell, W., Esq., Rise Park, Hull (large paper)  
Bethune, Rev. A., Seaham, Seaham Harbour  
Bethune, Alex. Mackenzie, Esq., Upper Norwood, London  
Bigelow, Mrs Isabel O., San Francisco, U S A.  
Blair, Patrick, Esq., Advocate, Inverness  
Bowman, Miss E. Munroe, Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne Co., Pa., U.S.A.  
Brand, Sheriff, Edinburgh  
Brown, Francis H., Esq., M.D., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.  
Brown, William, Esq., Bookseller, Edinburgh (3 copies)  
Cameron, D. M., Esq., Merchant, Inverness  
Cazenove, C. D., Esq., Bookseller, London  
Chisholm, Arch. A., Esq., Procurator-Fiscal, Lochmaddy  
Cooke, Miss L. M., Lexington Avenue, New York, N.Y., U.S.A.  
Colquhoun, Sir James, Baronet (4 large paper)  
Copland, J. P., Esq., 28 Paternoster Row, London, E.C.  
Cran, John, Esq., Bunchrew  
Douglas & Fowles, Messrs, Booksellers, Edinburgh (4 copies)  
Du Bois, Mrs Delafield Alpine, San Diego Co., California, U.S.A.  
Dugan, Walter H., Esq., Boylston Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.  
Fraser, Alexander, Esq., Solicitor, Inverness  
Fraser, C. J. R., Esq., of Merlewood, Pitmedden House, Udney,  
Aberdeenshire  
Fraser, D. Munro, Esq., M.A., H.M.I.S., Dingwall  
Fraser, Hugh Munro, Esq., Mayfield, Tain (large paper)  
Fraser-Mackintosh, Charles, Esq., LL.D., London (large paper)  
Gowans, Messrs James, & Son, Booksellers, London (large paper)



- Grant, Dr. Ogilvie, Queen Mary's House, Inverness  
 Grant, Frank, Esq., Maryhill, Inverness  
 Gray, Henry, Esq., Bookseller, London (1 copy and 1 large paper)  
 Greenwood, Mrs, Princeton, Illinois, U.S.A.  
 Guildhall, Corporation Library, The, London  
 Hoes, Chaplain Roswell Randall, U.S. Navy, Philadelphia, U.S.A.  
 Holmes, Messrs W. & R., Booksellers, Glasgow (3 copies)  
 Home, Geo. Home Munro, Esq., Liverpool  
 Hunt, George M., Esq., The Standard Life Assurance Co., 22 to 25  
 Bank of Commerce Buildings, Toronto, Canada (1 copy)  
 Inverness Public Library, The  
 James, Captain Fullarton, London  
 Johnstone, David, Esq., Bookseller, Edinburgh  
 Kerr, Mrs Clement, 71 Gloucester Street, "Munro Place," Toronto  
 Labouchere, Mrs C. H., Doornweld, Holland  
 Lexington Cary Library, The, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Longyear, J. M., Esq., Marquette, Michigan, U.S.A.  
 Lovat, Right Hon. Lord, Beaufort Castle, by Beaulieu (large paper)  
 Macandrew, Sir H. Cockburn, Inverness (large paper)  
 Macbain, Alexander, Esq., M.A., Inverness  
 Macbean, W. Charles, Esq., Solicitor, Inverness  
 Macbean, William, Esq., New York (1 copy and 1 large paper)  
 Macdonald, Andrew, Esq., Solicitor, Inverness  
 Macdonald, H. S., Esq., of Dunach, Oban (large paper)  
 Macdonald, Hugh, Esq., Bookseller, Oban (2 copies)  
 Macdonald, John James, Esq., London  
 Macdonald, Kenneth, Esq., Town-Clerk, Inverness (large paper)  
 Macdonald, Lachlan, Esq., of Skeabost  
 Macdonald, William, Esq., Contractor, Inverness  
 MacEwen, R. S. T., Esq., Chalk Hill, Watford, Herts  
 Macgillivray, Alexander, Esq., London  
 Mackay, John, Esq., *Celtic Monthly* Glasgow, (11 copies and 7  
 large paper)  
 Mackay, John, Esq., C.E., J.P., Hereford  
 Mackay, William, Esq., Solicitor, Inverness  
 Mackenzie, Andrew, Esq., of Dalmore (large paper)  
 Mackenzie, Dr. F. M., Inverness  
 Mackenzie, D. H., Esq., Mangere, Auckland, New Zealand  
 Mackenzie, Dr, Scalpaig, North Uist  
 Mackenzie, Duncan, Esq., Royal Hotel, Stornoway  
 Mackenzie, George, Esq., Seaforth Lodge, Inverness  
 Mackenzie, Sir James D., Bart., London  
 Mackenzie, Thomas, Esq., J.P., Dailuaine (large paper)  
 Mackenzie, William Dalziel, Esq., of Farr (large paper)  
 Mackenzie, William, Esq., Edinburgh

- Mackenzie, William, Esq., Inverness (large paper)  
 Mackintosh, Duncan, Esq., Bank of Scotland, Inverness  
 Maclean, Alex. Scott, Esq., M.I.M.E., Greenock  
 Macleod, John, Esq., H.M.I.S., Elgin  
 Macleod, Norman, Esq., Bookseller, Edinburgh  
 Macrae, Rev. Alexander, B.A., London  
 Macritchie, Andrew J., Esq., Solicitor, Inverness  
 Malcolm, George, Esq., Craigard, Invergarry, N.B.  
 Matheson, Sir Kenneth, Bart. (large paper)  
 Menzies, Messrs John, & Co., Booksellers, Edinburgh  
 Miller, Mrs Horace, Pawtucket, Rhode Island, U.S.A.  
 Mitchell Library, The, Glasgow  
 Monro, Captain D., of Allan (large paper)  
 Monro, David Binning, Esq., M.A., Provost of Oriel College, Oxford  
 Monro, Geo. P., Esq., Sylvania, Bradford Co., Pa., U.S.A.  
 Monro, G. H., Esq., of Ingsdon  
 Monro, G. P., Esq., Sylvania, Bradford Co., Pa., U.S.A.  
 Monro, Hector, Esq., of Edmondsham  
 Monro, J. D., Esq., Kingston-on-Thames  
 Monro, Miss Annie C., Bristol. R.I., U.S.A.  
 Monro, Miss Sophia F. M., Edinburgh (1 copy and 1 large paper)  
 Monro, Robert W., Esq., Kingston-on-Thames  
 Monro, Russell H., Esq., of Somerby Hall, Oakham (4 copies and  
     1 large paper)  
 Monro, Mrs, Thurloe Square, London, S.W.  
 Monro, Rev. H. U., Newton Lower Falls, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Monro, Tregonwell, Esq., Essex  
 Monroe, D., Esq., Canada (large paper)  
 Monroe, Duncan, Esq., Cornwall, Ontario, Canada, (large paper)  
 Monroe, Mrs F. S., Taunton, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Monroe, Will Seymour, Professor, Westfield, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Munro, Alex., Esq., 1 Colebrooke Place, Hillhead, Glasgow  
 Munro, Archibald, Esq., J.P., Kingston, Jamaica (large paper)  
 Munro Bros, Messrs, Nova Scotia  
 Munro, Captain G. M. Gunn, Poyntzfield, Invergordon (large paper)  
 Munro, C. R. E. R., Esq., Edinburgh  
 Munro, Colonel C. A., Hillcrest, Westward Ho, North Devon  
 Munro, D. K., Esq., Glasgow  
 Munro, Daniel, Esq., Glasgow  
 Munro, Daniel, Esq., F.S.I., Glasgow  
 Munro, David A., Esq., New York, U.S.A.  
 Munro, David, Esq., senior, Inverness (2 copies)  
 Munro, Dr John C., Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (2 copies)  
 Munro, Donald, Esq., Knocknacuirn  
 Munro, Duncan, Esq., Clothier, Inverness



- Munro, Duncan M., Esq., Buenos Ayres (large paper)  
 Munro, Finlay, Esq., of Rockfield  
 Munro, George, Esq., Hill Street, Inverness  
 Munro, George Lawson, Esq., J.P., London (1 copy and 1 large paper)  
 Munro, George Mackenzie, Esq., London (large paper)  
 Munro, George W., Esq., New York, U.S.A.  
 Munro, G. Mackay, Esq., 12 Paston Place, Marine Parade, Brighton  
 Munro, H. T., Esq., Kirriemuir (large paper)  
 Munro, Hector, Esq., Fort-Augustus  
 Munro, Henry, Esq., Inverness  
 Munro, Hugh, Esq., Teandallon, Evanton  
 Munro, James, Esq., fruiterer, Lombard Street, Inverness  
 Munro, James Ives, Esq., New Glasgow, Nova Scotia  
 Munro, John, Esq., J.P. (F.S.A. Scot.), Oban  
 Munro, John, Esq., Hanley (large paper)  
 Munro, John, Esq., Maitland Street, Edinburgh  
 Munro, John, Esq., Strathpeffer  
 Munro, John C., Esq., Ontario, Canada  
 Munro, John Culcairn, Esq., Marchbank, Midlothian  
 Munro, John G., Esq., Edinburgh  
 Munro, John, Esq., 5a The Broadway, St Margarets, Twickenham, Middlesex  
 Munro, John F., Esq., Invergordon  
 Munro, J. W., Esq., Malvern Street, Burton-on-Trent  
 Munro, Lewis S. M., Esq., London (large paper)  
 Munro, Lieutenant-Colonel James, Embro, Ontario, Canada  
 Munro, Lieutenant Donald J., R.N., H.M.S. Fox, South African Station.  
 Munro, L. Walker, Esq., Brockenhurst  
 Munro, Major-General A. A., Woodside, Frant, Sussex  
 Munro, Mrs, Kensington, London  
 Munro, Mrs J., Bolton (large paper)  
 Munro, Mrs, Tipperlinn Road, Merchiston, Edinburgh  
 Munro, Rev. Donald, F.C. Manse, Ferrintosh  
 Munro, Richard Honeyman Rae, Esq., Toronto, Canada  
 Munro, Sir Hector, Bart. of Fowles (3 copies and 3 large paper)  
 Munro, Stuart G., Esq. of Teaninich (2 large paper and 1 8vo)  
 Munro, Thomas, Esq., Lismore, Hamilton  
 Munro, Thomas R., Esq., Edinburgh (2 copies)  
 Munro, Walter Ross, Esq., 7 Brunswick Street, Hillside, Edinburgh  
 Munro, Wilfred Harold, Esq., Professor Brown University, Rhode Island, U.S.A.  
 Munro, William, Esq., Marchbank, Midlothian  
 Munro, William, Esq., Glasgow  
 Munroe, Charles E., Esq., Ph.D., F.C.I., Washington, U.S.A.



## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

xv

- Munroe, Charles F., Esq., Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (large paper)  
Munroe, Charles W., Esq., J.P.M., 12 Francis Avenue, Cambridge,  
Mass., U.S.A.  
Munroe, Howard M., Esq., Lexington, Mass., U.S.A. (2 copies)  
Munroe, James P., Esq., Lexington, Mass., U.S.A.  
Munroe, John, Esq., Mangere, Auckland, New Zealand  
Munroe, John I., Esq., Woburn, Mass., U.S.A.  
Munroe, Miss Florence L., Woburn, Mass., U.S.A.  
Munroe, Miss Mary, Concord, Mass., U.S.A.  
Munroe, Mrs William R., Lexington, Mass., U.S.A.  
Munroe, Robert Gordon, Esq., Digby, Nova Scotia, Canada (1 large  
paper)  
Munroe, William, Esq., Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (large paper)  
Munroe, William H., Esq., Lexington, Mass., U.S.A. (large paper)  
Napier and Ettrick, Rt. Hon Lord, K.T., Selkirk  
Pevear, Mrs Waldo L., Lynn, Mass., U.S.A.  
Powel, Mrs Louise C., 163 West 76th Street, New York, U.S.A.  
Reid, Sir Hugh Gilzean, of Warley Abbey, Birmingham  
Ritchie, George Munro, Esq., Edinburgh  
Robinson, Mrs Theodore P., Lexington, Mass., U.S.A.  
Ross, A. M., Esq., *North Star*, Dingwall  
Ross, James, Esq., Pollo Distillery (large paper)  
Ross, John Macgilchrist, Esq., Glenskiach Distillery (large paper)  
Ross, John Macdonald, Esq., Glasgow (large paper)  
Sawtelle, Edmond Munro, Esq., c/o Westinghouse Electric and  
Manufacturing Co., 120 Broadway, New York, N.Y., U.S.A.  
Smith, Professor Munroe, Columbia University, New York, U.S.A.  
Stirling, John, Esq., of Fairburn  
Strachan, Sheriff, Glasgow  
Thin, James, Esq., Bookseller, Edinburgh (3 copies)  
Thurnam, Messrs Chas., & Sons, Booksellers, Carlisle  
Warrand, Colonel A. J. C., Ryefield (large paper)  
Watson, William J., Esq., Rector, Royal Academy, Inverness  
Young, David, Esq., Caledonian Bank, Inverness  
Yule, Miss Amy Frances, Tarradale



## THE HISTORY OF THE MUNROS.

---

### ORIGIN.

THE origin of the Munros is lost in the dim annals of antiquity, and it is now quite impossible to trace. Sir Robert Douglas says in his *Baronage*, page 79, that he saw a manuscript history of the family in which it was stated that "they were of the Ancient Scots, who, being banished this country by the Romans, fled to Ireland and the Western Islands about the year 357, from whence they returned some centuries thereafter," after a residence there of seven hundred years. Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh in his "MS. Ordinary of Arms," preserved in the British Museum, among the Harleian MSS., No. 3740, says that "the progenitors of the family came from Ireland with the Macdonalds, on whom they constantly had a depending when they were Earls of Rosse," and that their place of origin there was "the mountain on the River Roe, whence they have their surname." A "Chronological Account" of the clan, printed at Inverness in 1805, said to have been from a manuscript written in 1716 by one of the Munros of Coul, states that they were "descended lineally and lawfully of Donald, lawful son of the Chief of Ocaan (O'Cathan) in Ireland, called the Prince of Fermonach (Fermanagh). The same (Donald) came to Scotland with his sister Ann, married to Angush



Macdonald of Isla, Lord of the Isles." Angus Mor Macdonald ruled from 1255 to 1300, and his second son, Angus Og, from 1303 to 1329. They were the only Chiefs of the Macdonalds at that early period so named.

There is, however, no doubt that Angus Og of the Isles, who succeeded his elder brother Alexander in 1303, married Margaret, daughter of Guy O'Cathan, anglicised O'Kaine, of Ulster, the tocher being, according to Hugh Macdonald the "Sleat Seannachaidh," seven score men out of every surname under O'Kain. Of these Irishmen several are said to have become the heads of clans or septs in Scotland, and among them Macdonald specially mentions "the Munros, so-called because they came from the Innermost Roe-Water in the county of Derry, their names being formerly O'Millans." The value of this fable may be estimated by the fact that the author of it derives the Roses of Kilravock, the Dingwalls, Beatons, and other well-known Highland families from the same source. The author of the "Chronological Account" already quoted adds that "the people then being much addicted to call men patronimically, or from the places whence they came, always called Donald, O'Caan's son, Donald Munro, and his successors Munro, as Irish wrytes yet extant testifie, and were called in English and Latin de Monro, and that in respect that O'Caan's residence and castle was on the Ro water; and it is informed the said Donald called the place he took in Scotland Foules, after a land so-called in Ireland, near Loch Fowle." It may be stated that there is a "Lough Foyle" in county Derry into which the River Roe still empties itself, and this may be said to lend a certain modicum of plausibility to the tradition which connects the ancestors of the Munros with that locality. There have been several other more or less fanciful theories as to the origin of the family which are even more far-fetched than those here referred to.

The late well-known and distinguished author of *Celtic Scotland*, Dr W. F. Skene, discusses the subject in an earlier work in which he expresses the opinion that the

Munros came originally into Ross from the Province of Moray. Under the heading of "Siol O'Cain" he says that "in enquiring into the existence of any descendants of the ancient inhabitants of the north of Moray, we should expect to find them either as isolated clans in the neighbourhood, whose traditionary origin showed some connection with those of the tribe of Moray, or situated in districts whose situation displayed evident marks of the violent removal effected by Malcolm IV. Of the latter we find instances in the Macnachtons and Macleans; of the former we discover it in those clans whom tradition deduces from the O'Cains, and which consist principally of the Munros, Macmillans, and Buchanans. These clans, like most of the other Highland clans, have been supposed to be derived from the Irish, but their traditionary origin clearly points out their connection with the tribe of Moray." He then expresses the belief that the family of O'Cain and the Clan Chattan have the same origin, both, according to the Seannachies, from the same part of Ireland, but that fabulous tradition as to their origin Skene maintains to be as untenable in the case of the Munros as it has been proved to be in that of Clan Chattan.

The same high authority, after pointing out where the possessions of the Munros lie, says that their lands are known in the Highlands by the name of "Fearann Donald," a name "derived from the progenitor Donald, who bore the patronymic O'Cain; but as they originally formed a part of the tribe of Moray, it seems clear that their earliest seats must have been in that part of Moray from which they were driven out by the Bissets. The first of the Munros for whom we have distinct authority is George Munro of Fowlis, who is said to be mentioned in a charter of William, Earl of Sutherland, so early as the reign of Alexander II." Dr Skene then gives a brief account of the battle of Beallach-nam-Brog, in which "a hundred and forty of the Dingwalls, and eleven of the house of Fowlis, who were to succeed each other, were killed, and that accordingly the succession fell to an



infant." This engagement will be found fully described later on in its proper place and under its correct date.

The first feudal titles obtained by the family of Fowlis were acquired about the middle of the fourteenth century from the Earl of Ross as their feudal superior. The reddendo of one of these charters, granting the lands of Pitlundie, declares that Munro holds them "blench of the Earl of Ross for payment of a pair of white gloves, or three pennies Scots, if required, alternately." In another charter by the same Earl granting the lands of Easter Fowlis, it is expressly declared "that these lands had belonged to his predecessors since the time of Donald, the first of the family." Ever since the date of this charter the Munros appear to have remained possessors of their original territory without making any additions to them or suffering diminution from them. They continued to hold a high position throughout among the other Highland clans, as will fully appear in the course of this work.

Dr Skene concludes his notice of the family in these terms—"When the civil wars of the seventeenth century broke out, and the Highlanders took such an active part on the side of the Royal cause, the Munros were one of the few clans of Gaelic origin who embraced the other side; and from this period they made a constant and determined opposition to the efforts made in favour of the Stuarts. The cause of this determination is probably to be found in the circumstances of the Chief of the Munros having been for several generations engaged in the continental wars, into which they had been drawn to serve by embarrassments at home, and the hope of increasing the fortunes of the family. The circumstance, as it had the same effect with the Mackays, seems always to have induced the Scotch, on their return from the German wars, to adopt the line of politics opposed to those of the Highlanders generally, and, in this respect, the Munros had rendered themselves well known for the active support which they invariably afforded to the established Government, and in 1745 they proved their attachment to the



Hanoverian King by joining his forces, under their Chief, Sir Robert, who was killed at the battle of Falkirk fighting against Prince Charles at the head of the majority of the other Highland clans."\*

Discussing Skene's views of the origin of this family Smibert, in his *Clans of Scotland*, p. 224, says that "the Munros do seem to belong, in all likelihood, to the proper Scottish Gael; but that conclusion is not based on the half imaginary name of O'Cain, or its presumed connection with the term Chattan. Indeed, it is rather an unfair proceeding to take the former word from the supporters of an Irish origin and employ it by a somewhat forced change against themselves, overlooking all the while the remaining arguments founded by them on the name of Munro. Our own belief," continues Smibert, "that this clan pertains to the true Scottish Gael rests mainly on the weakness and inconsistency of the evidence referring them to Ireland. They came from that country at the date of 357 A.D., says one party; they did not arrive till many centuries later, according to another authority. In such circumstances, having nothing but wavering tradition against us, we incline to believe the Munros to be of the indigenous Gaelic race." This writer then discusses the meaning of the name in even a more fanciful way than those with whom he differs, suggesting that it originally meant the "Mount of Roses," from "Monadh" a hill, and "ros" a rose, and "a still more plausible supposition," he says, "is that the designation was connected with the district of Ross, and that the Munros were so entitled as being merely the hill men or mountaineers of Ross." With these few remarks from the learned who have gone before, the reader must be left to judge for himself and to adopt whatever theory of the clan and the name that suits his or her fancy best.

The account of the first six heads of the House of Fowlis after-given may be more or less mythical, but all the subsequent Barons are verified by authentic historical records.

\* *The Highlanders of Scotland*, vol. ii., pp. 214-218.

#### DONALD MUNRO.

The founder of the ancient House of Fowlis, according to the Coul manuscript, was Donald, the son of O'Cathan, an Irish Chief, and Prince of Fermanagh. He is supposed to have flourished towards the latter end of the reign of Malcolm II. King of Scots, to whom he rendered material aid in his contests with the Danish invaders of the country. For the services thus rendered Donald received from the hands of his grateful sovereign the lands between Dingwall and the river Aneron, or Alness water. The lands received the name of "Fearann-Domhnuill," anglicised Ferindonald, that is, "Donald's land." A portion of them was subsequently erected into a barony called the Barony of Fowlis.

Donald is supposed to have died about 1053, and to have been succeeded by his son,

#### GEORGE MUNRO,

Or Georgius de Munro, said to have assisted Malcolm III., "Ceann Mor," in his contentions with Macbeth for the crown of Scotland, between 1054 and 1057. He, according to tradition, lived to an advanced age and died about 1101, leaving a son,

#### I. HUGH MUNRO.

He is the first who in the account of the family is designated "Baron of Fowlis." That barony has ever since formed the title and been the chief residence of the head of the House, which, for nearly eight hundred years, has existed in uninterrupted descent in the male line, a fact said to be unexampled in the annals of Scotland or England, and only paralleled in the succession of the Lords Kingsale, Premier Barons of Ireland. Hugh is said to have increased the family estates by the acquisition of



the lands of Logie-Wester and Findon, County of Ross, of which the Earls of Ross were at that time the superiors.

He died about 1126, and was succeeded by his son,

## II. ROBERT MUNRO,

Second Baron of Fowlis, a loyal subject of David I. and Malcolm IV. of Scotland. According to the family tradition, this Robert married Agnes, daughter of Angus Mor Macdonald, IV. of the Isles, by a daughter of Sir Colin Campbell of Glenurchy. This, however, cannot possibly be true, from the simple but conclusive fact that Angus Mor, who lived between 1255 and 1300, was not born in Robert's time, or for a century after, his death having occurred in the last-named year.

Robert died in 1164, and was interred in the Chanonry of Ross, which continued thereafter to be the family burying place for more than four hundred years.

He married, with issue, among others a son,

## III. DONALD MUNRO,

Third Baron, who is said to have built the old Tower of Fowlis as early as 1154, during the life of his father. There is no doubt that the inhabitants of Ross in Donald's time gave the Government much trouble, for in 1179 William the Lion came into the county with an army "to compose some disorders in that distant quarter," and while there he caused two castles or forts to be built with a view to the repression of the oft-recurring rebellions and disorders—one at Etherdover—"between two waters"—now Redcastle, and the other at Nigg, which the "Chronicle of Melrose" names Dunscaith—"the castle of dread"—now known as Dunskaith.

It is said that Donald Munro joined the King while in Ross on this occasion, and rendered him material assistance in repressing the rebellion and lawlessness which so extensively prevailed. He married, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. David, from whom it is alleged the family of Mackays,



or "Mac Dhaibhidhs," at one time in Tarradale, were descended.

3. Allan, progenitor of the Mac Allans of Ferindonald.

Donald died in 1192 at his Tower of Fowlis, and was, like his father, buried in the Cathedral Church of Chanonry, where the Bishops of Ross had their Episcopal seat from prior to 1130 until the Reformation. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### IV. ROBERT MUNRO,

The fourth Baron who, between 1194 and 1214, married a daughter of Hugh Freskyn de Moravia "with whom he marshalled" his men at the King's request "to apprehend Harold, second Earl of Caithness, who had in 1222 murdered Adam, third Bishop of that see. Harold was "a very wicked and turbulent man who committed vast cruelties," and for the murder of Bishop Adam and other crimes his estates and honours were forfeited to the Crown. Though resting only on tradition this alliance of Baron Robert's is highly probable, as will presently be seen from the terms of a charter by William second Earl of Sutherland to Robert's son, George. Baron Robert died in 1239, and was buried at the Chanonry of Ross, leaving, among others, a son George, who succeeded him.\*

Robert is said to have married a daughter of the Earl of Sutherland with issue,

#### V. GEORGE MUNRO,

Fifth Baron, who is the first of the family of whom there exists any authentic historical record. He witnesses a

\* The six generations given above are deduced from a MS. history of the family as quoted by Sir Robert Douglas in his *Baronage of Scotland*, pages 79 and 80, where it is stated that these are acknowledged in Dr George Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies* (from family writs); Martin's "Collections," vol. i., page 84, etc.; and also in Nisbet's "System of Heraldry," vol. i., pages 350-1, Edin. ed. 1722. "What follows," says Sir Robert, "is all instructed by indisputable documents; of which there is no reasonable doubt." Thus far then, the descent of the family of Fowlis, being only based on tradition and not on the evidence of charters or on any strict historical evidence, cannot now be proved.

charter by William Earl of Sutherland to the Archdeacon of Moray, dated 1232-7, wherein he is described as *clarissimo et fidelissimo consanguineo Georgis Munro de Foules*.<sup>\*</sup> This description of him confirms the tradition already mentioned—that Hugh Freskyn, who was the grandfather of Earl William, bore the same relation to George Munro of Fowls. George had all his Ross-shire lands confirmed to him by a charter from Alexander II. before 1249. He died about 1269, and was succeeded by his son,

## VI. ROBERT MUNRO,

Sixth Baron, who succeeded in minority and was placed under the guardianship of the Earls of Ross and Sutherland. He attained his majority in 1282. After the death of the Maid of Norway in 1290, Robert joined the party of Bruce, when the Lord of Annandale put forward his claim to the Scottish throne; and he is said to have suffered much from the Comyns for doing so. But he continued steadfast in his support throughout all the varying fortunes of that family, and finally, though advanced in years, he raised his clan and accompanied the Earls of Ross and Sutherland to Bannockburn. In that memorable battle his eldest and apparently only son, George, was slain, along with many more of Robert's followers. He personally escaped unhurt, and returned home in safety, though much bereaved by the loss of his son and other near relatives. There is a charter of the reign of Robert Bruce—after 1309—which seems to refer to this Baron, preserved in Robertson's "Index of Missing Charters" between the years 1309 and 1413 (No. 55, page 2).

Robert lived for nine years after his return home, and died in 1323. His only son George, who fell at Bannockburn, had married a year before his death a daughter of the Earl of Sutherland, with issue—

1. George, who succeeded his grandfather.

<sup>\*</sup> *Nisbet's Heraldry*, vol. i., p. 343.



2. John, who became guardian to his nephew.

Robert was succeeded on his death in 1323 by his grandson,

#### VII. GEORGE MUNRO,

The seventh Baron, who, like his father and grandfather, was a steadfast supporter of the Bruce dynasty, and a firm upholder of the true interests of his native country, in opposition to the Balliol faction and their followers.

When Edward III. seized upon a flimsy pretext for renewing the war with Scotland and coming to the assistance of Edward Balliol, who had been crowned at Scone in 1332, George Munro raised his clan and marched to Northumberland, where he joined the Scottish army under the Regent Douglas. At the battle of Halidon Hill, which followed on the 20th of July 1333, the Munros formed part of the fourth division, or reserve, commanded by Hugh, Earl of Ross, who, while leading an attack on the wing of the English army commanded by Edward Balliol, was driven back and slain. The repulse which proved so disastrous terminated in the total defeat of the Scots, chiefly owing to the difficulties of the ground and their rash advance against the English troops. The Scottish army lost at the lowest computation fourteen thousand men, among whom, besides the Earl of Ross, were the Earls of Sutherland, Lennox, Atholl, and Carrick, and many other Scottish nobles. The Regent was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. The Chief of the Munros was killed, fighting bravely at the head of his clan, many of whom fell on that fatal field, and the survivors, a sadly attenuated band, were led home by the Chief's brother, John, who fortunately escaped unhurt, and on his return took charge of his young nephew's affairs, and continued to do so during Robert's minority.

George married a daughter of Hugh, Earl of Ross, with issue. As already stated, he was killed at the battle of Halidon Hill in 1333, when he was succeeded by his son,



## VIII. ROBERT MUNRO,

The eighth Baron. Robert was a mere child when his father fell, but his estates were carefully managed by his uncle John, who during his guardianship redeemed portions of the ancestral possessions which had been mortgaged by his ancestors. There was among the Fowlis papers a Renunciation, dated the 4th of January, 1338-9, by Christianus Filius Nogelli, in favour of Robert Munro de Foules, of the lands of Achmellon, a part of the lands of Logie, said to have been held by the granter from Robert and his predecessors. On attaining majority Robert followed the example of his guardian, and in the traditions of the family he is described as "a man of abilities and economical habits of life." He is mentioned as "Robert de Munro" in several of the Balnagowan charters, in 1341, 1362, 1368, and 1372. He had a charter from William, Earl of Ross, of the lands of Pitlundie and others in which the reddendo was a pair of white gloves or three pennies Scots, if required, alternately, and afterwards the same nobleman, who was his kinsman, conveyed to him "the lands of Petian and Morvich." The first-named charter was witnessed, among others, by Roger, Bishop of Ross, and must have been dated prior to 1350. The other was confirmed by David II. in 1364.

Robert also obtained from Earl William a charter of confirmation of Easter Fowlis and other lands, in which it is declared that they had belonged to his predecessors since the time of Donald, the founder of the family. This charter was also confirmed by David II. in the last-named year.

From a charter dated the 1st of July, 1365, granted by Hugh Ross, I. of Balnagowan, second son of Hugh, Earl of Ross, and confirmed by William Earl of Ross, the granter's brother, at his castle of Dingwall on the 21st of December, 1366, it appears that Robert, who was one of the witnesses, was also one of the Baron Bailies of the

Earldom of Ross, a very important office in those feudal times.

He married, first, Jean, daughter of Hugh Ross, I. of Balnagowan, on record in 1350 and 1366, by his wife, Margaret Barclay, niece of Queen Euphemia, the second wife of Robert II., King of Scotland, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

He married, secondly, Grace, daughter of Sir Adam Forrester of Corstorphine, with issue—

2. Thomas, who, according to the MS. of 1716, married the heiress of Duncrub, county of Perth. The same authority says that Alexander, Earl of Ross, married Lady Isabella Stewart, daughter of the Duke of Albany, with issue—an only daughter. In 1402, shortly after the birth of this daughter, the Earl died at his castle, near Dingwall. The Duke took his grandchild under his own immediate care, and to manage the affairs of the Earldom he sent to Ross a man whom he appointed Governor of Dingwall Castle and Chamberlain of Ross. One day Thomas Munro met the Governor, who was popularly known as "The Black Captain," where the village of Maryburgh now stands. After some conversation, threatening words were exchanged, which ended in the drawing of dirks, and a duel ensued in which Thomas killed the Captain. Fearing that his life would in consequence be forfeited, he fled and took refuge "amongst his mother's kindred at Corstorphine," and to prevent discovery he changed his surname from Munro to Roach, "which being an Irish (Gaelic) word signifies Munro as well as Bunro. This Thomas married the Heretrix of Dunscrubb as aforesaid. The south countrie accent corrupting the word Roach corrupted it Rogue, so that the descendants of the said Thomas were called Rogues as well as Rollocks or (Rolls). The successors of the said Thomas, Laird of Dunscrubb, and the Lairds of Fowles kept constantly intire correspondence and friendship." This tradition differs from the account of the origin of the family of the Rolls of Duncrub given by Peerage writers, who say that John



Rolls was the head of the house at that time. His successor, Duncan, died before October, 1437, and is said to have been succeeded by his son Robert. But Robert may have been a grandson, not a son, of Duncan, the son of his daughter and heiress by Thomas Munro.

3. John, whose name is found in a charter dated the 22nd of July, 1426, as "John, the Elder, uncle to George, tenth Baron of Fowlis," in which charter, as stated hereafter, he, with his nephew the Laird of Fowlis, and John the younger, are included by Sir John Forrester in an entail of the lands of Corstorphine.

The family MS. states that the wife of Robert Munro of Fowlis was a daughter of Forrester of Corstorphine, while Sir Robert Gordon infers, but somewhat obscurely, that Gerse, or Grace, sister of Sir John Forrester of Corstorphine, married "Munroe of Fowlis," alluding apparently to George, Robert's father, though the reference might possibly apply to Robert. The lady was, apparently, a daughter of Sir Adam Forrester, an opulent merchant in Edinburgh, who, in 1363, is styled "Adam Forrester, mercator de Scotia."\* He was Lord Provost of that city, 1373-1378, and in 1387; was taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill on the 14th of September, 1402, but was speedily ransomed, and about the same time obtained the honour of knighthood. He died at an advanced age, on the 13th of October, 1405.

4. John, of whom nothing is known.

Robert was killed in an obscure clan fight while assisting William, Earl of Ross, and in pursuit of a band of fugitives in 1369, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### IX. HUGH MUNRO,

Ninth Baron, who obtained several charters, some of which are still preserved in the Fowlis charter chest. In 1369 William Earl of Ross, granted "to his well-beloved cousin Hugh Munro, the lands of Keatwell, and Tower of Badgarvie, and others," in the parish of Kiltarn. In

\* *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i., p. 876.



1370 the same Earl granted him the half davoch lands of Daan-more in Edderton; the davoch lands of Inverlael in Lochbroom; the lands of Kilmachalmack in Strath-Oykel; Carbisdale, in Strathcarron; and others in the parish of Kincardine, reserving the salmon fishing of the Kyle of Oykel to himself and his heirs. Nine years later Euphemia Countess of Ross, conveyed the lands of Contullich and the Tower of Ardoch "to her dearest cousin Hew Munro," and by another charter she granted him the davoch lands of Wester-Fowlis and Tower of Strathskiach, in the parish of Kiltearn. The Countess of Ross, who granted these charters, succeeded to the title on the death of her father in 1372. Her first husband, Sir Walter Leslie, who in her right became Earl of Ross, died on the 27th of February, 1382, and before the 22nd of July ensuing she married, as her second husband, Alexander Stewart the Seneschal, Earl of Buchan, better known as the "Wolf of Badenoch," fourth son of Robert II., without issue; but in right of his wife he became Earl of Ross. He however soon afterwards deserted her for Mariotta, daughter of Athyn. The Chartulary of Moray shows that the Bishops of Moray and Ross—both of whom were named Alexander—at Inverness, on the 2nd of November, 1389, recorded a judgment ordering him under a heavy penalty to return to the Countess and to refrain from maltreating her. But the Wolf ignored the judgment. Alexander died on the 20th of February, 1394. She granted a charter of the lands of Wester-Fowlis, dated the 4th of August following, to Hugh Munro. To this charter she obtained the consent of Alexander, her son and heir, who succeeded to the Earldom of Ross. She died Abbess of Elcho in 1398 and was buried in Fortrose Cathedral. The Fowlis Chief is mentioned as "Hugh de Munro" in one of the Balnagowan charters in the last-named year.

He appears to have joined Donald, Lord of the Isles, in his contest with the Duke of Albany in the beginning of the fifteenth century concerning the Earldom of Ross, a

possession and title which Donald claimed in right of his wife, Lady Mary Leslie, daughter of Sir Walter Leslie and Euphemia Countess of Ross. In the course of this contest the battle of Harlaw was fought on the 24th of July, 1411, and its immediate results and ultimate consequences are so well known that they need no detailed mention here.

With the darkness the battle ended, and when morning dawned it was found that Donald, Lord of the Isles, had withdrawn during the night. When the news of the disaster of Harlaw reached the Duke of Albany, he at once collected a large army, with which he marched to the North, determined to bring Donald to obedience. Having taken the castle of Dingwall next year, 1412, he appointed a governor of it, and then proceeded to recover the whole of Ross. Donald was ultimately compelled to give up his claim to the Earldom of Ross, to become a vassal of the Scottish Crown, and to provide hostages for his future good behaviour. This he did by a treaty signed at Port-Gilp, Argyleshire, in 1416.

The connection of the Munros with the family of the Isles continued after Hugh's death and during their temporary restoration to the title in 1430 by James I.—whose policy was in every respect opposed to that of the house of Albany—and was not interrupted until, on the 10th of July, 1476, James III. again forfeited the Earldom because of the continued turbulence of its possessors, their many acts of treason and persistent rebellions.

The forfeiture took place in the time of this Hugh's grandson, Baron John, but is introduced here, because in consequence of it the Munros and other vassals in the North were made independent of any superior but the Crown. In the charters which the family of Fowlis at various times obtained from the Scottish Kings, they were declared to hold their lands as direct Crown vassals on the singular tenure, at least in some instances, of furnishing the Sovereign when required at midsummer with a snow ball from the hill of Fowlis in the forest of



Wyvis, a condition which was easily accomplished ; for the snow never wholly disappears from the hollows and crevices of that noble mountain. In this connection it is related that when the Duke of Cumberland arrived at Inverness in 1746, after the battle of Culloden, a party of Munros sent him, as the Royal representative, some snow from Ben Wyvis to cool his wine.

Hugh married, first, Isabella, daughter of John Keith, second son of Sir Edward Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland, by his wife, Mariotta, daughter of Sir Reginald Cheyne of Inverugie, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.

He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Nicholas (son of Kenneth, fourth Earl of Sutherland, and brother of William, the fifth Earl), by his wife Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Reginald le Cheyne and Mary, Lady of Duffus, with issue—

2. John, progenitor of the Munros of Milntown, now New Tarbat, of whom are descended the families of Kilmorack, Allan, Culnauld, Tarlogie, Pitlundie and Bearcrofts, Auchenbowie, Craiglockhart and Cockburn, and Edmonsham, of all of whom in their order. He was known as the "Tutor of Fowlis," and fought the battle of Clachnaharry in 1454.

3. Janet. It is uncertain, however, whether she was the issue of the first or second marriage. She is not mentioned in the MS. of 1716, but is elsewhere said to have married Malcolm Og, a cadet of the Mackintoshes of Dunachton, with issue.

4. Elizabeth, who married Neil Mackay, eighth Chief of the Mackays, to whom she bore two sons—Angus, who succeeded his father, and John Roy, from whom descended the "Sliochd-Ean-Roy." From this John Roy the late Captain Robert Mackay of Hedgefield, Inverness, who has several representatives now living, was lineally descended.

Hugh died in 1425, and was buried at Chanonry, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,



## X. GEORGE MUNRO,

Tenth Baron, who was, on the 17th of October, 1410, before Hugh Fraser first Lord Lovat, Sheriff of Inverness, served heir to his mother in the lands of Lissera, the half lands of Borrowston and Lybster, in Caithness. These lands had been disposed by his maternal grandmother, the Lady Mariotta Cheyne, proprietrix of a fourth part of Caithness—as one of the co-heiresses of her father, Sir Reginald Cheyne of Inverugie—"to her beloved son and daughter, Hugh Munro of Fowlis and his spouse, Isobel de Keith, and their heirs." He also obtained a charter under the Great Seal of James I., dated at St. Andrews, on the 22nd of July, 1426, in which he had confirmed to him the lands and baronies of Easter and Wester Fowlis, Katewell, Contullich, Daan, Carbisdale, Inverlael, Findon, and others. In the same charter is also confirmed the entail made by Sir John Forrester of Corstorphine "in favour of George Munro of Fowlis, John Munros elder and younger." William Earl of Ross, grants a charter on the 22nd of November, 1338, which Alexander Earl of Ross, confirms by another ninety years later, and one of the witnesses to the latter is "George Munro of Fowlis."\* He is also on record as "George Munro of Fowlis" in charters of the years 1437, 1438, 1439, 1440, and 1449.

It is during the life of this George that the battle of "Beallach-nam-Brog" was fought. At it the Chief, several members of his family, and a great many of his followers were slain. It is described as a desperate skirmish and the place where it occurred is said in a manuscript history of the Mackenzies, where by far the fullest account of it is found, to be "betwixt the heights of Fearann Donuil and Lochbraon," that is between "Donald's lands" of Fowlis and Lochbroom. The fight was brought about by some of the vassals of Alexander Mackenzie, VI. of Kintail, who ruled from 1416 to 1488,

\* *Invernessiana*, p. 56.

instigated by Donald Garbh Maciver, who attempted to seize, some say Alexander Leslie, Earl of Ross, but really his second cousin, Walter Ross, II. of Balnagowan, who some time before this date succeeded to the lands of Balnagowan by marriage with the heiress of these extensive possessions.\* The object of the attempt to seize Ross was in order to exchange him, when captured, for the Mackenzie Chief, who had been incarcerated in the prison of Dingwall by Countess Euphemia, the Earl's mother, but who was in time released by his undaunted vassals from Kinlochewe, the Macivers, Macleennans, Macaulays, and Macleays, who thus seized her Ladyship's cousin, Walter of Balnagowan, and carried him along with them. The Earl of Ross immediately advised Hugh, Lord Lovat, who is said to have been at the time the King's Lieutenant in the Highlands, of the illegal seizure of his relative, and his Lordship promptly dispatched to the north two hundred men who, joined by Ross's vassals, the Munros of Fowlis, and the Dingwalls of Kildun, pursued and overtook the western tribes at Bealach-nam-Brog, where they were at that moment resting themselves. A sanguinary conflict ensued, more than usually aggravated and exasperated by a keen and bitter recollection of previous feuds and ancient animosities. The Kinlochewe men were almost extirpated in the fight. The manhood of the race of Dingwall was literally extinguished, one

\* What these lands were will be seen from the following:—In 1341 William, Earl of Ross, granted to Hugh Ross, his brother (who was first of the Rosses of Balnagowan), the lands of Strathochill, Strathcarron, and others, with the fishing of Achaferne and Stogok. In 1365 Hugh of Ross, Lord of Fylorth, the Brother of William, Earl of Ross (the same Hugh as above), granted to Paul Mac Tire and to his wife Mariot of Grahame, niece of Hugh Ross, and to their heirs, with remainder to Paul's heirs by any other wife, and to his brothers and lineal descendants, the lands of Tutumtarvok, Turnok, Amot, and Langvale, in Strathokel. The same Paul, who is styled the grandson of Lendres, one of the three sons of a King of Denmark, is said to have acquired the lands of Stracharron, Straoykil, and Friewater. His daughter (and sole heiress) Catherine married Walter Ross of Balnagowan, who thus seems to have acquired the same lands.—*Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii., p. 411.



hundred and forty of their men having fallen, while, according to Sir Robert Gordon, "there were slain eleven Munros of the house of Fowlis that were to succeed one after another; so that the succession fell into a child then lying in his cradle," in addition to a great many more of their leading men and followers.

A very interesting account, from one of the Mackenzie manuscripts, reproduced in Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, second edition, pp. 77-78, is here given of the incidents which led up to this sanguinary engagement and of the fight itself—

"Euphemia Leslie, Countess Dowager of Ross, lived at Dingwall. She would gladly have married Alexander of Kintail, he being a proper handsome young man, and she signified no less to himself. He refused the offer, perhaps because he plighted his faith to Macdougall's daughter, but though he had not had done so, he had all the reason imaginable to reject the Countess's offer, for besides that she was not able to add to his estate, being but a life-rentrix, she was a turbulent woman, and therefore, in the year 1426, the King committed her to prison in St. Colin's Isle (Dingwall), because she had instigated her son, Alexander Earl of Ross, to rebellion. She invited Kintail to her Court in Dingwall to make a last effort, but finding him obstinate she converted her love to hatred and revenge and made him prisoner, and either by torturing or bribing his page, she procured the golden ring which was the token between Mackenzie and Macaulay, the Governor of Ellandonnan, who had strict orders not to quit the castle or suffer any one to enter it until he sent him that token. The Countess sent a gentleman to Ellandonnan with the ring, who, by her instructions, informed Macaulay that his master was, or shortly would be, married to the Countess of Ross, desiring the Governor to repair to his master and to leave the stronghold with him. Macaulay seeing and receiving the ring believed the story and gave up the castle, but in a few days he discovered his mistake and found that his chief was a prisoner instead of being a bridegroom. He went straight to Dingwall and finding an opportunity to communicate with Mackenzie, the latter made allegorical remarks by which Macaulay understood that nothing would secure his release but the apprehension of Ross of Balnagown, who was grand-uncle's son or grand-uncle's grandson to the Countess. Macaulay returned to Kintail, made up a company of the prettiest fellows he could find of Mackenzie's family, and went back with them to Easter Ross, and

in the morning apprehended Balnagown in a little arbour near the house, in a little wood to which he usually resorted for an airing, and mounting him on horseback, carried him westward among the hills. Balnagown's friends were soon in pursuit, but fearing capture, Macaulay sent Balnagown away under guard, resolving to fight and detain the pursuers at Bealach-nam-Brog, as already described, until Balnagown was safely out of their reach. After his success here Macaulay went to Kintail, and at Glenluing, five miles from Ellandonnan, he overtook thirty men sent by the Countess with meal and other provisions for the garrison, and the spot where they seized them is to this day called Innis nam Balg. Macaulay secured them, and placed his men in their upper garments and plaids, who took the sacks of meal on their backs, and went straight with them to the garrison, whose impoverished condition induced the Governor to admit them without any enquiry, not doubting but they were his own friends. Once inside they threw down their burdens, drew their weapons from under their plaids, seized the new Governor and all his men, and kept them in captivity until Mackenzie was afterwards exchanged for the Governor and Balnagown."

There is now no doubt that this battle, which proved so disastrous to the Munros, was fought in 1452. George, "and his son begotten on Balnagown's daughter, were killed at the conflict of Bealach na Brog in the year 1452, and Dingwall of Kildun, with several of their friends and followers" in taking back the Earl of Ross's second cousin from Clan Iver, Clan Tarlich, Macleennans, and Clan Leay.\*

In further confirmation of the date of the fight at Bealach-nam-Brog, it may be mentioned that in Robertson's Index, p. 100, and in one of the Balnagowan charters it is stated that in 1463, John, Earl of Ross and Lord of the Isles, granted certain lands in the parish of Dingwall to Thomas, the younger of Dingwall, *son of the Dingwall killed at Bealach-nam-Brog*, with remainder to his brother, John Dingwall, and his heirs, and to the better and more worthy successors of their relatives of the name of Dingwall, with reservation of the "franktennent" to Sir Thomas Dingwall, the Earl's Chamberlain, probably the Sir Thomas who was Canon of Dingwall in 1451 and

\* Fowlis Papers.



witnesses a charter in that year. The charter by the Earl of Ross was confirmed to Thomas Dingwall in 1464, the year after it was granted.

George, first Earl of Cromarty, who in his manuscript history of the Mackenzies places the date of the battle earlier, like several other writers, all of them in error, says that the Highlanders, to defend themselves from the arrows of their enemies, with their belts tied their shoes on their breasts, and hence the name "Bealach-nam-Brog," or the Pass of the Shoes.

George married, first, Isobel, daughter of Ross of Balnagown, with issue—

1. George, who was killed with his father and other members of the family at Bealach-nam-Brog.

He married, secondly, Christian, daughter of John Mac-Culloch of Plaids, on record in 1458 as Bailie of the Girth, or Sanctuary of St. Duthus, Tain, with issue—

2. John, who, when his father and elder brother were killed at Bealach-nam-Brog, succeeded to the estates and Chiefship of the clan.

3. Hugh, on record in 1492, progenitor of the cadet families of Coul, near Alness; of Balcony, Carbisdale in Kincardine, now Culrain; of Linseedmore, Erribol, Culcraggie, Kiltearn, Daan in Edderton, Ardullie, Katewell, Teanoird, Killechoan, now Mountrich; and of Teaninich, of all of whom in their proper order.

4. William, mentioned along with his brother Hugh\* in a document dated the 26th of October, 1499, but he appears to have died unmarried.

George, on his death and that of his eldest son, in 1452, at Bealach-nam-Brog, was, as already stated, succeeded by his second and eldest surviving son, then a minor,

#### XI. JOHN MUNRO.

Eleventh Baron, who was served to his father in all his lands on the 4th of August, 1453, and being a minor, his uncle, John Munro of Milntown, was appointed his

\* *Invernessiana*, p. 173.

tutor, in which capacity he sooner distinguished himself as "Tutor of Fowlis." John obtained a charter of the lands of Findon, "within the Earldom of Ormond," in the twenty-second year of the reign of James II., as appears from a Royal confirmation of the deed dated at Edinburgh the 20th of March, 1457, by which time he seems to have attained his majority and assumed the personal management of his property.

He is mentioned in two documents printed in "The Book of the Thanes of Cawdor"; first in a precept of sasine by John Earl of Ross, in favour of Margaret Sutherland and William Calder the younger, and their heirs, in the lands of Easter Kindeace, in the Sheriffdom of Inverness. It is addressed, "to our beloved John Munro of Fowlis, our bailie in that part, greeting"—and is dated the 21st of September, 1458, at the castle of Dingwall. He is referred to secondly in a charter by the same Earl to the same William, son and heir apparent of William, Thane of Cawdor, of the lands of Innermarkie, in the Lordship of Badenoch and Sheriffdom of Inverness. It also is dated at the Earl's Castle of Dingwall, on the 6th of November, 1467. Among the attesting witnesses is "Johanne de Monro de Foules." Under date of the 7th of February, 1468, John Munro of Fowlis is named as one of the jury in the retour of John Grant as heir of Gilbert Grant of Glencharny. In October, 1487, "Johne de Monro" is designated "Lord of Fowlis."\* The young Thane of Cawdor, in whose favour the above charters were granted, was Baron John's brother-in-law. In his castle of Dingwall John, last Earl of Ross, maintained an almost regal state. John Munro of Fowlis is on record as Chamberlain to his Lordship during the earlier years of his rule, while in another charter at a later date is found described as the Earl's Chamberlain, Thomas Dingwall, sub-Dean of Ross, a dignified ecclesiastic in the Chapter of the See of Rosemarkie, who signs as a witness.

At that time what is now the county of Ross formed

\* *Register of the Great Seal*, book x., No. 109.



part of the Sheriffdom of Inverness, from which it was disjoined in 1649; and though a Sheriffdom of Tarbat had been nominally established, at least as early as 1480, yet a Sheriff of Ross, "to sit and have his place for administration of justice in Tain and Dingwall," was not appointed until 1504.

#### THE BATTLE OF CLACHINAHARRY.

It was during John's minority that the battle of Clachnaharry, near Inverness, about the date of which there has been so much disputation, was fought between the Munros and Mackintoshes, and John Munro of Milntown was the "Tutor of Fowlis" who led the clan and was wounded on that occasion, and not John the Tutor of George the seventh Baron, who flourished more than a century earlier. Sir Robert Gordon, in his *History of the Earldom of Sutherland*, is largely in error concerning the date of this conflict, which he places as early as 1333. He, however, gives a fairly accurate account of the circumstances which led up to it and of the result of the fight, except where he says that Mackintosh himself led in person and was killed in the conflict. Sir Robert says that—

"John Munro, Tutor of Fowlis, travelling homeward on his journey from the South of Scotland towards Ross, did repose himself by the way in Strathardale, between Saint Johnstone (Perth) and Athole, where he fell at variance with the inhabitants of that country, who had abused him. Being returned home to Ross, he gathered together his whole kinsmen and followers, and declared unto them how he had been used, craving withal their aid to revenge himself of that injury; unto the which motion they hearkened willingly, and yielded to assist him to the uttermost of their abilities. Whereupon he singled out three hundred and fifty of the best and ablest men among them, and went with these to Strathardale, which he wasted and spoiled, killed some of the people, and carried away their cattle. In his return home, as he was passing by the Isle of Moy with the prey, Mackintosh (chieftain of the Clan Chattan) sent to him to crave a part of the spoil, being persuaded thereto by some evil disposed persons about him, and challenging the same as due unto him by custom. John Munro, in courtesy, offered unto Mackintosh a reasonable portion, which

he, through evil counsel, refused to accept, and would have no less than the half of the whole booty; whereupon John Munro would not hearken or yield, but goeth on his intended journey homeward. Mackintosh convenes his forces with all diligence, and follows John Munro, whom he overtook at Clachnaharry, beside Inverness, hard by the ferry of Kessock. John perceiving Mackintosh and his company following them hard at hand, he sent fifty of his men home to Ferrindonald with the spoil, and encouraged the rest of his followers to fight; so there ensued a cruel conflict, wherein Mackintosh was slain, with the most part of his company; divers of the Munros were also there slain. John Munro was left as dead on the field, and was taken up by the Lord Lovat his predecessor, who carried him to his house, where he was cured of his wounds; and was from thenceforth called John Baclambach, because he was mutilated of one of his hands all the rest of his days. From this John Baclambach Munro of the family of Milntown Munro descended."

In the *Conflict of the Clans* an account is given which agrees in all the most important particulars with Sir Robert Gordon's except as to the date, which is given in the first-named as 1341. Pennant refers to it in his First Tour to Scotland in 1769, and Anderson, in vol. iii. of the *Scottish Nation*, p. 214. All the narratives agree as to the main points, the only material difference between them being the date. They all erroneously state that the Chief of Mackintosh was killed, but it will be shown in the sequel that he was not even present, and that no Chief of the Mackintoshes died on any of the dates mentioned or within several years of them. John Anderson, in his *Historical Account of the Family of Fraser*, quoting from a MS. history in the Advocate's Library, says that—

"On the 27th of June, 1378, the Munros, a distinguished tribe in Ross, returned from an inroad they had made in the south of Scotland, passed by Moyhall, the seat of Mackintosh, leader of the Clan Chattan. A share of the booty, or road-collop, payable to a chief for traversing his domains, was demanded and acceded to; but Mackintosh's avaricious coveting the whole, his proposal met with contempt. Mackintosh summoned his vassals to extort compliance. The Munros pursuing their journey, forded the river Ness a little above the Islands, and dispatched the cattle they had



plundered across the hill of Kinmylies, to Lovat's province. Their enemies came up with them at the point of Clachnaharry, and immediately joined battle. The conflict was such as might have been expected from men excited to revenge by a long and inveterate enmity. Quarter was neither sought nor granted. After an obstinate struggle Mackintosh was killed. The survivors of this band retraced their steps to their own country. John Munro, tutor of Fowlis, was left for dead upon the field; from the loss of his arm he ever after acquired the name of John Baclambach. The Munros were not long in retaliating. Having collected a sufficient force, they marched in the dead of night for the Isle of Moy, where the chief of the Mackintoshes resided. By the aid of some planks which they had carried with them, and now put together, they crossed to the Isle, and glutted their thirst for revenge by murder or captivity of all the inmates."

The following, written by Mackintosh of Kinrara, about two hundred years after the event, bears every mark of being a fair account of what took place, and from it, it will be seen that the principal actors were not only soon after reconciled but became brothers-in-law. He gives the correct date—

"In 1454 a sudden and unexpected contest sprung up between Malcolm Mackintosh, commonly called Gilliecallum Og, Mac-Mhic-Gilliecallum Beg, grandson of the aforementioned Mackintosh (of Mackintosh), and John Munro, tutor of Fowlis. A very keen contest followed. The origin of it was this:—John Munro was the second son of Hugh Munro of Fowlis, and acted tutor to John Munro, his nephew, by his brother, George Munro of Fowlis. Returning from a tour to the South for despatching his pupil's business, a dissension took place between him and the inhabitants of Strathardale. He was contemptuously treated and loaded with great abuse. Intent upon revenge he comes home, informing his friends and relations of the injury he has sustained, and implores their assistance. At the head of two hundred chosen men he advances with all possible speed, and before his approach is observed enters Strathardale, ravages the country, and carries off the herds of cattle. At the River Findhorn, on his return, the afore-mentioned Malcolm Og meets him by accident, and understanding the matter, is urged by the young men that follow him to demand a part of the plunder. John offers him twenty-four cows and a bull, which Malcolm Og proudly and rashly rejects, insisting on no less than one-third part. John treats his demand with scorn, and proceeds on his way, determined to give none. Malcolm Og, incensed,

instantly communicates this to his friends, and immediately commands the inhabitants of Petty and Lochardil to follow John and obstruct his passage until he, with his men of Strathnairn, shall have come up. His commands are obeyed. They pursue John beyond the water of Ness, and overtake him at a place called Clachnaharry. He (John) sends off forty men with the booty, and encourages the rest to fight. A fierce conflict ensues. A few fell on each side. John, almost slain, is left among the dead, but Lord Lovat upon better information takes care of his recovery. John was afterwards called 'Baichlich,' *i.e.* maimed, because he lost his hand in that engagement. From him descended the family of Milntown. Malcolm Og was not present in that battle, which arose from his temerity, for the conflict took place before he came up. The same Malcolm Og afterwards married Janet Munro, sister of John."

Shaw in his *Province of Moray*, p. 219, agrees with the Kinrara MS. account, both as regards the main facts—except the presence and death of the Mackintosh Chief—and the date. He says—

"A shameful and bloody conflict happened betwixt the Mackintoshes and Munros in the year 1454. The occasion was this—John Munro, tutor of Fowlis, in his return from Edinburgh, rested upon a meadow in Strathardale, and both he and his servants falling asleep, the peevish owner of the meadow cut off the tails of his horses. This he resented as the Turks would resent the cutting off their horses' tails, which they reckon a grievous insult. He returned soon with three hundred and fifty men, spoiled Strathardale, and drove away their cattle; in passing the Loch of Moy in Strathern he was observed. Mackintosh, then residing in the Island of Moy, sent to ask a *Stike Raide*—*Staoig Raithid*—or *Stick Crieich*—*Staoig Creich*—that is, a Road Collop; a custom among the Highlanders, that when a party drove away spoil through a gentleman's land they should give him part of the spoil. Munro offered what he thought reasonable, but more was demanded; Mackintosh, irritated by some provoking words given to his messenger, convoked a body of men, pursued the Munros, and at Clachnaharry, near Inverness, they fought desperately. Many were killed on each side, among whom was the Laird of Mackintosh: John Munro was wounded and lamed, and was after called John Bacilach. The Munros had great advantage of ground by lurking among the rocks; whilst the Mackintoshes were exposed to their arrows. How rude and barbarous was the spirit of men in those days and upon what trifling, nay shameful, provocations did they butcher one another?"



No Chief of the Clan Mackintosh from Angus, who fought at Bannockburn and died in 1346, aged 77, down to Malcolm Beg above noticed, who died in 1457, three years after the date of this battle, at the age of 90, is recorded by any writer of their history as having been so killed; yet all the historians above quoted—except Mackintosh of Kinrara—agree in saying that the Chief of Mackintosh was slain at Clachnaharry.

This battle has been commemorated by a tall obelisk erected in 1821 on the highest point of the rock above the village where the fight took place, by the late Major H. Robert Duff of Muirtown. On the side facing Ross-shire, the country of the Munros, it bears the word "Munro," and on the south side the words "Clan Chattan," with the legend "Has inter rubus ossa conduntur."

Referring to the battle of Park, fought in 1488, Sir Robert Gordon says that "thereafter some of the Islanders and the Clandonald met the Clankenzie at a place in Ross called Drumchatt, where there ensued a sharp skirmish, but in the event the Islanders were put to the worst, and chased out of Ross at that time."\* Gregory, who places this latter raid of the Macdonalds to the mainland of Ross in 1497 says, "Sir Alexander of Lochalsh—whether with the intention of claiming the Earldom of Ross, or of revenging himself on the Mackenzies for his former defeat at Blar-na-Pairc, is uncertain—invaded the more fertile districts of Ross in a hostile manner. He was encountered by the Mackenzies and the Munros, at a place called Drumchatt, where, after a sharp skirmish he and his followers were again routed and driven out of Ross."† It will be observed that Sir Robert does not mention the Munros at all, although he, not Gregory, is quoted in a recent so-called "original" work for their presence on this occasion, nor does he say that the Macdonalds were "there defeated with great slaughter," as the partisan clerical authors of that work make him say, referring to

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 77.

† *Highlands and Isles*, p. 92.

the above *verbatim*-quoted paragraph as their authority. This is one way of being original—by misquoting your authorities and giving one author credit for what another says or may not say.

John married Finvola, daughter of William Calder, Thane of Cawdor, 1442-1468, and Crown-Chamberlain "beyond the Spey," with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor, who was apparently named after his maternal grandfather. He is the first and indeed the only Chief of the Munros so named.

2. Thomas, described in a document dated the 20th of June, 1499, as "Thomas Munro, brother german to William of Fowlis," but there is no further trace of him.\*

John died in 1490, aged 53 years, and was buried with his ancestors at the Chanonry of Ross. He was succeeded by his elder son,

## XII. WILLIAM MUNRO,

Twelfth Baron, served heir to his father before Thomas Hay, Sheriff of Inverness, on the 15th of April, 1491. He was a man of integrity and merit, and for his faithful services to the Crown had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him. He was also appointed Justiciar within the sheriffdom of Inverness, during the early part of the reign of James IV., and was present at a Court held at Inverness on the 11th of February, 1499.† In the execution of his duties as Justiciar Sir William Munro came into collision with Hector Roy Mackenzie of Gairloch, resulting in the disastrous battle of Druim-a-chait. This skirmish must not be confused with the one fought at the same place, formerly mentioned, between the Mackenzies and the Macdonalds.

To fully understand the cause which led to this battle a few preliminary sentences are necessary. Kenneth Mackenzie, VII. of Kintail, married Margaret, daughter of Macdonald of Isla, by whom he had a son Kenneth. In consequence of a quarrel with her relatives, he sent

\* *Invernessiana*, p. 179.

† *Ibid.*, pp. 171-172.



her away and took as his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Lord Lovat, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. There was no regular marriage ceremony between the two, and had there been it would have made no difference, as Margaret of Isla from whom he had not been lawfully divorced was still alive. Kenneth the younger succeeded his father in 1491, but was killed in 1497 in the Torwood by the Laird of Buchanan. He died unmarried and was succeeded by his half-brother John, eldest son of his father by Agnes Fraser. The great body of the clan, knowing that Agnes was not regularly married, did not look upon John as the legitimate heir. His uncle, Hector Roy Mackenzie, I. of Gairloch, also objected to John's succession on the ground that he was the illegitimate son of Lord Lovat's daughter, "with whom his father Kenneth at first did so irregularly and unlawfully cohabit." Hugh Lord Lovat, however, took up the cause of his nephew John, and procured from James Stewart, Duke of Ross and Archbishop of St. Andrews, a precept of *clare constat* in favour of John as heir to the estates. The document is dated "the last day of April, 1500, and sasine thereon 16th May, 1500, be Sir John Barchaw and William Munro of Fowlis, as Bailie to the Duke." This precept included the barony of Kintail as well as the lands held by Mackenzie of the Earldom of Ross, for the charter chest being in the possession of Hector Roy, Lord Lovat was not aware that Kintail was at this time held direct from the Crown, but notwithstanding all these precautions and legal instruments Hector kept possession and treated the estates as his own.

Sir William Munro of Fowlis, the Duke of Ross's (James Stewart) lieutenant for the forfeited Earldom of Ross, was dissatisfied with Hector Roy's conduct and resolved to punish him. Sir William was in the habit of doing things with a high hand, and on this occasion, during Hector's absence from home, he, accompanied by his Sheriff, Alexander Vass, went to Kinellan, where

Hector usually resided, held a court at the place, and as a mulct or fine took away the couples of one of Hector's barns as a token of his power.

When Hector Roy discovered what had taken place during his absence, he became furious and sent a message to Sir William to the effect that if he were a man of courage and a "good fellow" he would come and take away the couples of the other barn when their owner was at home. Sir William, highly incensed at this message, determined to accept the challenge conveyed in it. He promptly collected his followers, with the Dingwalls and the MacCullochs, who were then his dependents, to the number of nine hundred men. With this force he set out for Kinellan, where he arrived much sooner than expected by Hector Roy, who hurriedly collected all the men he could in the neighbourhood. Mackenzie had no time to advise his Kintail men, nor those at a distance from Kinellan, and was consequently unable to muster more than a hundred and forty men.

With this small force Hector wisely deemed it imprudent to venture on a regular battle, but decided on a stratagem which, if it proved as successful as he anticipated, would give him an advantage that would more than counterbalance the enemy's superiority of numbers. Having supplied his little but resolute band with provisions for twenty hours, he led them secretly during the night to the top of Knock Farrel, a place so situated that Sir William would necessarily have to pass near its north or south side in his march to and from Kinellan.

Early next morning Fowles marched past, quite ignorant of Hector's position, as he expected him to be at Kinellan waiting to implement the purport of his message. Sir William was allowed to pass unmolested. On arriving at Kinellan he found the place deserted, and, supposing Hector had fled, he proceeded to demolish the barn, ordered its couples to be carried away, broke all the utensils about the place, and drove away all the cattle as trophies of his visit. In the evening he returned, as



Hector had conjectured, carrying the plunder in front of his party, accompanied by a strong guard, while he placed the rest of his picked men in the rear, fearing that Hector might pursue him, little imagining that he was between him and his destination. On his way to Kinellan, Sir William marched through Strathpeffer, round the north side of Knock Farrel; but for some cause he returned by the south side where the highway touched the shoulder of the hill. He had no fear of attack from that quarter, and his men, feeling themselves quite safe, marched loosely and out of order.

Hector Roy, from the top of the hill, watched them as they came straggling along. He allowed them to pass him until the rear was within musket shot. He then ordered his men to charge, which they did with such impetuosity that most of the enemy were cut to pieces before they were fully aware whence they were attacked, or could make any effectual attempt to resist the dashing onset of Hector's followers.

The groans of the dying in the gloaming, the uncertainty as well as the unexpectedness of the attack, frightened the survivors so much that they fled in confusion, in spite of every attempt on the part of Sir William, who was in front in charge of the spoil and its guard, to stop them. Those flying in disorder from the rear soon confused those in front, and the result was a complete rout. Hector Mackenzie's men followed the fugitives, killing everyone they overtook, for it was ordered that no quarter should be given to such a number, who might again turn round, attack, and defeat the victors.

In the retreat almost all the men of the Clans Dingwall and MacCulloch were slain, and so many of the Munros that for a long time after "there could not be any secure friendship made up between them and the Mackenzies, till by frequent alliance and mutual benefits at last these animosities are settled; and in order to a reconciliation, Hector, son to this William of Fowlis, was married to John Mackenzie's sister Catherine."

It is stated that the pursuit was so hot that the Munros not only fled in a crowd, but that so many of them were killed at a place on the edge of the hill where a descent fell from each shoulder of it to a well where, most of Hector Roy's men being armed with battle-axes and two-edged swords, they had cut off so many heads in that small space that, tumbling down the slope to the well, nineteen heads were counted in it, and to this day the well is called "Tobar nan Ceann," or the Fountain of the Heads.\*

Fowlis returned unarmed on the night of the battle to Fowlis, where there happened to be passing the evening a harper of the name of MacRa, who, observing Sir William very pensive and dispirited, advised him to be more cheerful and submit patiently to the fortunes of war since his defeat was not his own fault, nor from want of personal courage or bravery, but arose from the timorousness of his followers who were unacquainted with such severe service. This led Fowlis to take more particular notice of the harper than he had hitherto done, and he asked him his name. On hearing it, Sir William replied, "You surely must have been fortunate, as your name imports, and I am sure that you have been more so than I have been this day; but it's fit to take your advice, MacRath." This was a play on the minstrel's name—MacRath literally meaning "Son of fortune"—and the harper being, like most of his kind, smart and sagacious, made the following impromptu answer:—

"Eachainn le sheachd fichead fear,  
Agus thusa le d'ochd ciad,  
Se MacRath a mharbh na daoine  
Air bathais Cnoc-Faireal."

Which may be rendered into English as follows:—

"Although MacRath doth 'fortunate' import,  
It's he deserves that name whose brave effort,  
Eight hundred did put to flight  
With his seven score at Knock-Farrel.

\* MS. History of the Mackenzies, by George, first Earl of Cromarty.



This battle or conflict of Druim-a-Chait, or of the Cat Ridge, took place in 1501. Sir William is charged and summoned to appear before the Privy Council on the 11th of July in the same year, along with several others in Ross, "to bear loyal and truthful witnessing" in a charge against the merchants of Tain using the freedom and privileges of the Burgh of Inverness.\* He is again on record in 1502.

He married Anne, second daughter of Lachlan Og Maclean of Duart, by his wife, Lady Catherine Campbell, younger daughter of Colin first Earl of Argyll, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.

2. William, who entered the Church. He appears as Vicar of Dingwall between 1561 and 1566, but an Exhorter was nominated as his successor in 1569. In 1551 Queen Mary presented him to the Chaplainry of Saint Monan, on the lands of Balconie, vacant by the death of John Munro, eldest son of Hugh Munro of Coul. Between 1561 and 1566 the Chaplainry of Saint Monan was still held by William Munro, minister of Dingwall, apparently the same William as Queen Mary's presentee of 1551. He died about 1566, certainly before 1569.

3. Margaret, who married Alexander Mackenzie, I. of Davochmaluag, with issue—1, Roderick, who succeeded his father; 2, Hector, who was three times married and left many descendants, a large number of whom are represented in the present day; 3, Elizabeth, who married James Fraser, I. of Belladrum, with issue; and 4, another, who married William Ross, I. of Invercharron, who in 1605 received a remission for "being act and part in the murder in June, 1593, of two savages called Gilliechrist MacCondachie and Alexander, his son." By Miss Mackenzie, William Ross had three sons and one daughter—(1) Alexander, his successor, who married, first, Margaret, daughter of Walter Innes of Calrossie, with issue—seven sons and six daughters. He married, secondly, Isabella, daughter of William Ross

\* *Invernessiana*, pp. 176-77.

of Priesthill, by whom he had also seven sons and six daughters; (2) Hugh Ross; (3) John Ross; (4) Euffom, who married the Rev. Hector Munro, I. of Daan, with issue. William Ross of Invercharron, who is described in the "Kalender of Fearn" as "ane honorable man," died on the 13th of October, 1622, and was buried at Kincardine.

Sir William is said to have been killed in the prime of life, in 1505, at a place called Achnashellach or Achnaskellach, in Lochaber, by Ewen "MacAlein Mhic Dhomh'uill Duibh," XIII. of Lochiel, in a raid which is thus described in *Lochiel's Memoirs*—"Besides the other wars wherein Lochiel was engaged, he had also a ruffle with the Baron of Reay, Chief of the Mackays, a people living many miles north of Lochaber. What the quarrel was I know not, but it drew on an invasion from the Camerons, and that an engagement wherein the Mackays were defeated and the Laird of Fowlis, Chief of the Munros, who assisted them, was killed upon the spot." In 1502 a Royal Commission had been given to the Earl of Huntly, Thomas fourth Lord Lovat, and Sir William Munro of Fowlis, to "proceed to Lochaber and let the King's lands of Lochaber and Mamore for the space of five years to true men,"\* and this is what probably led to the raid and the collision with the Camerons in which Sir William was slain.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XIII. HECTOR MUNRO,

Thirteenth Baron, at the time so young as to be unable to take up the management of his estates, which were attended to by some of his relatives. In 1514, soon after attaining his majority, Hector and John Mackenzie, IX. of Kintail, were temporarily appointed by an Act of the Privy Council Lieutenants of Wester Ross to protect that district from the incursion of Sir Donald Macdonald of

\* *Gregory's Highlands and Isles*, p. 97.



Lochalsh, when at that time he proclaimed himself Lord of the Isles.

There is a charter under the Great Seal, dated the 10th of December, 1516, to "Hector Munro de Foulis," granting him the salmon fishings of the Kyle of Oykel, between the counties of Ross and Sutherland, upon the resignation of the same subjects in his favour by Sir Donald Macdonald of Lochalsh,\* who died before the 18th of August, 1519, the last male heir of his house.

Hector also acquired by charter dated at Glengarry the 2nd of October, 1524, from Margaret Macdonald of the Isles, sister of Sir Donald of Lochalsh, with consent of her husband, Alexander Macdonald, VI. of Glengarry, "part of the lands of Lochalsh, Lochcarron, Lochbroom, and Feorin-Coscarrie, in Breachatt, and superior of the lands of Creichmore, and fishings of Killis Ockell." She also, with the same consent, disposed, sold, and confirmed "to her cousin, Hector Munro of Fowlis, the half of the lands of Inveran, Linisetroy, Linisetmore, Altasbeg and Altasmore, and Auchness, with their pertinents, superiority of the lands of Creichmore, of the fishing of Killissockell, for a certain sum of money, delivered her in her hands, for her present need and urgent necessity." These grants were further confirmed to him "before extraordinary witnesses then at Court," by James V., by charter dated at Stirling on the 20th of April, 1541.

Sir Robert Gordon gives the following account of this transaction and of how the Macdonalds came originally to possess the lands in question. He says that "the lands of Creichmor, with all the lands of Slios-a-Chaolais, lying upon the north side of the river at Port-na-Coitir, are called Fearann Coscarry, and did appertain some time to the Clandonald, which they had from the Earls of Ross who possessed the same, as appears by an effectment granted to the Earl of Ross by King Robert the Bruce, the 16th year of his reign, and of God 1322, of certain lands, and specially of the lands of Fearann Coscarry, designed to

\* Lib. XIX., No. 133, and *Register of the Privy Seal*, vol. v., fo. 84.

be within the Earldom of Sutherland. These lands of Fearann Coscarry, or Slios-a-Chaolais, fell to the lairds of Glengarry and Kildun by the marriage of two sisters of the surname of Clandonald (Margaret and Janet, daughters and co-heiresses of Sir Alexander Macdonald of Lochalsh) who were heirs and heritors of the same; which lands were sold by Glengarry and Kildun to the Baynes, and the Baynes disposed them to the Munros, who do possess most of them to this day, and have always kept a true and inviolable friendship with the Earls of Sutherland.\* A slight discrepancy will be observed between the two accounts, but it may fairly be assumed that the Baynes sold their portion also to the Munros.

In the charter room at Cawdor Castle there is "ane band betwixt the Knicht of Calder" and others, dated at Inverness the 30th of April, 1527, one of the subscribers to it being Hector Munro of Fowlis. There is also a bond of friendship and man-rent, by way of indenture, dated the 19th of March, 1529, between Hector and Hugh fifth Lord Lovat, for themselves and their friends, by which they mutually bind themselves to assist and defend each other.

Hector married, first, Catherine, second daughter of Sir Kenneth Mackenzie, VII. of Kintail, by his second wife, Agnes, second daughter of Hugh third Lord Lovat. This marriage formed a double alliance with the House of Kintail, as Hector's sister was the wife of Alexander Mackenzie, I. of Davochmaluag, second son of Sir Kenneth. By Catherine Mackenzie Hector had issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. Hugh, of Contullich, who became tutor to Robert his nephew on succeeding to the family estates in minority. Hugh appears to have died unmarried.

Hector married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of John Mac Torquil Macleod of the Lewis, and widow of Donald Macdonald, V. of Sleat, without issue.

He had, however, three illegitimate sons, from whom

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 65.



several families of the name of Munro are descended. They all appear to have had portions of land granted to them in Ross-shire. They were known as Hugh of Little Findon; Robert of Killichuan; and John Roy, or the "Red," of Wester Fyrish. John Roy married and had three sons—Donald, John, and Finlay. The last-named Donald married and had four sons—John, Donald, Alexander, and James. John married Jean, daughter of Donald Munro, with issue—Andrew, Donald, Hugh, Ellen, Isobel, and Catherine, and shortly after his marriage he removed to Teanoird. His eldest son, "Andrew in Teanour," in due course married Margaret, daughter of Andrew Fraser, with issue—1, John; 2, Hugh, who studied at St. Leonard's College, and took his degree of M.A. at the University of St. Andrews, on the 19th of November, 1695. He entered the church, was ordained to Tarbat on the 27th of April, 1699, and translated to Tain on the 14th of June, 1701. He married Christian, daughter of John Ross, fifth of Auchnacloch,\* who after his death raised an action against the Trustees of the Ministers' Widows' Fund before the Lord Ordinary (Milton, Justice-Clerk) for an annuity which they had refused to pay, on the ground that her husband had signified his adherence and subjected himself to the highest rate by a writing of 3rd of April, 1744, and so, prior to the appointment of a collector, which took place on the 18th of May, two days after his death, and which consequently could not be notified to him in terms of the Act, 17th, George II. On taking the advice of the Lords, however, her claim was sustained, and she thus became the first annuitant on that Fund. She died on the 1st of January, 1770; her husband having predeceased her on the 16th of May, 1744, aged 69 years, in the 46th year of his ministry. They had issue, four sons and four daughters—(1) John, born in April, 1721, and died in infancy; (2) John, born on the 20th of September, 1722; (3) Andrew, born on the 7th of December, 1724; (4)

\* Marriage Contract, dated 19th of April, 1715

Hugh, born on the 8th of July, 1726; (5) Margaret, who, in 1739, married Alexander Ross of Aldie, Sheriff-Clerk of Ross, with issue; (6) Mary, who was baptised at Tain on the 20th of April, 1720, by the Rev. Hugh Duff, minister of Fearn; (7) Jane, who married William Munro, VII. of Teanoird; and (8) Anne, born on the 23rd of September, 1723. Robert, third son of Teanoird, also studied for the Church at the University of St. Andrews; and having a knowledge of Gaelic, he was recommended by the Assembly, on the 13th of April, 1706, to the Synod of Fife, for a curacy. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Tain on the 1st of December, 1708, and called on the 31st of October, 1709, to the parish of Kincardine, but, from difficulties concerning a sufficient stipend he was not ordained until the 29th of March, 1711. He preached on the day of the national Fast—the 5th of February, 1741—and died five days thereafter, in the 30th year of his ministry. He had married Janet Pirie (who died on the 5th of January, 1771) with issue—(1) William, who studied at the University of Edinburgh, but he does not appear to have entered the Church; (2) Joseph, who also studied for the ministry, at the University of St. Andrews, where he had a bursary of divinity from the Exchequer on the 12th of July, 1734. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Haddington on the 5th of March, 1739, and received a presentation to the parish of Edderton from George, Earl of Cromarty, on the 2nd of June, 1741, which he accepted. But on the day appointed for moderating in the call, the Presbytery found that while the heritors were unanimous in his favour, all the elders and some of the heads of families desired to have the Rev. Gilbert Robertson\* appointed as their

\* Mr Gilbert Robertson was the son of George Robertson, farmer, Balcony, and a relative of the Rev. Robert Robertson, who was minister of Edderton from 1730 to 1740, and who was third son of George Robertson (second son of Colin Robertson, III. of Kindeace), Sheriff-Depute and Commissar of Ross. George married Agnes, daughter of John Barbour of Aldourie, with issue—four sons—David; James; Robert, minister of Edderton; and Andrew, Provost and Sheriff-Substitute of Dingwall, who



minister, and they petitioned the Presbytery accordingly. The Presbytery referred the case simpliciter to the Synod of Ross, who at a meeting held on the 13th of April, 1742, sustained the call to Mr Munro, and ordained the Presbytery to concur therein, and he was admitted to Edderton on the 16th of September, 1742. His was the first case in which the patron exercised his right of presentation to the parish since the Revolution; and at this period the Presbytery seem to have proceeded more on the lines demanded by the people than on the presentation. Ever since, however, down to the abolition of patronage, presentations were issued by the Mackenzies of Cromarty, "undoubted patrons of the parish of Edderton." The Rev. Joseph Munro had a new church built for him in 1743, the same building, repaired in 1881, now occupied by the Free Church congregation of Edderton. He married, on the 20th of November, 1746, Barbara, daughter of Dr Walter Ross, minister of Creich from 1714 to 1730, and who, on the 25th of February in the last-named year, was translated to Tongue. He died in his son-in-law's manse at Edderton on the 9th of September, 1762, having on account of ill-health demitted his charge on the 14th of October, 1761. He is said to have been "a man of fine preaching talents, but whose reserved manners and secluded habits were not calculated to gain upon the rough frank Highlander." By his wife, Barbara Ross, the Rev. Joseph Munro had issue—eight children, among them, Barbara, who married the Rev. John Bethune, D.D., minister of Dornoch from 1778 to 1816—son of the Rev. John Bethune, minister of Glenshiel, and brother to the Rev. Angus Bethune, minister of Alness, with issue—six sons and three daughters, of whom the second son, John, emigrated to Berbice; while the second

married Anne, daughter of Bailie Colin Mackenzie of Dingwall, with issue, among others—Anne, who became the second wife of Sir John Gladstone, Baronet of Fasque in Kincardineshire, to whom she bore Sir Thomas Gladstone, Baronet of Fasque, and the Right Hon. William Ewart Gladstone, four times Premier of Great Britain.

daughter, Barbara, married Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Ross, of the 2nd West India Regiment. Dr Bethune died on the 8th of October, 1816, his wife surviving him until the 7th of March, 1835. The Rev. Joseph Munro's daughter Janet, married, as his second wife, on the 21st of September, 1796, without issue, the Rev. Angus Bethune, A.M., successively minister of Harris and Alness, having been admitted to the latter charge on the 25th of September, 1771. She died on the 7th of March, 1846, her husband having predeceased her on the 19th of October, 1801. The Rev. Angus Bethune's third son, Hector, by his first wife succeeded him at Alness, to which he was ordained at the early age of nineteen. For further particulars about the Bethunes see the Munros of Limlair. (3) Annabella Stewart, who married the Rev. George Douglas, successively minister of Kirkwall second charge, and of Tain, to whom she had two sons and six daughters; (4) Joseph, who became a doctor of medicine and died at Inverness in 1834. The Rev. Joseph Munro died on the 16th of March, 1785, aged 71 years, in the 43rd of his ministry; and Mrs Munro on the 17th of August, 1789, also aged 71 years.

Hector of Fowlis died at Carbisdale (now Culrain), in the parish of Kincardine, in 1541, when about fifty years of age. His remains were interred in the ancestral burying-ground in the Chanonry of Ross, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XIV. ROBERT MUNRO,

Fourteenth Baron, who on the 22nd of May, 1542, was served heir to his father, before John Cuthbert, Sheriff of Inverness, being infest in all his father's lands.\* In the same year James V., shortly before his death, granted him the relief of the lands and other property belonging to his deceased father, "which was due to the King for giving him seisine of the same."† In this year, 1542, a

\* *Register of the Great Seal*, Lib. XXVII., No. 159.

† *Register of the Privy Seal*, vol. xvi., folio 4.



feud broke out between Donald Mackay, Chief of the Clan Mackay, and John fifteenth Earl of Sutherland, during which Mackay committed several depredations. He was ultimately apprehended, and by order of the Earl of Huntly, Lieutenant of the North, was imprisoned in Fowlis Castle, where he was kept for a considerable time in captivity. He, however, managed to make his escape through the connivance of one Donald Mackay, a Strathnaver man; and it seems highly probable that Baron Robert was cognisant of the plan adopted to effect the liberation of his prisoner, as the Mackays and Munros were for generations on very friendly terms.

In 1544 Robert entered into a bond of manrent and friendship—according to the custom of the period in Scotland—with Alexander Ross, IX. of Balnagown (father of Robert's eldest son's second wife) for their mutual defence. The indenture or agreement is dated the 1st of December, 1544.

The Coul Munro MS. states that Angus Macdonald, VII. of Glengarry, "deponed the patronage of the Chaplainry of Obsdale to Robert Munro, the Laird of Fowlis in the year 1546." It also says that the "said Robert granted a feu charter of the lands of Arduzie to Alexander Munro in 1547." This Alexander of Arduillie was descended from Hugh Munro, I. of Coul, as will be seen in the account of that family later on.

Robert is found signing at the Chanonry of Ross, on the 17th of January, 1546, as one of the witnesses to a "Decreet amicable betwixt Sir John Campbell of Calder, and the Lairdis of Grant, Mackays, and others." He was a member of the Assize for serving Archibald Campbell heir to his father Sir John, in the barony of Strathnairn, with the fortalice of Castle Dane and patronage of Dunlichity, which was held at Inverness on the 1st of March, 1546-47. Among the other members of the Assize were John Mackenzie of Kintail, Thomas Dingwall of Kildun, and Hugh Rose of Kilravock. He was a member of the jury in the special service of John Gordon, heir to

Alexander Gordon, Master of Sutherland his father, in the Earldom of Sutherland on the 4th of May, 1546.

He married Margaret, only daughter of Sir Alexander Dunbar of Cumnock and Westfield, Sheriff of Morayshire, by his second wife Janet, daughter of John Leslie of Parkhill, son of William third Earl of Rothes. The Coul MS. says that Lady Dunbar was a daughter of "the Laird of Haggerton Falcken," no doubt meaning the family of Falconer of Halkerton, Kincardineshire, from whom the present Earl of Kintore is descended.

By Margaret Dunbar, Robert had issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, I. of Contullich, from whom are descended the families of Contullich, Gildermorie, and Fyrish, and of whom in their order.
3. Hugh, I. of Assynt in Ross, Inveran, and Achness, now Rosehall, of whom in their proper place.
4. George, I. of Katewell, of whom and his descendants also in their order.
5. Elizabeth, who married Thomas Polson of Creich, Sutherland. In the records of 1559 and 1567,\* the name of Thomas Polson appears, but the superiority of the lands of Creich was purchased by the Munros in 1541. In 1589 Hector Munro is served heir male and of entail to his father Robert Munro of Fowlis "the elder, in the superiority of the land of Creichmor in Breachat, and the fishings of Kellisoquill (Kyle Oykel) both in salt water and in fresh, lying in the Earldom of Ross and barony of Fowlis." In 1608 Robert is served heir male of entail and provision to his father, Hector Munro of Fowlis, in the superiority of the same lands.
6. Catherine, who married John Munro, III. of Balconie, with issue, of whom in their proper place.
7. Janet, who married Donald Mackintosh of Cowbirnie, with issue.

Robert was a resolute and magnanimous man, and a most loyal subject. When the English invaded Scotland

\* Sutherland Charters; *Origines Parochiales Scotia*, vol. ii., p. 687.



under the Protector, the Duke of Somerset, all the noblemen, freeholders, and Chiefs of Clans were called upon to repair to Edinburgh with their friends and followers. The Chief of the Munros responded to the call with alacrity. Calling together the fighting men of his clan he proceeded to Edinburgh, joined the Scottish army, and marched with it to the fatal field of Pinkie, where he fell fighting bravely at the head of his followers on the 8th of September, 1547. It is not known what became of his body; it very probably remained on the field of battle, and was interred there along with others.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XV. ROBERT MOR MUNRO,

Fifteenth Baron, who on account of his stature was called Robert Mor. Having succeeded in minority, he was placed under the tutorship of his uncle, Hugh Munro of Contullich. He was served heir to his father before Alexander Baillie, Sheriff-Depute of Inverness, on the 11th of January, 1548, "in all and haille the lands of Fowlis," and others. He got into a great deal of trouble through his uncle and tutor, Hugh of Contullich, having killed two tenants in Little Boath, belonging to the Laird of Balnagowan. "After great expense to the said Robert and his friends, it was agreed as follows—The said Robert disposed in feu and for service the lands of Kiltearn to John Munro, 3rd son to Alexander Munro in Kiltearn." He gave Neil Beaton a heritable tack of the lands of Culnaskea for being "Cherurgeon (surgeon or doctor) to his family." He disposed in feu the lands and grazings of Achnagail to Andrew Munro, V. of Milntown, and his heirs male. Among the papers in the charter chest of Gordon Castle is the following bond of manrent, dated 1550—

"Be it kend till all men be thir present letteris, me Robert Munro of Fowlis, for myself, my kyn, friendis, servandis, and parttakaris, byndis and oblesis me, be the fatht and trewth in my bode, to heme cumin leill and trew serwand and man to ane nobill and mychty lord, George erll of Huntlie, lord Gordon and Badzonacht,

lywtenent of the north parts of Scotland, and chanselar of the same, for all the dayis and termes of my lifyme, and I the said Robert, with my kyn, frendis, serwandis, and parttakaris, sall leille and trewlie serf the said nobill and mychty lord, in pece and in weir, etc., in contrair all deidle or de may, the Quenis grace, and the autorite beand exceptit alanerlie (only), for the quhilk the said nobill and mychty lord has giffin me his band of mantenans, togidder with the sune of forte poundis vsuall mone of Scotland, to be payit yeirlie induring the said space of my lyfyme, etc. In wytness heiroyf, I hef subscriwit this my band of manrent wyth my hand, and hes affixit my propyr seill to the same, at Huntlie, the xxviii. day of Junii, in the yeir of God ane thousand fyfe hundretht and fyfte yeris, befor thir wytness, Jhone Grant of Balnedallocht, George Munro of Dawhtcarte, Lachlane Mackintose of Connicht, Hugo Munro of Contillicht, and Master Wilzem Grant, wytht otheris diverss.

(Signed) "ROBERT MUNRO of Fowlis."

In 1552 Robert Mor sold to Margaret Ogilvie, Lady of Moy—a daughter of the house of Findlater, and widow of William Mackintosh, XI. of Mackintosh, executed at Aberdeen in August, 1550, "for being art and part in contriving the death of George Earl of Huntly"—in liferent the lands of Wester Fowlis "in the barony of Fowlis, and Sherifffdom of Inverness;" and in 1553 Queen Mary granted a Crown charter of the same lands to Margaret Ogilvie.\*

It is extremely probable, although not hitherto noticed by any of the Munro family annalists, that this widowed "Lady of Moy" was the same Margaret Ogilvie who about this date became the first wife of Robert Mor; for he certainly married a Margaret Ogilvie of the house of Findlater, shortly after attaining his majority. The similarity of both name and family, as also the dates, appear to justify this inference. Moreover, this arrangement would bring back to Robert the lands of Wester Fowlis, which formed a part of the barony, as previously stated, since 1394. He was afterwards infest in several other lands in the counties of Ross and Inverness by a precept from Chancery dated 1559, as recorded in a sasine preserved among the writs of the family.

\* *Register of the Great Seal*, Book xxxi., No. 122.



By charter dated at Chanonry the 14th of January, 1560, he obtained from Quinten Monypenny, General-Vicar and Dean of Ross, the lands and mill of Kiltearn and salmon fishing thereof; the said lands being then fallen into the Queen's hands owing to the escheat and nonentry of John Cockburn, late heritor of the said lands, the latter being himself "a bastard and dying without any procreate of his own body." The charter was registered and confirmed at Edinburgh on the 3rd of September, 1584. In the same year he acquired from the Bishops of Ross the "lands of Limlair, Pellaig, Wester Glens, and Mukle Boitt," otherwise Boath.

In the Parliament held at Edinburgh on the 1st of August, 1560, among the names of those present is found "Robert Munro of Fowlis," also in the Parliament held in the same city on the 24th of November, 1572, the name of "Robertus Munro de Fowlis" appears, and in that of the 30th of November, 1581, "Robert Monro of Fowlis, bailie and chamberlane of Ros, one of the Justices in that part." The Coul MS. says that he was appointed by the seventh Parliament of James VI., held at Edinburgh on the 24th of February, 1581, when he is described as "His Majesty's principal bailie of the Earldom of Ross and Lordship of Ardmeanach," apparently the same appointment.

In the sixteenth century the Munros were considered a clan of considerable importance, and among the most available of the Celtic or northern friends of the Crown. When many of the Highlanders assembled on the arrival of Queen Mary at Inverness on the 11th of September, 1562, and found the castle shut against her by the governor, Captain Alexander Gordon, it is recorded that among those loyal subjects who came to her assistance were specially the Frasers, and the Munros, under their Chief, Robert. The circumstance is noticed by George Buchanan, in the 17th Book of his History, where, after narrating the difficulties in which Queen Mary was involved at Inverness, he adds, "*Audito Principis periculo magna*

*Priscorum Scotorum multitudo partim excita partim sua sponte afferit, imprimis Frasierie et Munoroii hominum fortissimorum in illis gentibus familiae.*—"That, as soon as they heard of their Sovereign's danger, a great number of the ancient Scots poured in around her, especially the Frasers and Munros, which were esteemed among the most valiant of the clans inhabiting those countries." Spottiswood says in reference to the same affair that "The Queen being at Inverness, upon rumour that went of the danger the Queen stood in, there flocked out of all quarters into her a number of Highlanders, the Frasers and Munros chiefly with their followers and friends." The governor was beheaded, and his head set upon the castle; others were condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and several were pardoned.

In 1563 a charter was granted to Robert, at Fowlis, witnessed by his brother, George Munro of Katewell, and by his grand-uncle, William Munro, Vicar of Dingwall.\* In the same year he and Alexander Bain of Tulloch passed a charter of excambion of "the lands of Wester Logie and the mill thereof, within the Burgh of Dingwall, for the half of the lands of Ferincroskie in Breacatt, appertaining to the said Alexander Baine" of Tulloch.

On an inquest held at Inverness on the 15th of October, 1563, when John Campbell of Cawdor was served heir to his father in the barony of Strathnairn, among those present were Robert Munro of Fowlis, and George Munro of Milntown, described "of Davochcartie." By a charter dated at Scone on the 11th of July, 1565, Robert Munro obtained from Sir James Spence, Chaplain of St. Lawrence, and Sir Alexander Douglas, Chaplain of St. Mary, both within the Regality of Spynie, the lands of "Mukle and Little Clynes, with the pertinents and milne thereof." The charter is subscribed by Patrick, Bishop of Moray; Sir James Spence, Sir Alexander Douglas, the Dean and Chaplain of Moray, and their respective seals are appended.

\* *Register of the Great Seal*, Lib. xxxii., Nos. 593-594, and *Register of the Privy Seal*, vol. xxxi., folios 98 and 99.



The charter was to Robert in life-rent, and to his second son Hugh Munro and his heirs male, with remainder to Hector Munro his other son and his heirs male, and to Robert's own male heirs whomsoever, bearing the surname and arms of Munro.

Robert was one of the jury in the general service of John Earl of Sutherland, on the 23rd of June, 1567, as heir to his grandmother, Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland.\*

At Edinburgh he and many others on the 10th of April, 1569, sign a bond to James VI. to "reverence, acknowledge, and recognise" his Majesty and agreeing to "serve and obey as becomes dutiful subjects, where as if they fail they are content to be counted faithless, perjured and defamed for ever," in addition to the ordinary penalties of the laws being executed upon them.

At the same place on the 22nd of November following, the Lord Regent, with the advice of the Privy Council, commands and charges the Earl of Caithness to make, constitute, and ordain by his commission in competent and due form Robert Munro of Fowlis, Robert Dunbar of Grangehill, John Hay of Lochleny, and Andrew Munro of Newmore, or any three or two of them conjunctly, his Justice-Deputes of and within the bounds of the diocese of Caithness, for the trial of certain persons.

In 1570 a serious quarrel broke out between the Munros and the Mackenzies. Leslie, the celebrated Bishop of Ross who had been secretary to Queen Mary, dreading the effect of public feeling against prelacy in the north and against himself personally made over to his cousin, Leslie of Balquhain, his rights and titles to the Chanonry of Ross, together with the Castle lands, in order to divest them of the character of church property and so save them to his family; but notwithstanding this grant the Regent Murray gave the custody of the Castle to Andrew Munro of Milntown, a rigid Presbyterian, and in high favour with Murray, who promised Leslie some of the

\* *The Sutherland Book*, by Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., vol. iii, p. 139.

lands of the barony of Fintry in Buchan as an equivalent ; but the Regent died before this arrangement was carried out—before Munro obtained titles to the castle and castle lands as he expected. Yet he ultimately obtained permission from the Earl of Lennox during his regency, and afterwards from the Earl of Mar, his successor in that office, to get possession of the castle. The Mackenzies were by no means pleased at seeing the Munros occupying the stronghold ; and desirous to obtain possession of it themselves, they purchased Leslie's right, by virtue of which they demanded delivery of the castle. This was at once refused by the Munros. Kintail raised his vassals and, joined by a detachment of the Mackintoshes, garrisoned the steeple of the Cathedral Church and laid siege to Irvine's Tower and the Palace. The Munros held out for three years, but one day the garrison becoming short of provisions, they attempted a sortie to the Ness of Fortrose, where there was at the time a salmon stell, the contents of which they attempted to secure. They were at once discovered and followed by the Mackenzies, under Iain Dubh Mac Ruairidh Mhic Alastair, who fell upon the Munros, and after a desperate struggle killed twenty-six of their number, among whom was their commander, while the victors only sustained a loss of two men killed and three or four wounded. The remaining defenders of the castle immediately capitulated, and it was taken possession of by the Mackenzies. Subsequently it was confirmed to the Baron of Kintail by King James VI. Roderick Mor Mackenzie of Redcastle seems to have been the leading spirit in this affair. The following document, dated at Holyrood House, the 12th of September, 1573, referring to the matter will prove interesting:—

“Anent our Sovereign Lord's letters raised at the instance of Master George Munro, making mention:—That whereas he is lawfully provided to the Chancellory of Ross by his Highness's presentation admission to the Kirk, and the Lord's decree thereupon, and has obtained letters in all the four forms thereupon ; and therewith has caused charge the tenants and intromitters with the teind sheaves thereof to make him and his factors payment ;



and in the meantime Rory Mackenzie, brother of Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, having continual residence in the steeple of the Chanonry of Ross, which he caused to be built not only to oppress the country with masterful theft, sorning, and daily oppression, but also for suppression of the word of God, which was always preached in the said Kirk preceding his entry thereto, which is now become a filthy sty and den of thieves; has masterfully and violently, with a great force of oppression, come to the tenants indebted in payment of the said Mr George's benefice aforesaid, and has masterfully reft them of all and whole the fruits thereof; and so he, having no other refuge for obtaining of the said benefice, was compelled to denounce the said whole tenants rebels and put them to the horn, as the said letters and execution thereof more fully purports, and further is compelled for fear of the said Mr George's life to remain from his vocation whereunto God has called him. And anent the charge given to the said Rory Mackenzie to desist and cease from all intromitting, uptaking, molesting above-written for any fruits or duties thereof, otherwise than is ordered by law, or else to have compeared before my Lord Regent's grace and Lords of Secret Council at a certain day bypast and show a reasonable cause why the same should not be done, under the pain of rebellion and putting him to the horn, with certification to him, and he failing, letters would be directed simpliciter to put him to the horn, like as is at more length contained in the said letters, execution and endorsement thereof. Which being called, the said Master George compeared personally, and the said Rory Mackenzie oftentimes called and not compearing, my Lord Regent's grace, with advise of the Lords of Secret Council, ordained letters to be directed to officers of arms, Sheriffs in that part, to denounce the said Rory Mackenzie our Sovereign Lord's rebel and put him to the horn; and to escheat and bring in all his moveable goods to his Highness's use for his contempt."\*

On the 4th of July, 1571, James VI. granted to Robert the escheat of all the goods that belonged to Duncan Chalmers, Chancellor of Ross (who died early in that year), and to his pretended successor, David Chalmers, forfeited by him "as fugitive from the law, at the horne, or in will for art and part in the battle of Langsyid, and for art and part in the slaughter of James Balvany in Prestoun, James Douglas and William Purvis, servitor to Alexander Hume of Manderstoun, at the same place."†

\* Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, second edition, pp. 151-153.

† *Orig. Par. Scot.*, vol. ii., p. 575.

As a reward for his faithful services to the Crown, Robert obtained from James VI. a grant of the tack of all the customs due as royalties "furth of the town and Sheriffdom of Inverness," in the counties of Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness, as registered in a charter under the Privy Seal dated at Edinburgh on the 5th of January, 1572.

He is one of the members of a Commission appointed to act as Sheriffs of Inverness for serving Alexander Earl of Sutherland heir to his father Earl John, on the 30th of May, 1573. The other members were Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, Hugh Lord Lovat, and Lachlan Mackintosh of Mackintosh. He is again on record in 1574.

On the 25th of March, 1575, a bond is registered at Edinburgh by which Colin Earl of Argyll, and Robert Munro become sureties to the amount of five thousand pounds that Roderick Mackenzie, brother-german to Colin Mackenzie, XI. of Kintail, and I. of Redcastle, shall return to the Regent a bond of Walter Urquhart of Cromarty, John Grant of Freuchy, and Hugh Rose, X. of Kilravock, obliging them to enter the said Roderick before the Council when required to do so, and that he shall in the meantime keep good rule in the country.

On the 31st of May following Colin of Kintail handed in a bond to the Privy Council at Holyrood which had been signed by him at Chanonry on the 26th of the same month relieving the three aforesaid cautioners and their heirs, and holding them scathless from the effects of the bond granted by them for Roderick Mackenzie's good behaviour on the 5th of March preceding. He is also mentioned in 1577-78.

He appears at Forres on the 9th of January, 1578, as one of the arbitrators for David Dunbar, portioner of Kinsterrie, concerning the slaughter of two of the latter's servants by the tenants or followers of Cawdor. At Chanonry, on the 25th of May, 1579, Robert Munro of Fowlis, and Walter Urquhart, Sheriff of Cromarty, bind themselves, their heirs and successors, under a penalty of five thousand pounds, that they shall on a month's notice



enter and present Roderick Mor Mackenzie, I. of Redcastle, before the King and Privy Council and that he shall remain while lawful entry be taken of him, and that he shall keep in his country in the meantime. On the same day Roderick's brother, Colin Mackenzie, XI. of Kintail, "of his own free motive, binds himself and his heirs to relieve and keep Munro and Urquhart scaithless of the amount of their obligation."

In 1573 the disturbed state of the country was such that the Earl of Sutherland petitioned to be served heir in Aberdeen, as he could not get a jury together to sit at Inverness, in consequence of the barons, such as Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, Lachlan Mackintosh of Mackintosh, and Robert Munro of Fowlis, being at deadly feud among themselves.\*

The Lord Regent and Privy Council having learned that the Earl of Argyll had issued proclamations for the convocation of a large number of men to pursue and invade the territories of Donald MacAngus, VIII. of Glengarry, their Lordships on the 19th of February, 1577-78, issued letters, dated Holyrood House, commanding Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, Thomas Fraser, tutor of Lovat, John Grant of Freuchy, Lachlan Mackintosh of Mackintosh, Robert Munro of Fowlis, Alexander Ross of Balnagowan, Ranald MacRanald of Keppoch, and Alexander Chisholm of Comar, with their whole forces to get into full readiness, in order to pass forward, succour, and defend the said Donald MacAngus of Glengarry, his friends and servants, their bounds, goods and gear, under pain of tinsel of life, lands, and goods.†

There was a "tack," dated the 24th of July, 1579, of the Parsonage teinds of the parish of Kiltarn, reserving the lands of Balconie, by John Sandilands, parson of Kiltarn, with the consent of the Dean and Chapter of Ross, *sede vacante*, to Robert during his lifetime, and to his assignees, and "to his heirs to be retoured to the first

\* Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, second edition, p. 154.

† Mackenzie's *History of the Frasers*, p. 124.

heir during his lifetime, and after his death, to the third heir to be retoured to the second and the third heir and assignies for the space of nineteen years, a full and hail the teynd sheaves and teynd waters of the said parish." His name appears in the public records again in 1580. He has a lease from James II. dated the 5th of January, 1583, of all the Customs due to the Crown from the town and Sheriffdom of Inverness. He disposed to his eldest son of the second marriage, called George of Obsdale, the lands of Limlare, Pelaig, Wester Glens, Bothmoir, the right of patronage and presentation with 20 lbs. of the duty of the Chaplainrie of Obsdale." This charter is dated at Edinburgh, May the 10th, 1583. He assigned to his said son George, the tack granted to him, "of the teynd sheaves and emoluments of the parish of Alnes, which tack was granted by the parson thereof." He obtained various other lands in Inverness and Ross by charter dated January the 11th, 1583, under the Great Seal, still preserved in the national archives. Among the family muniments there are many other writs, "very honourable to them," but too numerous for detail here.

In 1584 James II. confirmed the charter by Sir James Spence and Sir Alexander Douglas in 1565, to "Robert Munro of Fowlis in liferent, and to his second son, Hugh Munro and his male heirs, with remainder to Hector Munro, his other son, and his male heirs, and to Robert's own male heirs whomsoever bearing the surname and arms of Munro. In 1585, George Earl of Huntly, who was at that time desirous of strengthening his position, obtained from Robert the following bond, the spelling now modernised :—

"Be it known to all men by these presents, me, Robert Munro of Fowlis, to be bound and become faithful and true and thrall man to a noble and potent lord, George Earl of Huntly, Lord Gordon and Badenoch, as by the tenor of these bind and oblige me faithfully, by the faith and truth of my body, loyally and truly to serve the said noble lord, by myself, my kin, friends, servants, partakers, allies, and assisters, against all and whatsoever person, the King's Majesty only excepted, etc. In witness of the which I,



the said Robert, have subscribed this my bond of manrent, and in sign of the said lord's maintenance, the said noble lord has subscribed the same, with his hand, at Inverness, the 2nd day of October, 1585 years.

(Signed) "GEORGE, Earl of Huntly.  
"ROBERT MUNRO of Fowlis."\*

Among the writs in the Teaninich charter chest is a paper containing an account of "Ane bailzie Court of the Earldome of Ross and Lordshippe of Ardmeanach holdin at the castle-hill of Alness be Robert Munro of Fowlis, Bailzie principall of the said Earldome (of Ross) and Lordship of (Ardmanach) the 24th day of July, 1585 yearis." He was one of the first Chiefs in the Highlands who renounced the Roman Catholic form of religion and embraced the doctrines of the Reformation, in the promotion of which he exercised great influence in the county of Ross. He voted in the Parliament of August, 1560, for the overthrow of the Popish Church, and for the adoption of the Scottish Confession of Faith. The Earl of Sutherland, Mackay of Reay, and Alexander Ross, IX. of Balnagowan, declared themselves about the same time on the Presbyterian side. The first spot in Ross-shire where the reformed religion is said to have been preached is at Waterloo, midway between Fowlis and Dingwall, where the traces of a burying-ground still exists. The preacher is said to have been the Rev. Donald Munro, the well-known High Dean of the Isles, referred to in the account of the Munros of Coul, to which family he belonged, and it is said that one of the Dean's churches stood on the site of the church-yard.

Robert Mor appears to have profited considerably by the long leases of church lands and forfeitures arising from the changed condition of affairs consequent on the Reformation; for he added to his estates, and at his death left a great and much extended inheritance to his family and relations in Ross-shire. He is said to have been "a wise and good man," and the appellation of "Mor," or great, was not altogether inapplicable to him.

\* *Invernessiana*, p. 245.

About 1585 a dispute arose between Neil Macleod and Donald Bane Macleod, husband of Ellenora, sister of Hugh Mackay, twelfth Chief of the Mackays, regarding the succession to Assynt. In a submission which they entered into the succession was awarded to Neil, who in consequence obtained possession. Donald Bane complained to Fowlis, "in whose family he had been brought up," and Robert's interference obtained for him a part of the lands of Assynt, while Neil had the command of the country and of the Castle of Ardvreck, a strong fort in a small island in Loch Assynt. The island was surrounded by deep water, but connected with the mainland by a drawbridge. Angus Macleod, a former Laird of Assynt, left three sons—John, Neil, and Hugh. John died in prison at Girnigoe, without issue, so that the succession fell to Neil, who was father of Donald Bane; but Neil was executed at Edinburgh in 1581 for killing his brother Hugh, who had imprisoned him some time before in consequence of some dispute. This Hugh was father of Neil Macleod above mentioned. It would appear that Donald Bane's claim was lost in his father's forfeiture for killing his brother and that this was the ground on which the award was given in Neil's favour.\*

On the 30th of November, 1586, Robert is denounced by the Privy Council, along with most of the other Highland Chiefs, on the complaint of the United Burghs of Scotland, for obstructing the fisheries in the northern parts and for making extortionate exactions from the fishermen.

In an order of special protection granted to the Earl of Sutherland and his Countess by James VI., dated the 6th of May, 1588, against all molestations of his church lands in Caithness or elsewhere by his enemies, and among a large number of others, including the Earl of Huntly, Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, Hugh Rose of Kilravock, Simon Lord Lovat, John Grant of Freuchie, and Alexander Ross of Balnagowan, Robert Munro of

\* *History of the Clan Mackay*, pp. 147-8.



Fowlis, and Robert Munro, Fiar of Fowlis, his heir and successor, are commanded to rise in arms with their kin and friends to assist the Earl of Sutherland whenever he may require their assistance for the purposes here set forth.\*

On the 20th of July, 1588, he was appointed by the King collector for Inverness-shire—which then included what now forms the county of Ross, except Cromarty—of a tax for the repair of Edinburgh Castle, and on the 27th of the same month, along with Colin Mackenzie, XI. of Kintail, a Commissioner for the shires of Inverness and Cromarty for the better administration of justice in these counties.

Robert Mor Munro married, first, Margaret, daughter of James Ogilvie of Cardell, Baron of Findlater and Deskford, and apparently widow of William Mackintosh, XI. of Mackintosh, who was born in 1521, and in August, 1550, beheaded at the "Bog of Gight," by order of Elizabeth Countess of Huntly, for conspiracy. This sentence was subsequently declared illegal, and his estates were restored to his second son by Act of Parliament, passed on the 14th of December, 1557. By Margaret Ogilvie Robert had issue—

1. Robert, "the younger, apperand of Fowlis," who succeeded his father as sixteenth Baron, but only survived him eight months.

2. Hugh, mentioned as the "second son" in the charter of Meikle and Little Clynes in 1584. He, however, must have predeceased his brother Hector, without issue, for the latter in 1589 succeeded his eldest brother Robert.

3. Hector, who succeeded as seventeenth Baron on the death of his elder brother Robert, without issue.

4. Florence, who married, first, Roderick Mor Mackenzie, I. of Redcastle, with issue, and secondly, Alexander Bayne, in Logie-Wester.

5. Christian, who married Gilbert Gray of Swordale and Creich, Constable of the Castle of Skibo, and precentor

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. i., p. 150.

of the Cathedral Church at Dornoch, 1563-83, with issue—three sons and two daughters.

6. Catherine, who married William, second son of David Baillie of Dunearn, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Hugh Rose of Kilravock. William Baillie was Provost of Inverness. In 1591 he is met with as one of the witnesses to a charter. In the Parliament held at Edinburgh in 1581 he was Commissioner for the Burgh of Inverness. By Catherine Munro he had issue—1, Alexander; 2, James; 3, John. Alexander married Catherine, daughter of George Munro, VI. of Milntown, by whom he had at least two sons and a daughter—William, his heir, VIII. of Dunearn; David, I. of Dochfour, whose descendant is James Evan Bruce Baillie, now of Dochfour, one of the principal landowners in, and M.P. for the county of Inverness; and Catherine, who married one of the younger sons of Fraser of Culbokie.

Robert married, secondly, Catherine, eldest daughter of Alexander Ross, IX. of Balnagowan, by his first wife, Janet Sinclair, daughter of John, fifth Earl of Caithness, with issue—three sons and four daughters.

6. George, who obtained from his father the lands of Obsdale, now called Dalmore, in the parish of Rosskeen. He was progenitor of the Obsdale branch of the Munros, and grandfather of Sir Robert Munro, who succeeded to Fowls on the failure of the direct male line in 1651.

7. John, who received as his patrimony, the lands of Daan, parish of Edderton, which were previously Church lands; but as he died about the beginning of the seventeenth century, without male issue, the estate of Daan, according to his father's destination of it, passed to John's immediate younger brother Andrew. John Munro of Daan married Beatrix Ross, with issue—an only daughter.

8. Andrew, II. of Meikle Daan, and I. of Limlair, Tutor of Fowls, of whose descendants in their order.

9. Margaret, who married Colin Campbell of Ardbreath, with issue.



10. Janet, who married James Innes of Inverbreakie, with issue—now extinct.

11. Marjory, who married John Hepburn, a "merchant-burgess of Inverness." It was probably her son, of the same name as his father, and one of the Baillies of Inverness, who at the Restoration of Charles II. signed the declaration of the Provost and Town Council of Inverness against the Solemn League and Covenant of 1638, as an unlawful oath, "imposed on the subjects of this kingdom, and contrary to the laws and liberties of the same."

12. Elizabeth, who married Robert Munro of Coul (eldest son of the Rev. William Munro of Cullicudden), successively minister of Kiltarn in Ross-shire, and Farr in Sutherlandshire. He was presented to Kiltarn by James VI. on the 6th of May, 1605, and to Farr in 1616. A sketch of him will be found in the account of the family of Coul.

His second wife, "Katherine Ross, Lady Fowlis," as she is designated in the "Dittay," survived Baron Robert for several years. She was implicated, with her stepson, Hector the seventeenth Baron, in an infamous attempt at poisoning through sorcery and incantation. Though her action in the matter is ignored in the family annals, it is here given as related in the Justiciary Records, printed in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials in Scotland*, vol. i., part ii., pages 191-202. The trial is also noticed in the preface to Law's *Memorials*, though in less detail, and with certain errors in some of the particulars given.

The purpose of the poisoning and "witchcraft," and of the compact into which the Lady of Fowlis entered with a crew of miscreants in 1576 and 1577, was to remove Marjory Campbell, the young wife of her brother, George Ross, X. of Balnagowan, and daughter of Sir John Campbell, IX. of Cawdor, that he might marry the wife of young Fowlis, and to accomplish this effectually it was necessary to destroy her stepson Robert Munro, then "apparand of Fowlis," eldest son and heir of Robert Mor.

One of the witches was a Tain woman named Marjory

Macallister, nicknamed Loskie Loutart, and one of the wizards involved with Loskie in the charge of witchcraft and attempted murder by poisoning was William Macgillivray, nicknamed *Damh*, also a native of Tain. Marjory Macallister is said to have made for the Lady Fowlis an image of clay, to be set up and shot at with elf arrows, the object being to cause the person whom the image represented (Robert, XVI. of Fowlis), to pine away and die. William Macgillivray sold to the Lady a "box of witchcraft," that is of poison, for the same end, for which he was sentenced to be burnt. Loskie was not similarly dealt with, probably because a distinction was made between witchcraft that took the effective form of administering poison and that which confined itself to the fanciful method of shooting at a clay image.

Several of the other instruments, "reputed witches," were convicted at a Justice Court held "within the Cathedral Kirk of Roiss," on the 28th of November, 1577, and sentenced to be "brint for the samin." They died at the stake, confessing the whole plot and implicating their employer in all their horrible practices. Lady Fowlis was not tried until the 22nd of July, 1590, being then "dilatit of certain crymes of witchcraft," at the instance of the King's Advocate, David Macgill of Cranston-Riddell, and Hector Munro of Fowlis. The verdict of the Assize, however, pronounced her "to be innocent, and quit of the haill poynts of the dittay," and she was acquitted accordingly.

The private prosecutor was Hector Munro, now of Fowlis, another stepson, who in a few hours was to change places with her as the accused at the same bar of Justice for similar crimes; his "assize," or jury being chiefly composed of Munros and Rosses, burgesses of Tain and Dingwall, and dependents of the families of Ross and Munro. Hector is charged with having employed a witch to cure him of a fever, which she pretended to do by having him carried out in a blanket in a frosty night in January, and laying him down in a newly-made grave at the



boundary between two baronies, thus in order to transfer the fever to a stepbrother, who should die in his stead.

George Ross, "son and apparent heir" of Alexander Ross of Balnagowan was granted the lordship of Balnagowan by his father in 1560. John Douglas, rector of the University of St. Andrews, grants a receipt for £32 os 2d Scots, as settlement for "the board of George Ross, younger of Balnagowan, for all the time that he remaint student with me in the new College." In 1581 George Ross, "fiar of Balnagownie," gives the liferent of certain lands of the Barony, "with the mill there and the astricted multures," to Marjory Campbell, daughter of the deceased Sir John Campbell of Cawdor. In the same year James VI. granted her a Crown charter of these lands. It is probable that George was aware of his sister's attempts to poison his wife, which, unfortunately, were partially successful, as it is known from the trial of 1590, that "of the quhilk poysonn the young lady Balnagowan contracted deadlie sickness (in 1577) quhairin sche remains yet incurable"; that is thirteen years afterwards.

If, as the late Rev. William Taylor observes in his *History of Tain*, notwithstanding the acquittals so obtained anyone still believes the accusations to have been founded on truth, he will only have an illustration of the frequently remarked fact that good and truly Christian men may be sorely tried by misconduct in their own families; for it is satisfactory to be able to say that no taint of suspicion ever fell on good Robert Mor himself, but that, on the contrary, the actors in the matter showed the utmost anxiety to prevent their dealings with witches and wizards from coming to his ears.

Robert died at Fowlis Castle on the 4th of November, 1588, about sixty years of age; and by his own direction his body was interred in the neighbouring churchyard of Kiltearn, which has ever since continued to be the burying-place of the Chiefs of the family. He was the first who made this change from the ancient custom of his ancestors, who had always been interred at the Chanonry

of Ross, within the walls of the Cathedral of Fortrose, dedicated to Saints Peter and Boniface. It is probable that this Baron who, as already stated, was the first professing Protestant of the family of Fowlis, desired by this change from the immemorial custom of his house to mark his complete severance of all connection with the Church of Rome and her consecrated establishments, preferring that his bones should rest at Kiltarn rather than among the crumbling ruins of the Cathedral of Ross, then hastening to decay.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XVI. ROBERT MUNRO,

Sixteenth Baron, who has a Royal charter under the Great Seal, dated in 1589, of the lands of Easter Fowlis, Daan, Inverlael, and others in the counties of Ross and Inverness, addressed to *Roberto de Foulis*, as registered in the public archives. This disproves the statement in the Coul MS. of his having been only a "fiar"—a person in fee of an estate—and heir apparent of the barony, and that he predeceased his father by three months.

He married three times, first, Marjory, youngest daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, X. of Kintail, by Lady Elizabeth Stewart, third daughter of John third Earl of Atholl, by his wife Lady Mary Campbell, third daughter of Archibald second Earl of Argyll, the marriage being confirmed by a charter granted under the Great Seal on the 11th of July, 1574, by "Robert Munro of Fowlis to Marjory, sister to Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, of the lands of Meikle Findon," in the Black Isle. Kenneth Mackenzie of Kintail died on the 6th of June, 1568. The Lady of Fowlis died a few months after her marriage, without issue.

Robert was to have married, secondly, Eleanor Gordon, third daughter of John tenth Earl of Sutherland, by his second wife, Helenor Stewart, Dowager-Countess of Erroll, daughter of John third Earl of Lennox, grandfather of Lord Darnley. But Lady Eleanor died at Dornoch "on the night before the day fixed for her marriage with the



Laird of Fowlis; and that day, which was thought to have been the day of marriage and of mirth, fell forth to be a day of mourning and of sorrow." She cannot therefore be described as a wife, as she has been by certain genealogists. In some Peerages it is correctly stated that she died unmarried. Sir Robert Gordon, her nephew, makes the statement just quoted, and he could not have been mistaken about the contract of his aunt's marriage, or the peculiar circumstances connected with it. The deed is dated the 15th of April, 1579, and is preserved in the Sutherland charter chest.

Fowlis married, secondly, soon after, in the same year, Janet Sinclair, daughter of George fourteenth Earl of Caithness, who died shortly after her marriage, also without issue.

In 1587 he married, thirdly, Elizabeth, sixth daughter of Hugh Rose, X. of Kilravock (by his wife, Catherine, daughter of David Falconer of Halkerton), and widow of Walter Urquhart of Cromarty, to whom she was "contracted" on the 31st of August, 1579, with a "tocher of 2000 merks." The contract with Urquhart also states that she is to be infest in the liferent of the lands of Little Suddie; the Sub-Chanter's croft within the Chanonry of Ross; Wester Balblair; Balakervie; Kinbreachie; nineteen roods of a field lying within the burgage of Rosemarkie; and the wester oxgang of Little Rhynie, within the Abbey of Fearn. She was Walter Urquhart's second wife, and at his death, in November, 1586, there was no surviving issue. By Munro she had one child, a daughter Margaret, who married Robert Munro, III. of Assynt in Ross, with issue.

Robert died in July, 1589, and shortly afterwards his widow married as her third husband John Cumming of Ernside, a cadet of the family of Altyre, in Morayshire, descended from John, third son of Sir William Cumming of Altyre.

John Cumming did not long survive his marriage with Munro's widow, and after his death she married as her

fourth husband, William Gordon of Carnborrow, afterwards of Rothiemay; "by all which husbands," the annalist of the Roses of Kilravock says, "there is none descended of her but Munro of Inveran and Achness, by a daughter."

Robert died eight months after the death to his father, and was buried at Kiltearn, when he was succeeded by his brother,

#### XVII. HECTOR MUNRO,

Seventeenth Baron, who, described as "Master" Hector Munro, was served heir male and of entail to his father, Robert Munro of Fowlis, in certain lands, including the 10 davochs of Easter Fowlis, Wester Fowlis, nether Cadboll, and others. He was also served heir to his father and brother in the lands and barony of Fowlis and others, at Inverness, on the 7th of October the same year, and by a sasine dated, 1590, he was infeft in several other lands, salmon fishings, and other properties in the Earldom of Ross and Sutherland, and Sheriffdom of Inverness.

Like many of the younger sons of the Highland lairds of the time Hector studied for the Church. His first preferment was the Chaplainry of Newmore, to which he was presented in 1560 by Queen Mary. His presentation, written in Latin, and signed by Queen Mary, is still preserved among the writs at Fowlis Castle. The following is a free translation of the document:—

"Mary by the Grace of God, Queen by right of dower of the Kingdom of Scotland: To the venerable and illustrious man, Master Quintigern Moneypenny, Dean of the Cathedral of Ross, and also in the See of the same Bishoprick, Vicar-General, greeting; We exhort and request you to receive and admit to the Chaplainry of Newmoir, situated in the County and Diocese of Ross, now vacant or when it shall be vacant by the resignation, death, or dismissal of Master John Bisset, now Chaplain and possessor of the same, by my appointment by means of my Dowager's privilege and your ordinary right of presentation, our beloved Clerk, Hector Munro, without any reservation of accumulating advantage to yourselves so far as regards the said Hector Munro; and that you will confer the same Chaplainry upon him, through his procurator, in his name and induct him into the actual, real, and corporal



possession of the same, and defend him canonically when inducted and instituted, in all and whole the rights, emoluments, returns, tithes, and oblations, and repress entirely all contradictors and opposers . . . and that you will cause your officials to perform, on his behalf, all things that pertain to you officially to have done by your ordinary authority. In proof whereof I have subscribed these presents with my hand, with my proper seal hereto affixed at the Castle of Edinburgh, on the seventh day of the month of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and sixty.

(Signed) "MARY."

Hector was subsequently appointed to the Chaplainry of Obsdale, for it is found that in 1583 James VI. confirmed a charter granted by "Hector Munro, chaplain of the Chaplainry of Obstuill," with consent of the patron, Robert Munro of Fowlis, to George the patron's son, of the lands of Obsdale, "with the boat fishing and yair of the same belonging to the chaplainry." In the same year James VI. presented Hector to the Deanery of Ross, but Alexander Urquhart, the former Dean, who was deposed and "put to the horn," opposed his entry to the office, as shown in the following extract from the Register of the Privy Council:—

"Falkland, July 21st, 1585.—Although after decret of deprivation and deposition pronounced against Alexander Urquhart, last Dean of Ross, Mr Hector Munro, son of Robert Munro of Fowlis, was presented by His Majesty to the said deanery, rents, fruits, and emoluments belonging thereto, and for the first fruits of the same the said Robert paid to his Highness' treasurer the sum of five hundred merks money, yet the said Mr Hector is still postponed and frustrated of the collation, ordinar, and admission to the said deanery, and the said Alexander, therethrough, pretends liberty to proceed in his prodigal delapidation and wasting of the rents of the same, as in very deed they are already so consumed and exhausted by his doings that, if the things passed by him since his deposition have place, little or nothing shall remain to the successor whatsoever. The King, therefore, with advice of his Council, ratifies the said decret and sentence of deprivation against the said Alexander; allows the election of the persons, ministers within the Diocese of Ross, nominated by the Synodal Assembly thereof as assessors to Mr Robert Grahame, Archdeacon of Ross, present Commissioner of the same—they are to say, Mr John Robertson, Mr George Munro, Robert Munro, Andro Milne, William Ross

Thomasson (Mac Thomais), Mr Andro Crumly, Donald Dow, Finla Mansonn, and Mr Robert Williamson—and ordains letters to issue charging the said archdeacon and commissioner, with the aforesaid assessors, that upon due trial and examination of the said Mr Hector Munro finding him worthy to enter in the function of the ministry, they shall admit him to the said deanery, conform to the said presentation, within six days after, notwithstanding the long space passed since the date thereof."

Hector soon after entered on his office and continued in it until the death of his brother in 1589, when on succeeding to the Chiefship and estates of his family he resigned all his ecclesiastical offices.

His predecessor in the deanery was a son of Urquhart of Cromarty, who was presented to the Deanery of Ross in 1576 by James VI., as successor to Mungo or Quintigern Money penny above-mentioned. In 1578 Dean Alexander Urquhart granted for life to his relative Walter Urquhart, Sheriff and laird of Cromarty and to his nearest lawful heir, a yearly pension of 3 chalders, 12 bolls of victuals, with "half chevitie," 5 wedders, and £2 in money, to be paid out of the quarters of the teinds of the parish of Cromarty belonging to the Deanery. The grant was confirmed by James VI. in 1585.

In 1589 Hector was served heir male of entail to his "father, Robert Munro of Fowlis the elder, in the lands of Fernecoskie, namely, Inveran, with the mill and salmon fishings, Linsetroy, Linsetmore, Altesbeg, Altesmor, and Achness, with the salmon fishings," which lands, with the superiority of Creichmor and the fishings of the Oykel, were of the old extent of £10. He was in the same year served heir to his father in the lands of Contullich and others.

By charter dated the 5th of January, 1589, he acquired from Sir William Keith, Knight, and superior of the Barony of Delny, the mill of Katewell and astricted multures thereof; being a part of the Barony and Earldom of Ross. He disposed, in feu and for service, to Hugh Munro in the Ferrytown of Obsdale, the "knavship" of the mills of Katewell and Drummond, with some houses,



yards, and crofts. He also disponed, as previously stated, the lands of Daan in feu to John Munro, his half-brother and his heirs male, failing whom to Andrew Munro, John's youngest half-brother.

On the 4th of June, 1589, Hector appears in a curious position in connection with a prosecution for witchcraft against several women, and an abridgement of the document, as recorded in the records of the Privy Council, is of sufficient interest to justify a place here. It is the complaint of Katherine Ross, relict of Robert Munro of Fowlis; Margaret Sutherland, spouse of Neil Munro, in Swordale; Margaret Ross, spouse of John Neil Macdonald Roy, in Coull; and Margaret Mowat, as follows:—Mr Hector Munro, now of Fowlis, son-in-law of the said Katherine Ross, "seeking all ways and means to possess himself in certain her tierce and conjunct fee lands of the Barony of Fowlis, and to dispossess her therefrom," had first "persued certain of her tenants and servants by way of deed for their bodily harm and slaughter," and then, "finding that he could not prevail that way, neither by sundry other indirect means sought by him," had at last, "upon sinister and wrong information and importunate suit, purchased a commission of the same to His Majesty, and to Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, Rory Mackenzie, his brother, John Mackenzie of Gairloch, Alexander Bain of Tulloch, Angus Mackintosh of Termitt, James Glas of Gask, William Cuthbert, in Inverness, and some others specially mentioned therein, for apprehending of the said Margaret Sutherland, Bessy Innes, Margaret Ross, and Margaret Mowat, and sundry others, and putting them to the knowledge of an assize for witchcraft and other forged and feinted crimes alleged to be committed by them." Further, "the said persons, by virtue of the same commission, intended to proceed against them most partially and wilfully, and thereby to drive the said complainers to that strait that either they shall satisfy his unreasonable desire, or then to loose their lives, with the sober portion of goods made by them for the sustenance of themselves

and their poor bairns; howbeit it be of verity that they are honest women of repute and holding these many years bygone, spotted at no time with any such ungodly practices, neither any ways having committed any offence, but by all their actions behaved themselves as discreetly and honestly as none justly could or can have occasion of complaint—they being ever ready, like they are yet, to underlie the law for all crimes that can be laid to their charge," and having to that effect, "presently found caution for their compearance before the justice and his deputes, or any judge unsuspected, upon fifteen days' warning." Their prayer, accordingly, is that the said commission be discharged. Mr Hector Munro, appearing for himself and his colleagues, and the complainers by Alexander Morrison, their procurator, the Lords ordain Mr Hector and the other commissioners to desist from proceeding against the women, and remit their trial to be taken before the Justice-General or his deputes in the next justice court appointed to be held after His Majesty's repairing to the north parts of this realm in the month of July next," at which time, if His Majesty shall not repair thither, or being repaired shall not before his returning cause the same trial to be taken, "in that case commission shall be given to Thomas Fraser of Knockys, tutor of Lovat, John Urquhart of Cadboll, tutor of Cromarty, and Alexander Bayne of Tulloch, or any two of them, to administer justice conform to the laws of the realm."\*

On the 30th of April, 1589, Hector Munro of Fowlis signs at Aberdeen, along with many others, a bond in defence of the true religion and of the King's Government.

On the 13th of June the same year, a bond is registered by Hector Munro of Fowlis, at Edinburgh, for £1000 for Hector Munro of Gildermorie, guaranteeing that he will not harm George Earl of Caithness, his tenants, or servants.

Hector Munro and Lachlan Mackintosh of Mackintosh enter into a bond of caution on the 1st of August, 1589,

\* Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, second edition, pp. 170-172.



that they will produce before the King's Justice in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh on the 28th of October following the King's letters executed against such persons as are appointed to be upon the trial and assize of Katherine Ross, widow of the late Robert Munro of Fowlis, and also that the said Lachlan and Hector "shall insist in pursuit of her to the uttermost upon the same day for such crimes whereof she is delait and accused without shift, excuse, or delay." Hector also gives bond, on the 1st August, that he—who is appointed to intromit with the rents of the said Catherine till she be tried of the crimes laid to her charge—shall pay to her forty shillings daily out of his intromissions for her expenses in ward, whether in any of the King's castles, or elsewhere, till the said trial be taken, beginning on the 2nd of August instant; and further, that the said Hector shall account to her, in case she may be found innocent, for any sums of money, maills, or duties, to be intromitted by him after the date of the bond, over and above the daily sums provided therein to be paid by him.

On the 5th of November following John Campbell of Cawdor becomes cautioner in £2000 that Hector will not harm Katherine Ross, Lady Fowlis, her tenants, or servants.

A bond of caution is registered on the 26th of January, 1589-90, in Edinburgh, for 1000 merks, by Gilbert Gray of Fordell and William Baillie of Dunearn, for Hector Munro of Fowlis, that he will not harm David Munro, portioner of Swordale. The document was subscribed at the Chanonry of Ross on the 19th of the same month, before Hugh Munro of Assint, William Munro, his son, and other witnesses.

On the 16th of December, 1590, Hector is required, in terms of an Act passed by the Scottish Parliament in July, 1587, to find caution to the amount of 10,000 merks that he and all for whom he is bound to answer, shall keep good rule in the country, and that he shall make himself and all his followers and dependents answerable to justice.

On the 22nd of July, 1590, Hector was arraigned before a jury at Edinburgh for the crimes of "sorcery, incantation, witchcraft, slaughter, etc.," his trial taking place immediately after that of his stepmother, already referred to. The proceedings are recorded at length in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, vol. i., part ii., pages 201-204, and the "Dittay," or indictment, extended over the period which had elapsed since 1588. The chief accusation against him was his having, through "inchantments" caused the death of his half-brother George, who "did take ane deadlie sickness in the month of Apryle, 1590 yeirs, and contineward thairin quhile Junij (till June) thairefter, deceissit in the said month of Junij, being the third day of that instant." In this case the incantation was a doze of slow poison; and his paternal uncle, Hector Munro of Fyrish, appears to have been implicated in the matter. Hector of Fowlis "all uterlie denyit" the charge and was acquitted by the assize, and was "prounceit and declarit to be acquit and innocent of all the heidis of the said Dittay." He thus escaped any serious consequences from his alleged crimes; but his trial and that of his stepmother are curious incidents in the annals of the family.

On the 3rd of December, 1590, Hector Munro of Fowlis registers at Edinburgh a bond for 1000 merks for Hugh Munro of Assint, and John Munro, son and heir of the late George Munro of Limlair, Andrew Munro of Newmore, and Katherine Munro, that the said George's spouse, shall be harmless of Hugh of Assint. The bond was subscribed at Fowlis Castle on the 5th of November preceding, before Hugh Munro, apparent heir of Urquhart; John Munro, son of the late Robert Munro of Fowlis; and John Munro, writer.

He subscribes another bond of caution, along with Hector Munro of Kildermorie and Nicolas Ross of Pitcalnie, for Hugh Ross of Assint for £1000, and for Hector and William Munro, his sons, for 500 merks each, that Andrew Munro of Newmore, his tenants, servants, and officers, shall be harmless of Hugh and his sons, in



their bodies and gear. The bond was registered in Edinburgh on the 19th of February, 1591-92.

On the 9th of March, 1593, there is a commission, among others, to Mr Hector Munro of Fowlis, to apprehend George Earl of Huntly, William Earl of Angus, Francis Earl of Erroll, Sir Patrick Gordon of Achindown, Sir James Chisholme of Dunborne, Mr James Gordon, Mr William Ogilvie, Mr Robert Abercromby, "and all other Jesuits, seminary priests, trafficking Papists, treasonable practices against the estate of the true religion presently professed within this realm, his Highness' person, Crown, and liberty of this country." Also to apprehend and present to the King and Council or to the Justice for punishment the persons following, all at the horn for treasonable fire-raising and burning of the place of Donniebristle and the murder of James, Earl of Moray; and for various other important purposes set forth at length in the document.

On the 10th of March, 1592-93, Alexander Irving, heir apparent of Drum, becomes cautioner for Mr Hector Munro of Fowlis for 3000 merks that the tenants of the Earldom of Ross and Lordship of Ardmanach shall be harmless of him and his clan, Mr Hector himself, Hector Munro of Assint, and Hugh Munro, portioner of Fyrish, becoming sureties in relief of Irving.

On the 14th of April, 1595, Hector became surety for the peaceable conduct of Lachlan Mackintosh of Dunachton and those for whom he is answerable, and that he and they shall redress all "attemptatis" to be committed by them in time coming, under pain of 5000 merks; and for Hector's relief John Grant of Freuchy and William Innes of Calrossie oblige themselves to keep him scathless under the bond, each under the penalty of 2500 merks, and if by their default of relief Hector is obliged to seek execution against them, Grant and Innes undertake to pay him 300 merks as liquidate penalty. The bond is subscribed at Chanonry of Ross, on the 12th of April, 1595, but is not registered in Edinburgh until the 19th of February, 1600.

Hector was in great favour with and highly esteemed by James VI., as appears by a letter from His Majesty directed to his "richt trustie friend the laird of Fowles," in which the King takes notice of his loyalty and faithful service, and particularly recommends him to keep his men in good order, with several other affairs tending to the good and peace of the country.

On the 4th of February, 1597, a disturbance took place at Logie-Riach, on the banks of the river Conon, between the Mackenzies on the one hand and the Baynes and Munros on the other, in which several of the latter were slain. Some difference arose between a desperado, John MacGilliechallum, a brother of the Laird of Raasay, and the Baynes about the lands of Torridon, and the latter obtained a decree against John, interdicting him from going on his lands or molesting his people. Soon after this Bayne attended the Candlemas market then held at Logie, with a large following of armed men, composed of Baynes and a considerable number of Munros. MacGilliechallum came to the fair too, as was his custom, and "while buying some article at a chapman's stall Alastair Mor (Bayne) came up behind unperceived and without any warning struck him on the head with a two-edged sword, killing him instantly." One of the Mackenzies, to whom MacGilliechallum was related, interfered, but he no sooner opened his mouth, than he was run through the body by one of the Baynes. The alarm and the news of the death of the two men immediately spread through the market. "Tulloch Ard," the war cry of the Mackenzies was instantly raised; whereupon "the Baynes and the Munros took to their heels—the Munros eastward to the Ferry of Fowles, and the Baynes northward to the hills, both followed by a band of the infuriated Mackenzies, who slaughtered everyone they overtook. Ian Dubh Mac Choinnich Mhic Mhurchaidh of the Clan Mhurchaidh and Ian Gallda Mac Fhionnla Dhuibh, two gentlemen of the Mackenzies, were on their way from Chanonry when they met with a batch of the Munros flying in confusion in



that direction, and the pair having learned the cause of the flight to be the murder of their two friends at Logie, they pursued the fugitives and slew no less than thirteen of them between Logie and the wood of Millechaich. Most of the Baynes were killed and the Munros lost no less than fifty able-bodied men. One lady of the clan lost her three brothers in this sanguinary fight, and she, being of a poetic turn, composed a lament, of which the following is all that now can be obtained :—

'S olc a fhuair mi tus an Earraich,  
'S na Feill Bride a chaidh thairis,  
Chaill mi mo thriuir bhraithrean geala,  
Taobh ri taobh a' sileadh fala.  
'S e'n dithis a rinn mo sharach',  
Fear beag dubh a' chladheamh laidir,  
'S Mac Fhionnlaidh Dhuibh á Cinntaile,  
Deadh mhearlach nan adh 's nan aigeach.

The matter was soon after brought before the King and Privy Council, then at Falkland, by the intervention of Lord Lovat and Mackenzie of Kintail, when the principals consented to subscribe a contract of agreement and peaceful behaviour towards each other ever after.

On the 3rd of August, 1598, a bond is subscribed at Tain, and registered in Edinburgh on the 14th of the same month, by Hector Munro, apparent of Assint; Hugh Ross, apparent of Muldearg; and three others, for George Sinclair of Mey, that he will not molest Katherine Ross, Lady of Fowlis, William Gordon of Brodland, her spouse; or William Ross in Balnacnycht. From this it appears that she married again, after the death of her husband, Robert Munro, who died on the 4th of November, 1588.

There is a bond by Hector Munro of Fowlis, registered in Edinburgh on the 20th of April, 1599, for 2000 merks, guaranteeing that Farquhar Munro, portioner of Little Kindeace, will not harm William Corbett, burgess of Tain. Hector becomes bound for Hugh Munro of Ardnylie in 4000 merks not to harm William Innes of Calrossie. The bond is subscribed at Fowlis on the 27th of May, 1599, before his brother, Andrew Munro, Andrew Munro of

Novar, Neill Munro, portioner of Swordale, and Hector Munro of Kilchen. It is registered in Edinburgh on the 2nd of June immediately following.

By an Act of the Privy Council, under date of 31st January, 1602, he is ordered, at the same time as the other principal Highland chiefs, to hold a general muster and wapinshaw of his followers on the 10th of March in that year, and to enrol the names of all the persons mustered, with the form and manner of their arms, and report the same to the King on an early date thereafter. He is at the same meeting of the Council ordered to levy and supply a hundred men to go to the assistance of Queen Elizabeth of England in repressing the rebellion of her Irish subjects, then at its height.

On the 30th of September, 1602, Hector signs a bond at Delny for Andrew Munro of Newmore, for 2000 merks not to harm John Irvine of Kynnock, or Francis and James, his sons, witnessed among others by Mr David Munro, son of John Munro of Pittonachty. On the same day he signs another bond for a similar amount for George Munro of Meikle Tarrel and to the same effect. Both are registered in Edinburgh on the 5th of October immediately ensuing.

Hector married, first, the Hon. Anne, or Agnes, Fraser, daughter of Hugh fifth Lord Lovat (widow successively of William Macleod, IX. of Macleod, and Alexander Bayne of Tulloch, the latter of whom she married on the 2nd of May, 1562), with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, who succeeded on the death, without issue, of his brother Robert.
3. Margaret, who married Alexander Mackenzie, IV. of Davochmaluag, a devoted Loyalist during the Civil War, with issue—two sons and three daughters.

He married, secondly, Janet, daughter of Andrew Munro, V. of Milntown, without issue.

Hector died, according to the Writs of the family and Martin's Collections, on the 14th of November, 1603, when only about forty years of age, and was buried with his



father and elder brother Robert, at Kiltarn. His widow survived him for several years.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XVIII. ROBERT MUNRO,

Eighteenth Baron, who was called Robert Dubh, or the Black, on account of his swarthy complexion. Being a minor, he was by dispensation and special warrant from James VI., dated the 8th of January, 1608, served heir male of entail and provision to his father in all the lands of Easter Fowlis and their pertinents, namely—Culnaskia; Teachat, Wester Ballachladdich; Achleach, with the brewhouse, alehouse, smithy, smithy croft, and other crofts of the same; the pastures and shealings of Clave, Altnagerrack, and the forest of Wyvis; the lands of Wester Fowlis with the shealings, and Arbisack; a davoch of the lands of Katewell, with the pendicles, outsets, and pertinents, namely, Easter Ballachladdich, and the pastures and grazings of Badnacairn. In the same year he was served heir to his father in the salmon fishings, the superiority of the lands, and the mill of Kiltarn, of the extent of £9 6s 8d.\* On the 27th of April, the same year, he was by precept from Chancery infeft in all the lands possessed by his father, Hector.

From this it is apparent that the lands of Wester Fowlis had in the meantime been restored to the family during the period which intervened since 1553, and, in all probability, on his father's first marriage.

It would appear that the smithy and the brewhouse were natural pertinents of an estate in land. It has not been ascertained whether or not there was any ancient common law right or privilege connected with the ordinary brewhouse. By the tenure under the monks of Kelso, the brewer was bound to furnish my lord the Abbot with beer at a half-penny per gallon, while to the outside world it cost double that amount.

In later charters the brewhouse was superseded by the alehouse, which had generally a croft attached to it. Pro-

\* *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii., p. 480.

bably the alehouse was originally the hostelry for travellers. In later times it became the scene of relaxation and amusement for the neighbouring gentry, who there enjoyed the freedom from restraint which no doubt compensated them for its simple entertainment, though they drank claret in it as well as ale. The *reddendo* for an alehouse and alehouse croft was often a quantity of tallow, the produce, perhaps, of the kitchen of the little inn. A mill, even in modern rentals, often gives as *reddendo* a fat pig or a litter of sucklings—*grice*, a word which has given rise to some laughable mistakes at the bar.\*

On the 1st of January, 1607, there is a complaint before the Privy Council by Robert Munro, described as the eldest son and heir of the late Hector Munro of Fowlis, and by Andrew Munro, his tutor, for his interest, that the said Ross (George Ross of Balnagowan) remains unrelaxed from a horning of 22nd October for not infesting and seizing the complainer in the town and lands of the davoch of Inverchassly, Glenmuik, Stronhoscher, and the coble fishing called the "Fulasche Aossache" with all their draughts, together with the defender's part of the salmon fishing of the River Cassly and Lyn thereof, use and wont, conform to a contract made between defender and the late Hector Munro of Fowlis, dated the 8th of May, 1602. Ross does not appear, and decree is given against him in absence.

At a meeting of the Privy Council held on the 27th of March, 1612, a commission under the Signet is granted to Robert Munro of Fowlis, Alexander Gordon, brother to John Earl of Sutherland, John Munro of Limlair, George Munro of Tarlogie, and Andrew Munro of Novar, to convocate the lieges for the apprehension of two men charged with stealing "a fair dun ox of six year old" from George Munro of Tarrell, and bringing the alleged thieves before the Council to be delivered to the Justice for trial. He has another commission along with the Earl of Sutherland and others on the 15th of March, 1614, to apprehend three men put to the horn on the 2nd of the same month,

\* *Scottish Legal Antiquities*, pp. 48-9.



at the instance of William Sutherland of Duffus, for having murdered a certain Donald Angus Gairson, who failed to appear before the Justice on the day appointed to answer the charge against them.

On the 15th of November following he has a commission, also under the Signet, along with William Sutherland of Duffus and John Munro of Limlair, to try the alleged murderers, Angus and Hucheson Murray, sons of Andrew Murray, some time of Craggy, and another, "at present in the keeping of William Sutherland of Duffus," charged with the murder of Donald Angus Gairson. The prisoners were so much "hurt in their capture" that they could not be taken to Edinburgh for trial, which is the reason given for granting the commission to try them by these gentlemen.

In the list of "Commissioners for the Burghis," in the Parliament held at Edinburgh on the 17th of June, 1617, occurs the name of "Robert Munro of Tayne." The Munros seem, from an early period, to have cultivated the closest connection with Tain and Easter Ross rather than with Dingwall, though the latter lay geographically much nearer to their residence. Even down to the end of last century they continued to acquire additional lands on every side all round Tain, until it became almost the centre of their scattered estates. Tain, on the other hand, has been reciprocally and favourably influenced in the course of its history by its connection with the Munros.

During Robert's time a dispute arose between the Earls of Sutherland and Caithness, caused by the latter attempting to hunt on the lands of the former. The Earl of Sutherland raised his followers to resist his Lordship of Caithness. Robert Munro, being closely connected by marriage with the house of Sutherland, sent a number of his clan under the leadership of Robert Munro of Con-tullich to the aid of his kinsman. The Mackays and the Macleods of Assynt also went to the assistance of the Earl of Sutherland. The Earl of Caithness, hearing of the army raised to resist him, at once collected his vassals

and proceeded to Sutherland as far as Bengrime. The allied forces of his opponents were encamped about three miles beyond. Caithness having been made aware of the large body of men brought against him sent messengers to Sutherland offering to arrange for a peaceful settlement of their differences. His proposals were, however, rejected and the reply forwarded to him was to the effect that if he and his army should remain where they were until next morning they would be assured of battle. The men of Caithness on getting this answer, Sir Robert Gordon says, "left their stuff and carriage and went away by break of day in a fearful confusion, flying and hurling together in such headlong haste, that everyone increased the fear of his fellow-companion, upon the good report that was made by their own men of the Earl of Sutherland's army, which by this time had advanced in this order: Mackay with the Strathnaver men were on the right wing; the Munros and Macleods were on the left; Earl John himself with the Sutherland men were in the middle battle; having sent his vanguard a little before him, conducted by Patrick Gordon and Donald Mackay. In this order they marched early in the morning towards the place where the Earl of Caithness was encamped. On arriving there they found that the enemy had precipitately fled during the night. They resolved to follow him; but before doing so they gathered a number of stones, threw them into a cairn, and called it *Carn-teichidh*, that is, 'the Flight Cairn,' or Heap in memory of the flight, and which is yet to be seen hard by the hill of Bengrime." Peace was, however, soon after established between the two Earls, and the Munros returned home without engaging in battle, much, it is said, to their disappointment.

Robert must have been very extravagant in his habits for he greatly encumbered the estate, alienated considerable portions of it, and indeed practically disposed of it all for a time, to the irreparable injury of his successors. To meet his most pressing obligations he wadsetted and



disponed of his whole estate to Simon Lord Fraser of Lovat, "notwithstanding which contract the lands of Muckle and Little Clyne were wadset to Davochcairn, and thereafter to Alexander Mackenzie of Davochmaluag, reserving the superiority." Lord Lovat, with Robert's consent, afterwards actually sold the lands of Inverlael to John Mackenzie, Archdean of Ross. But worse still was to follow. He and Lord Fraser quarrelled seriously. Lovat appears to have not only taken actual possession of the estates but of the Castle of Fowlis itself under the disposition by Robert in his favour. On the 1st of June, 1619, they are before the Privy Council. On that date Lord Simon states before their Lordships that he is the possessor of the lands and the barony of Fowlis, "with the castle, tower, and fortalice thereof," and complains that of late Robert Munro, sometime of Fowlis, ungrateful for many favours granted him by pursuer, had endeavoured to molest him in his said possession. On the 30th of March last, Lovat's complaint continues, Munro went with a number of armed accomplices, insolent persons, all of his own humour and disposition, to the said castle, entered it by force, broke up all the gates with forehammers and "gavelokis," and other instruments fit for brashing and breaking up houses, and took possession of the said castle. He and his friends had it fortified, and intended to keep it as a place of war and a refuge for all broken men and rebels. His Lordship appeared by his advocate, and the Council ordered an officer of arms to pass and demand surrender of the same to Lord Simon of Lovat within six hours, and if Munro refused he was to be denounced a rebel. He apparently obeyed the orders of their Lordships, for he does not seem to have again come before them.

The Frasers of Lovat must have continued in actual possession of the estate and castle for several years, for Hugh Lord Lovat is served heir to his father Simon Lord Fraser in the lands, castle, and fortalice and other lands of Fowlis as late as 1635.\*

\**Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, Vol. ii., p. 480; and *Retours* for 1635.

On the 28th of April, 1624, Robert receives a commission under the Signet, along with Sir Donald Mackay of Strathnaver, Sir Alexander Gordon of Netherdale, Andrew Munro of Novar, and others, for the apprehension of several men who were put to the horn at the instance of Hector Munro of Balconie for failing to find caution "to underlie the law" for stealing ten oxen and a cow belonging to the said Hector, together with forty stones of cheese and twenty stones of butter on two different occasions out of his house at Letter.

He granted a feu charter of the lands of Cadboll to George Munro, natural son of George Munro, son of Robert XVIII. of Fowlis, who was killed at Pinkie in 1547. He also passed a contract with Robert Munro, son of George Munro, I. of Obsdale, and wadsetted the lands of Clyne, now Mountgerald, to Alexander Mackenzie, IV. of Davochmaluag, his sister's husband, but reserving the superiority. By his consent, Lord Lovat, to whom he gave a wadset of the lands of Inverlael, sold that estate, as already stated, to John Mackenzie, Archdean of Ross.

After the death of his first wife without issue male, and much burdened with his increasing difficulties and debts, Robert went abroad along with some of his friends and followers to repair his dilapidated fortune. The state of the Continent of Europe at that time presented many opportunities for military distinction, and the Black Baron as he was called, and who was still in the prime of his manhood, raised a company of his clan and proceeded to Denmark, sailing thither from Cromarty on the 10th of October, 1626, as a volunteer in the regiment of Colonel Sir Donald Mackay of Reay, then in the Danish army.

Peace having been proclaimed between the Emperor Ferdinand II. and Denmark in August, 1629, the Danish army was disbanded, and the Scottish officers who served in it were honourably dismissed. In the ensuing October the Black Baron of Fowlis with six companies of Mackay's regiment, offered their services to Gustavus Adolphus, the



"Great King of Sweden, the champion of Protestantism." The offer was willingly accepted, the men being well known for their bravery, and their steady conduct in quarters as well as in the camp and in the field. Colonel Robert Munro in *His Expedition* says that the "Baron of Fowlis was allowed a free table to entertain an Earl, being ordinarily above sixteen persons at the table; his visitors, horses and servants, entertained accordingly." He also states that his "Chief and cousin, the Baron of Fowlis, being in his travels in France a little prodigal in his spending, redacted his estate to a weak point, being advised by his friends timely to look to the wounds of his house and family, and to foresee the best cure to keep burden of his estate, having engaged his revenues fourteen years to pay his creditors, he went beyond sea a volunteer to Germany with Mackay's regiment, well accompanied with a part of his nearest friends, and having the patience to attend his fortune, his first employment was to be a Captain of a Company of Scots soldiers levied by himself, and thereafter advanced to be a Colonel of horse and foot of strangers, under the invincible King of Sweden of worthy memory." After further reference to the same circumstances, he says, p. 36—"Here we see that the Baron of Fowlis, of worthy memory, thought it no disparagement at first to follow my Lord of Reay and his regiment as a volunteer, till he had seen some service, and attained unto some experience; and beginning with a Company, coming at last with credit to be Colonel over horse and foot, and that to animate others of his name and kindred to follow his example, rather to live honourably abroad and with credit, than to encroach (as many do) on their friends at home, as we say in Scotland, leaping at the half loaf, while as others through virtue live nobly abroad served with silver plate and attendance."

Having thus entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, the Black Baron set out with the Swedish army for Rugen, where he landed in March, 1630. He entered Stettin in

Pomerania in June following, his Company being one of the first three—all commanded by Munros—that arrived. It was about this time that he was promoted to the Colonelcy of a regiment of foot. Between July, 1630, and the following February he greatly distinguished himself by his gallantry and successful achievements. In July 1631, he, with his own regiment alone, stormed and took possession of the fortified castle of Bloc in Mecklenburg, while on the march to join the Swedish army at Werben on the conflux of the Havel and the Elbe, which was waiting there for the advance of the Imperial forces under the celebrated Count Von Tilly. About the end of August following, Colonel Munro, at the head of his regiment, was at Wittenburg along with the King of Sweden, by whom he was appointed to the command of a cavalry regiment in addition to his Colonelcy of infantry. He at the same time received many other tokens of His Majesty's confidence and the Royal appreciation of his personal bravery and military skill. The famous battle of Leipsic fought in September, 1631, where Tilly was defeated by Gustavus, was shared in by the Munros, who by their last charge contributed most materially to the victory of the Swedish army.

During the lull in the campaign towards the end of 1631 Colonel Munro, after an absence of five years, visited his native land. He, however, remained but a few months in Britain, and returned to the seat of war in Germany about the date of Tilly's death in April, 1632. He subsequently bore a conspicuous part in the sanguinary battle of Lutzen, on the 6th of November following, where the "Great Gustavus, the Champion and Deliverer of God's Israel," fell in the glorious hour of victory, after completely defeating Wallenstein, the new Imperial leader of the German army.

The successful military career of the Black Baron of Fowlis was, however, fast approaching its end. In one of the many skirmishes which occurred during the Thirty Years' War, he was wounded in the right foot by a musket



ball while crossing the Upper Danube with the Swedish troops, under Bernhard, Duke of Saxe-Weimar, and was thereafter carried to Ulm, in Wurtemberg, near at hand. There his wound was dressed; but he fell into a low fever consequent on the inflammation of his foot, and every effort made for his recovery proved unavailing. He died at Ulm in March, 1633, about forty-four years of age. The following account of his death is given by his cousin, Colonel Robert Munro of Obsdale:—

"My Cousin Fowlis being shot in the foot, retired to Rhue to be cured, who through the smart of his wound fell into a languishing fever; and as the wound was painful to the body, so the sinful body was painful to the soul, the body being endangered except the wound were cured, and the soul was not sound till the body's sin were healed, and both for six weeks did much smart the patient while as his wounds were dressed. But though his bodily wound was incurable, yet his soul was cured by the punishment of his body. For all the time he, like to a good Christian, made himself night and day familiar by prayers unto God, till he found reconciliation through Christ. So that his end was glorious, having long smarted under correction, though his life was painful. O happy wounds that killed the body, being they were the means to save the soul by bringing him to repentance! Let no friend then bedew their eyes for him that lived honourable as a soldier, and died so happy as a good Christian."\*

In an inventory accompanying the last will and testament, dated the 1st of March, 1656, of Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstoun, one of the sums set forth as being due to him is an "item by the deceased Robert Munro of Fowlis, one hundred and thirty-three pounds six shillings and eight pennies principal, with the annual rent thereof since the date of the bond." There is another "item be Mistress Mary Haynes, relict of the umquhile Robert Munro of Fowlis, fifty-three pounds six shillings and eight pennies, with the annual rent thereof."† This latter entry is interesting inasmuch as it shows that Robert took his second wife home with him to Scotland after the Newcastle affair, of which presently, and that she outlived him.

\* *His Expedition*, part ii., p. 180.

† *The Sutherland Book*, vol. iii., pp. 198-99.

Robert married, first, in April, 1615, Margaret, daughter of William Sutherland, Laird of Duffus, county of Sutherland, descended from Nicolas, second son of Kenneth fourth Earl of Sutherland, with issue—

1. Margaret, who married Kenneth Mackenzie, I. of Scatwell, with issue—one son and three daughters, one of whom, Jean, married Robert Munro, IV. of Limlair.

His first wife died in childbed, in January, 1616, at the birth of her first and only child. Her father, Lord Duffus, died at the same time, "both of them," Sir Robert Gordon says, much regretted; chiefly the daughter, because of her untimely death in the flower of her age, when she was to give a proof of her virtue and worth, leaving only one daughter behind her, of which she died in childbed."

George Gray of Swordale and Skibo writing from the latter place on the 21st of September, 1616, to Sir Robert Gordon, Tutor of Sutherland, says—"The Laird of Fowlis is to be married on William Murray, the Treasurer's brother's daughter, and should get, as Fowlis showed me, fourteen thousand merks, with his entertainment, till he be out of debt. If so be I suppose he will be a long boarder. Mackay (of Reay) and the Laird of Fowlis are fallen in exceeding great. God guide them both in the fear of God to their everlasting welfare."\* This marriage does not seem to have come off.

Robert married, secondly, before 1624, in London, Mary Haynes, an English lady, with issue, an only child, also a daughter, one of his co-heiresses—

2. Elizabeth, born in England in 1632, but of whom nothing further is known.

The following letter from James I., dated the 14th May, 1624, instructing the Scottish Privy Council "to attend to the case of Mary Haynes, an English woman married to Robert Munro of Fowlis, but deserted by him for another woman," will be found interesting here:—

"Right trusty and well-beloved Counsellors, we greet you well: whereas there hath a humble complaint been made to us by one

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. ii., pp. 122-23.



Mary Haynes *alias* Monro, born in this our kingdom (of England) showing that she was lawfully married to Robert Monro of Fowlis, and that he, having had with her a sum of money in portion, did carry her along with him to Newcastle, where he left her, pretending that she, who was then with child, might be refreshed, and that he might go before to that our kingdom (of Scotland) to provide for her coming; notwithstanding whereof and of the great trouble she has suffered by this neglect of his, he has never since come near her, but, though he entertained her still with hopeful letters protesting the continuance of his love and duty, hath in the meantime married himself to another; which is a course so barbarous and contrary to all conscience and equity that we cannot in justice but see her repaired and him punished: Therefore having taken this her petition which we have sent you herewith enclosed to [?] your consideration, our pleasure is that you call the said Robert before you, and thereafter, after due trial, with advice of our Right Rev. Father in God, and right trusty and well-beloved Counsellor, the Archbishop of St. Andrews, and such other of the spiritual court whose opinion is found requisite, you give order whereby some course may be taken how she may be satisfied and the kingdom purged of that vile scandal. The doing whereof we remit unto you, wishing you to have a special care of the same and so bid you farewell. From our Court at Theobalds, 14th of May, 1624."

There is another letter from his Majesty on the 8th of June following "concerning the same subject" and letters are ordained to be directed against Fowlis accordingly.

In virtue of an appraising against Robert, Lord Simon Fraser of Lovat in 1625 became superior of the lands of Achnagairn, but that estate was subsequently conveyed to the family of Fowlis by his Lordship.

Robert died, without issue male, at Ulm, in Wurtemberg, as already stated, in March, 1633, aged forty-four years, and was buried at that place.

He was succeeded by his brother,

#### XIX. SIR HECTOR MUNRO,

Nineteenth Baron and first Baronet of Fowlis, who, up to the time of his succession, was designated "Mr Hector of Clynes," indicating that he was originally bred for the Church. He, however, early in life embraced a military career, and was along with his brother in 1626 an officer

of distinction in Sir Donald Mackay's regiment in the army of Denmark. When the services of this famous corps were transferred to the king of Sweden in 1629, Hector accompanied his brother officers, and subsequently served in the German campaign under Gustavus Adolphus, where, by his courage and bravery, he rose to the rank of Colonel, and had the command of a regiment.

On the death of his brother the Black Baron, Colonel Hector temporarily returned to Scotland to take possession of the family estates and assume his position as head of his house. While in London, on his journey to the North, he waited upon Charles I., by whom he was graciously received, and was shortly afterwards in 1634, created a Baronet of Nova Scotia. The Royal patent, or diploma, conferring the title is dated the 7th of June, and addressed—"Domino Hector de Foulis, militi baronetto, terrarum baroniae et regalitates de Foulis in regimine Novae Scotiae in America, et haeredibus suis masculis quibuscunque."

Having arranged his family affairs—all sadly dilapidated by his brother's expensive habits—Sir Hector returned to Germany to resume his military career in the civil war still carried on there. He "took shipping from Cromarty," and safely landed at Hamburg, in April, 1635, but died the same month in that town. He was buried at "Buckstchood, in the Old Land," on the River Elbe, in his forty-third year, about the same age as his brother when he died, the lives of both being much shortened by the hardships which they had endured in the various and arduous campaigns in which they served with so much distinction.

Sir Hector married in July, 1619, at Tongue, Sutherlandshire, Mary, youngest daughter of Hugh Mackay of Farr and sister of Sir Donald Mackay, afterwards Lord Reay, his future Colonel-Commandant in the German wars. Hugh Mackay, who was fourteenth head of the Mackays, is said to have possessed in a high degree all the best qualities of a Highland Chief. On Hugh's death, on the 11th of September, 1614, at Tongue, in his fifty-fifth year,



he was much regretted. Sir Robert Gordon says that "he was generally beloved and bewailed; he was very liberal, if not rather inclining towards prodigality, and yet he preserved the ancient inheritance of his predecessors free from any great burden of debt; he was most faithful and trusty, whensoever he promised his friendship; a sure and sincere performer of his word." Such was the character of Lady Mary Munro's father. Her mother was Lady Jane Gordon, eldest daughter of Alexander, fifteenth Earl of Sutherland, by his second wife, Lady Jane Gordon, Countess of Bothwell, second daughter of George, fourth Earl of Huntly. Mary, a sister of Lady Munro's mother, was married to David Ross, XI. of Balnagowan, with issue. Her mother died on the 20th of February, 1615, in the forty-first year of her age. "She lived not six months after the death of her husband, Hugh Mackay; and as they were happy in their mutual loves during their lives, so they were not less happy that their deaths were so near one another. The lady was exceedingly regretted by all that knew her. She was one of the comeliest and most beautiful women of her time. These external gifts were accompanied with many rare virtues; she was no less modest and religious than fair and beautiful; a great ornament of the family and house of Sutherland." \*

By his wife, Mary Mackay, Sir Hector had issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. Jean, who married her cousin, Robert Munro of Obsdale, who ultimately succeeded his brother-in-law as third Baronet and Chief of the clan.
3. Margaret, who married the Rev. Hector Munro, minister of Loth, Sutherlandshire, with issue—Lieutenant Hector Munro and the Rev. John Munro.
4. Catherine, who married, first, William Munro, IV. of Teanoird, with issue—three sons and one daughter. She married, secondly, about 1652, Norman Denoon, VI. of Cadboll, with issue.

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 311.

Lady Munro survived her husband for several years, and possessed a portion of his estate in life-rent.

Sir Hector was succeeded, in 1635, by his only son,

## XX. SIR HECTOR MUNRO,

Twentieth Baron and Second Baronet, born in August of the same year in which his father died.\* He appears latterly to have resided under the roofs of his maternal uncle Donald and his son John, first and second Lords Reay, at their residence in Durness, Sutherlandshire.

Sir Alexander Gordon of Navidale, writing from Dornoch to his brother, Sir Robert Gordon, on the 23rd of May, 1636, adds the following postscript :—

"The Earl of Sutherland, my Lord Reay, and I, with other friends, convened at Tain, the tenth of this month, for settling the

\* The following extract in connection with Hector's birth is from a letter written at Carbisdale on the 28th of August, 1635, by Donald Mackay, Lord Reay, to his uncle Sir Robert Gordon. His Lordship takes a kindly interest in his relatives and those dependent upon him. His reference, says Dr Charles Fraser-Mackintosh, to the infant heir to Foulis shows Lord Reay in a pleasant character. Even at this comparatively settled period, rights of succession were subject to many dangers and risks. Needy and heartless relatives, the exaction of the superior, debts which kept during life, all pressed upon the heir to an estate, and, if an infant or minor, with dangerous consequences. Lord Reay says—

"My sister, the Lady Fowlis, is brought abed of a goodly boy whom we have called Hector after his father. We have had a meeting here with the Lord Lovat and some of the name of Monro. Some stand firm for the child—others not. Lovat is but a weak man, and we fear he may be brought over 'stayds' to the child his prejudice. There is no way to prevent this but to enter the child as heir to his uncle Robert and consolidate the estate in the child's person and take it out of Lovat's hands absolutely. This I dare not insist on except we had his ward and marriage, which I pray you to seek for as you love the child's standing or his house. I have written to the Earl of Morton not to dispoise of it to the child's prejudice, therefore deal with Morton if he be there, if not deal with the King himself. If it may be had for a little thing we will take it of course. If not we must let it lie in Lovat's hands as it is. If you could get this wrought we should all here stand 'volens nolentes.' If he be my sister's son he is your sister's grandchild, so do as you may and try it.

(Signed) "D. REAY.

"Whatever comes of this keep it from the Grays, for they and him ever go one way, and Lovat and them ever run on fours. "D. R."

—*Letters of Two Centuries*, p. 35.



Laird of Fowlis his estate, wherein the government of the estate was in question betwixt Obsdale and Limlair; which all friends in one voice offered to Obsdale with Limlair's consent, yet Obsdale refused the same. So we all in one voice found Limlair so reasonable in all things that we have laid the burden of all upon Limlair until it please God the child be fourteen years of age. So I beseech you, whatever you hear about Limlair to the contrary, do not believe it, seeing Limlair has given contentment to all the friends for the weal of the House of Fowlis."\*

He died in his seventeenth year in December, 1651, at Durness, "in his uncle's son's house," John Mackay, eldest son of Donald first Lord Reay, by his wife Barbara, eldest daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, first Lord Mackenzie of Kintail, by his wife Ann, daughter of George Ross, X. of Balnagowan.

By Sir Hector's untimely death was ended the main line of the first marriage of Robert Mor, fifteenth Baron (who died in 1588) when the representation of the family devolved upon Colonel Robert Munro of Obsdale, Sir Hector's second cousin and the nearest living male heir of the deceased Baronet. Colonel Robert was grandson of George Munro, eldest son of Robert Mor, by his second wife, Catherine, eldest daughter of Alexander Ross, IX. of Balnagowan. He was also, as already shown, a brother-in-law of the deceased Baronet, having married his sister Jean, the eldest member of his father's family.

Sir Hector was succeeded in the estate and title by his second cousin,

#### XXI. SIR ROBERT MUNRO,

Second but eldest surviving son of Colonel John Munro, II. of Obsdale. Being a younger son he in early life entered the army, and in 1626 became an officer in Sir Donald Mackay's regiment, serving with it first in the Danish service, and afterwards in that of Sweden along with his elder brother, John Munro, III. of Obsdale, who was killed in the battle of Lutzen on the 6th of December, 1632. Sir Robert highly distinguished himself on the

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. ii, pp. 164 65.

Continent during the Thirty Years' War. He returned home soon after if not shortly before the Peace of Westphalia was proclaimed by the Treaty of Munster, on the 24th of October, 1648.

It may here be stated that in the wars of the seventeenth century, especially in Germany, under Gustavus Adolphus, there were engaged three Generals, eight Colonels, five Lieutenant-Colonels, eleven Majors, and above thirty Captains, besides a large number of subalterns, of the name of Munro.

On succeeding as head of his house and clan and as third Baronet Sir Robert took up his residence in his ancestral home at Fowlis. He was the means of getting the famous Rev. Thomas Hogg to Kiltarn, and suffered much from fines and imprisonment for non-conformity to Episcopacy. As long as Mr Hogg lived Sir Robert sent him his share of the stipend of Kiltarn annually.

On the 26th of August, 1643, during the minority of the former Chief, "the Estates of the Kingdom passed an Act for the Committees of War in the shires of Scotland," and among the Commissioners for the Sherifffdom of Sutherland and a part of Inverness-shire, occurs the name of "Sir Robert Munro, tutour of Foulles"; and again, on the 24th of July, 1644, in a commission for a similar purpose and for the same Sherifffdom is found the name of "Sir Robert Monro, Tutor of Foullis."\*

In 1649, the Scottish Parliament separated from the Sherifffdom of Inverness-shire the "lands eastward of Altnalait, Knockravock and the Royal Burgh of Tain," erected the Sherifffdom of Ross, and appointed the Marquis of Argyll Sheriff-Principal thereof; but afterwards a commission was granted to Sir Robert Munro, who had been elected Member of Parliament for Inverness-shire in 1649, and for his own County of Ross after it was separated from the County of Inverness, 1649-50, to be Sheriff-Principal of the County of Ross.

He married, before he succeeded to Fowlis, his cousin

\* *Acts Parl. Scot.*, Vol. vi., pp. 51, 135



Jean, eldest daughter and co-heir of Colonel Sir Hector Munro, first Baronet, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.

2. Hector, who received the lands of Drummond, parish of Kiltearn, as his patrimony. Hector was a man of strong religious principles, and took a great interest in ecclesiastical affairs. He was for several years one of the principal elders in the Parish, and his name frequently occurs in the Session Records of Kiltearn. On the 14th of July, 1707, the Session appointed "Hector Munro of Drummond and Gilbert Robertson in Balcony to agree with the workman that thacks the kirk, and appointed to furnish any material requirit for the said work." The kirk was thatched with heather, and the Session appointed "each oxgate in the parish to carry to the thatching of the kirk ane load of hather, two rungs, and four woodies"; and David Samuel, kirk officer, was requested "to warn the severall tennants in the parish to lead in the same hather, with certification that the deficients shall pay ten shillings Scots for each load of hather that is wanting." On the first of March, 1708, "Hector Munro of Drummond and Captain George Munro of Culcairn were apointed a Comittee by the Session to examine in Session minutes the collections for the poor, what their spent may be and how they were disbursed from the time of the last distribution to the date of these presents." On the 1st of May, the same year, Hector Munro of Drummond, Fowlis, Culcairn, Captain Munro of Westerton, and George Munro in Limlair, were appointed "to examine anent the deliquents' fines." Hector died shortly afterwards and was buried in Kiltearn Churchyard, in a spot he had "chosen, 16 feet square, for a burial place to himself and his family, benorth the entry to the churchyard from the west." He was collector of the Cess, Bishop's rents, etc., for the County of Ross. Hector of Drummond married Ann, second daughter of Sir James Fraser of Brae, parish of Resolis, youngest son of Simon eighth Lord Lovat, by his second wife Jane Stewart, daughter of Lord Doune, with issue—seventeen children,

all of whom died in infancy except one son and a daughter—Captain James Munro, “a gallant gentleman who died in Flanders, unmarried, in 1694, much regretted,” and Jean who married David Cuthbert of Drakies, with issue, three sons and four daughters—John, James, Hector, Jean, another Jean, Magdalen, and Elizabeth.

3. David, who entered the army, in which he attained the rank of Captain, and died unmarried.

4. Andrew, who also entered the army, became a Lieutenant-Colonel in Dumbarton's regiment, and served with distinction in the wars in Flanders during the reign of William III. He married the Hon. Margaret Fraser, third and youngest daughter of Hugh, tenth Lord Lovat, by his wife Anne, second daughter of Sir John Mackenzie of Tarbat, and sister of George first Earl of Cromarty, without issue.

5. William, who died unmarried.

6. Joseph, who married, without issue.

7. Daniel, who also died unmarried.

8. Rebecca, who married Colin Robertson, III. of Kin-deace, Kilmuir-Easter, with issue.

Sir Robert died on the 14th of January, 1666, at Fowlis Castle, and was buried at Kiltarn, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

## XXII. SIR JOHN MUNRO,

Twenty-second Baron and fourth Baronet. During his father's lifetime he, by a deed dated the 23rd of January, 1661, still preserved in the family charter chest, entered into a bond of friendship and manrent with Kenneth, third Earl of Seaforth, whereby they became bound to each other for themselves and for their friends to live as good neighbours and to assist and defend each other. An old manuscript record, which gives a sketch of the character of Sir John, contains the following reference to this transaction:—He lived in good correspondence with his neighbours, for there was a mutual condescendence passed between Kenneth, Earl of Seaforth, and Sir John Munro,



therein designed John Munro, younger of Fowlis, of which the tenor follows—

"At Edinburgh, the twenty-third day of January, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one years. It is condescended and agreed on as follows, that is, to say, we, Kenneth Earl of Seaforth, and John Munro, younger of Fowlis, taking to our consideration how prejudicial it hath been to both our families that there hath not been of a long time so good a correspondence betwixt us as was befitting men of that conjunction and neighbourhood, and of what advantage it will be to us to live in good correspondence and confederacy one with another, and to maintain and concur for the weal of either. For the which causes, we, the said noble Lord, and John Munro younger of Fowlis, taking burthen on us for our friends, kinsmen, and all others whom we may stop or let, do by these presents bind and oblige us and our heirs, faithfully upon our honours, to maintain and concur with each other, for the good of both and our foresaids, and to prevent, as much as in us lies, what may be to the prejudice of either of us or of any in whom either of us may be concerned in all time coming, as these presents subscribed by us, the place, day, month, and year, above written and mentioned, before these witnesses, Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscardine, Colin Mackenzie of Redcastle, Lieutenant-Colonel Alex. Munro, and Major Alex. Munro, Commissar of Stirling, *sic subscribitur*."

(Signed) "SEAFORTH.

" "JOHN MUNRO."

He is also mentioned in a minute of agreement between George, Earl of Caithness, and George, Lord Strathnaver, afterwards fourteenth Earl of Sutherland, dated the 7th of December, 1668, as one of the Earl of Caithness' and the Earl of Argyll's Deputes in the Sheriffship and Justiciary. The other Deputes are Lord Strathnaver himself, Ross of Balnagowan, and Sir George Munro of Glenurquhie.\*

Sir John was a member of the Convention of the Estates of Scotland at the Revolution in 1688, and a very zealous promoter of that change in the government of the kingdom. He was no less strenuous in assisting Presbytery. During the period which intervened between the Restoration and the Revolution—from 1660 to 1688—his eminent piety and zeal exposed him to great sufferings in the cause

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. ii., p. 203.

of religion, in those unhappy days when the best friends of their country were treated as the worst enemies of the Government; and when to be conscientiously solicitous to avoid evil made so many thousands a prey to the wicked. Sir John suffered greatly among other worthy men; his person was subjected to long imprisonment for no cause but that he worshipped God according to the dictates of his own conscience. His estates were harassed by fines and confiscations, and burdened and reduced to an extent that they have not even yet recovered. He was present along with his mother, the Dowager-Lady Munro of Fowlis, in her house at Obsdale, near Alness, in September, 1675, when the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was dispensed by Mr John Mackillican, minister of Alness, assisted by the Rev. Hugh Anderson of Cromarty, and Alexander Fraser of Daviot. Sir Roderick Mackenzie of Findon at the instigation of Bishop John Paterson of Ross, sent a party of soldiers to apprehend Mr Mackillican, but before their arrival the communicants had dispersed themselves and concealed the ministers.

Mr Mackillican, according to tradition, escaped capture by a clever *ruse*. Sir John Munro was a man of Falstaffian proportions, which, with his strong attachment to the Presbyterian religion, had procured for him the sobriquet of "The Presbyterian Mortar-piece." When the officer in command of the military burst into his apartment in search of Mr Mackillican Sir John pleaded indisposition, and on that ground begged the intruder to excuse his inability to rise from his chair. The soldier retired without taking the liberty of deranging the ample skirts of the Baronet's dressing-gown, and consequently without discovering that the reverend object of his search was concealed beneath Sir John's robes.

During the period of the Prelatic persecution multitudes of pious and honest people found sanctuaries in Ross and Sutherland. The Earl of Sutherland, Lord Reay, and Sir John Munro of Fowlis, showed them much kindness, and their wives, pious and amiable ladies, vied with their



patriotic and sympathetic husbands in harbouring the poor persecuted fugitives.

It is related of Sir John Munro and Archbishop Sharp that having been together on a certain occasion in the Privy Council Chamber, Sharp accused the Baron of Fowlis of permitting his wife to harbour so many of those "wandering families." It was generally known that Sharp was sceptical about the fidelity of his own wife, and Sir John retorted "that they could not be responsible for all the foibles and weaknesses of their wives, but those whose wives were religious had one great advantage—they believed that all the children they brought them were their own."

On the 8th of May 1683, the Privy Council ordered the Fowlis Chief to be confined to his "own house in the shire of Ross, and a mile round it," for his alleged withdrawing from the parish church. He was now old, and this was all the privilege which his friends were able to procure for him.\* In 1685 he was heavily fined for his non-conformity and was imprisoned in the jail of Inverness, while his son Robert was confined in the tolbooth of Tain.

The year before his death he gives the following discharge for his fees as Commissioner to Parliament for the County of Ross-shire, which he represented from 1689 until his death in 1697, to Hugh Rose, XIV. of Kilravock:—

"I, Sir John Munro of Fowlis, grant me to have received from the Laird of Kilravock sixty-four pounds twelve shillings Scotice, and that as his proportion of my Commissioner fees, payable out of his valued rent in the parotch (parish) of Nig, according to the stent roll made by the Barrons, freeholders, and clerk of this shire, for my attending the four bypast sessions of His Majesty's current Parliament, as one of the Commissioners of the shire of Ross; therefore, I do hereby discharge the said Laird of Kilravock, and all others that may be concerned, of the foresaid sixty-four pounds twelve shillings Scotice for his proportion of my Commissioner fees as said is. In witness whereof I have written and subscribed this discharge at Fowlis the last day of April, jmvic. and ninety-five years.

(Signed) "SIR J. MUNRO."

\* *Wodrow's History*, vol. iii., p. 443.

In 1689 Colin, Earl of Seaforth, then Sheriff-Principal of Ross, had been deprived of that office on the ground that he was "not qualified according to law, being a professed papist." It appears from the following extracts from a letter by General Hugh Mackay of Scourie to Lord Melville, dated Inverness the 14th of June 1689, that Sir John Munro was a candidate for the office. The General writes "Being in haste when I wrote you last from the head of Strathspey, I forgot to mention the Laird of Balnagown, chief of the name of Ross, who is a man of good following and hath testified all the zeal that could be expected of the most and best affected." And after requesting that Ross might be continued Sheriff of the county, to which he was appointed on the 18th of May, 1689, he goes on to say that "although Fowlis is my cousin, and a very good man, yet Ross is fittest for the appointment, and will be of most service to their Majesties."

Sir John married Agnes, second daughter of Sir Kenneth Mackenzie, first Baronet of Coul,\* by his first wife, Jean eldest daughter of Alexander Chisholm, X. of Chisholm, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

2. Andrew, of Westertown, a Captain in the army, in which he served for many years at home and abroad. He retired before 1708, and took up his residence at Westertown, parish of Kiltearn. Mr Hugh Campbell, then minister of that parish, was translated to Kilmuir-Wester in February, 1721, and it was not till November, 1726, that his successor, the Rev. William Stewart, was appointed. Captain Munro took very active steps in getting the vacancy filled up. At a meeting of Session and congregation held on the 30th of March, 1724, to moderate in a call to a minister, the Session Records show that "Captain Andrew Munro of Westertown protested that any man that offers to vote as heritor to choose a

\*There is a Sasine, dated the 26th of June, 1660, to "Agnes Mackenzie, lawful daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie of Coul, and affianced spouse of John Munro, apparent of Fowlis, on a charter to her by Robert Munro of the lands of Drummond."



minister for this parish, not paying stipend or tyend bolls to the minister, such votes to be of non-effect." To this protest Captain George Munro, I. of Culcairn, replied, "that as the heritors present do not take upon themselves to be the judges of the question in the protestation, which is referred to the Presbytery, who are the proper judges, so they are very sorry that any gentleman who has an heritance and residence in the parish should be thereby precluded from a vote at this election, particularly John Munro of Miltown, who pays nothing to the minister, but some tyends to Fowlis and Inchcoulter." Westertown's objection was repelled, and the meeting proceeded to elect a minister. The Rev. Daniel Mackillican, minister of Alness, and the Rev. John Balfour, minister of Logie-Easter, were proposed, but on the vote being taken Captain Andrew Munro was the only one who voted for Mr Balfour, while all the elders, heritors, and heads of families voted for Mr Mackillican. Captain Andrew Munro of Westertown married Helen, widow of Joseph Mackay of Bighouse, and fifth daughter of his cousin, Sir George Munro of Culrain and Newmore, Commander of all the forces in Scotland, without issue. She died before June, 1723, Captain Munro dying soon after in 1724.

3. Jane, who married Peter Bethune of Culnaskea, with issue—1. John, who succeeded his father; 2. David, who succeeded on the death of his brother; Rebecca, and Anne.

4. Christian, who died unmarried at Fowlis Castle in December, 1730.

5. Anne, who as his second wife married her cousin, Cornet William Robertson of Urchany, IV. of Kindeace, with issue.

6. Margaret, who married Captain Donald Macneill of Kintyre, with issue. She died in Edinburgh on the 19th of March, 1729.

Sir John died at Fowlis Castle on the 29th of September, 1697, and was buried at Kiltearn, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

## XXIII. SIR ROBERT MUNRO,

Twenty-third Baron and fifth Baronet, to whom, on the 22nd of January, 1698, William III. granted a charter of confirmation of the lands and barony of Fowlis and all his other estates. He, like his father, was a strenuous upholder of the Protestant succession, and a zealous supporter of the Presbyterian system of church government and its principles. He represented the county of Ross in Parliament from 1697 to 1702.

Sir Robert, writing from Fowlis on the 17th of February, 1715, to John Forbes of Culloden, says—

"I have yours of yesterday's date at 12 o'clock this day. It is not possible that I can have any account of the proceedings (probably the election of his own son Robert to Parliament), at Wick yesterday, before Saturday next at the soonest. I shall endeavour to inform you of the event thereof, when any account of it shall come to my knowledge. Culrain is with my son in Caithness, and I shall dispatch an express to meet him in Sutherland with your letter, with one from myself to him, and another to Captain Robert Munro, that he may do with his brother-in-law as he promised me here. I doubt not but Culrain will meet with Captain Munro in Sutherland, and will use his utmost endeavour with him to perform his engagement to Culrain and me. I find the Jacobites are very uppish, both in Edinburgh and in England, so that if you go to Parliament, as I hope you will, recommend to some trusty, faithful friend to take care of your house of Culloden, and leave orders with your people at Ferintosh to receive directions from me, or from your cousin George (my son, as you are pleased to call him), which you may be sure will be calculated to the support of your interest in subordination of the public cause, as possibly as I can," etc. He adds in a Postscript—"The vanity, insolence, arrogance, and madness of the Jacobites is beyond all measure insupportable. I believe they must be let blood. They still have a trick of presuming upon the levity of a moderate Government. It seems God either destines them for destruction, or infatuates others to allow them to be pricks in our sides and thorns in our eyes. I have account from very good hands from Edinburgh, that to their certain knowledge saddles were making in that city for Dragoons to serve the Pretender, and that all the popish Lords and very many popish and Jacobite gentlemen are assembled there now; so that all friends and loyal subjects to his present Majesty are advised to be upon their guard from thence



against an invasion or insurrection which is certainly expected, which the Jacobites pretend will interrupt the meeting of Parliament " \*

Sir Robert, his son Robert Munro, "yr. of Fowlis, Member of Parliament"; George Munro of Culrain, George Munro of Culcairn, Andrew Munro of Westertown, George Munro of Newmore, Hugh Munro of Teaninich, Hector Munro of Novar, John Munro, yr. of Novar, Alexander Munro of Kilchoan, Farquhar Munro of Teanoird, Hugh Munro of Ardullie, and Hugh Munro of Kiltearn, are among "the considerable persons of the shires of Ross and Sutherland," who signed an address to George I. in December, 1714, imploring his Royal mercy for Simon Lord Lovat on his return from France at the instigation of Major James Fraser of Castleleathers.

On the 20th of July, 1715, the Rising of that year was formally announced to Parliament, and two days before, on the 18th, Sir Robert had written to Lord Strathnaver seeking assistance in case he should be attacked by the Jacobite clans. He reminds Strathnaver that his noble progenitors on former occasions of threatened danger, invariably rendered such assistance when asked for by the Munros, and in "this tyme of imminent hazard and seeming approaching storm," Sir Robert urgently pleads for and expects similar succour. The bearer of the letter, which is still preserved in the Sutherland charter chest, was to make his Lordship acquainted with the designs of the Jacobites and of the precautions already taken by Sir Robert in His Majesty's interest and in defence of his own territories and clan. He entreated his Lordship to order such a number of the men of Sutherland to his aid as he deemed necessary, to be in readiness to march to his assistance in the county of Ross whenever they might be required. The request was complied with, and at the same time the Munros, the Grants, and the Rosses were mustered by their respective Chiefs. On the 26th of May the Earl of Seaforth, in the Chevalier's name, requested Sir Robert to deliver up to him all his defensive weapons. This Munro refused to do. He, on

\* *Culloden Papers*, pp. 36-37.

the contrary, garrisoned his house, and sent the remainder of his men, with his son Captain George Munro at their head, to the general rendezvous called at Alness, and intimated his having done so to Lord Strathnaver.\*

At a later period Hugh Rose of Kilravock and Sir Robert Munro wrote to the Earl of Sutherland at Inverness, a letter dated Fearn the 4th of February, 1716, informing him that they had met by concert at that place, and that it was agreed by Ross of Pitcalnie, Ross of Easterfearn, Ross of Tolly, and other gentlemen of that name in that part of the country, that on Monday following the six eastern parishes of Ross should be rendezvoused at Muldearg and then marched to Inverness, while the men of Strathoykell and Strathcarron were to proceed to the same place with Braelangwell and Kindeace. They complain of the scarcity of provisions and say that for the want of meal the people in the district are starving. When gathered they would have about 700 men, and they desired to know if they should march them at once to Inverness or wait for the Earl's men or a supply of provisions.

In a narrative of the part which his Lordship took in quelling the rising of 1715 the Earl of Sutherland, referring to the same incident says—that on the 13th of October, “being informed that the enemy intended to invade Sutherland with 2000 men, I dispatched my son with a good body of gentlemen and others, to reinforce those whom I had left to guard the passes, and gathered the country again together to support them; but the rebels, instead of pursuing that resolution, did nothing but plunder and destroy the goods and estate of Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis, and other gentlemen of that name,” and he adds further on, that “in the meantime my Lord Duffus marched into Tain, the chief town of that part, with about 400 or 500 men of the Mackenzies, Chisholms, and Macdonalds, and proclaimed the Pretender there, my Lord Seaforth with his main body being at hand to support him. Thus finding it impracticable for them to penetrate

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. i., p. 375-76.



further, and Seaforth daily receiving one express on the back of another from Earl Mar, in the most pressing terms imaginable, to make all possible haste to join him at Perth with all the men he could bring with him, marched back to Inverness, taking Sir Robert Munro's house in his way with about 200 stands of arms, and on the 22nd October continued his march to Perth,\* remaining for two days at Inverness on his way south.

It is well-known that Seaforth levied heavy fines on the territories of the Munros before he set out on his march, and the latter cannot fairly be blamed for having retaliated with interest within the Mackenzie borders, which they assuredly did.

Major James Fraser of Castleleathers, who took a personal part in the proceedings by the Sutherlands and Munros at Brahan Castle, says—

"Thus having put an end to the siege (of Inverness), which was the very day Sheriff Muir's battle was fought, then letters were written to the Earl of Sutherland at Dunrobin Castle, lying secure, whereupon he and Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis came up with their men. But my Lord Seaforth and a great many of the clans being then come home from Sheriff-muir, the Earl of Sutherland wrote to Lord Lovat to send him a party to meet him in his way, he being afraid of a second attack from the Mackenzies and Macdonalds. Whereupon Major Fraser (the writer himself) in two days was ordered with a detachment of 400 men to meet the Earl of Sutherland, which accordingly he did. The Earl of Sutherland that night, to be avenged on what was done him at Alness, and the Munros, also to be revenged of what the Mackenzies and Macdonalds had plundered from them, did encamp near my Lord Seaforth's house and there destroy what they could. I must own," continues Major Fraser, "since I knew the whole affair, it was but what they justly deserved. Then a hundred of the Frasers and a hundred of the Munros were sent off to bring in provisions, there being 1500 men encamped that night, and every two men might have had a cow, being about 400 cows and 200 sheep brought from the mountains. You may believe that the cooks were not many; there was meat in abundance. They having staid there two nights, they marched forward, and carried along with them 300 cows."†

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. i., p. 334.

† *Major Fraser's Manuscript*, vol. ii., pp. 78-80.

Sir Robert was rewarded for his own and his family's adherence to the House of Hanover by being appointed Sheriff-Principal of Ross-shire, which high and important office George I. conferred upon him by a commission under the Great Seal dated the 9th of June, 1725, and he held the position until his death four years later.

Dr Philip Doddridge wrote an account of the Munros which he published as an appendix to his well-known *Life of Colonel Gardiner*, who fell at Preston Pans in 1745. As it is intended to quote from Dr Doddridge's estimate of the character of Sir Robert and other members of the family, it may be well to explain how he came to know so much about them. The Rev. Gilbert Robertson, who was minister of Kincardine from 1741 to 1773, was in his earlier years private tutor to Sir Harry Munro. He was a native of the parish of Kiltearn and was intimately acquainted with the Munros and their history. While a student of divinity the fame of Dr Doddridge's Academy drew young Gilbert Robertson to Northampton, where he studied under that celebrated divine for some time, and it was from him that he received most of his information. Dr Doddridge says that Sir Robert was a pious and benevolent man, and was for some time a Captain in the army—

"It pleased God to early deprive him of his sight, and to continue him in that condition during the remainder of his life. Under this calamity he calmly submitted himself to that God who can shed abroad a far more cheering light on the soul than these bodily eyes can admit. Providence was pleased to bless him with children in whom he could not but find the highest satisfaction; and whose amiable characters in general leave no room to doubt of the tenderness and respect with which they would treat so worthy a parent under a distressing calamity, which would naturally move compassion even in strangers. There were four of them, who all reached maturity of age, and were the heirs of many blessings, though Providence suffered three of them to fall almost at once, by most unjust and barbarous hands—Sir Robert, Captain George Munro, and the Doctor, whose Christian name was Duncan. Their only sister, married to Mr Gordon of Ardoch, still survives, an example of profound submission and fortitude, mingled with the most tender sensibility of temper."

Sir Robert was an earnest and active elder in the Kiltearn



Parish Church, as the following extracts from the Session records will amply show:—"7th January, 1706.—Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis reported his care and diligence anent the chappel; the timber is prepared and the party undertaker would save the chappel were it not for the violent frost." The "party undertaker" was one John Montgomery, and he appears to have been rather dilatory in executing his work; for on the 9th of December, the same year, the Session "recommended to the Laird of Fowlis to hold forth to John Montgomery his hazard in not thatching the chapel"; and on the 18th of the same month "John Montgomery foresaid is found diligent with the chappel since the last Session day. The Session delayed any further action anent him till the rest of the heritors met." On the 30th of June, 1707, John is appointed "to finish the rest of the work of the chappel"—to secure it with doors and windows.

On the 17th of May, 1708, Sir Robert, with other four elders, was "recommended to examine anent the delinquents' fines"; and at the same meeting he was asked "to speak to Joseph (? John) Montgomery anent the putting up of the loft within the aisle (in the church) with a timber stair leading thereto, with certification that if he do it not within a short time the Session will employ another upon his charges." On the 7th of March, 1709, the Baron was appointed the Session's representative to the first meeting of the Synod of Ross and Sutherland.

The Session had great difficulty in getting Montgomery to execute the work assigned to him. On the 29th of November, 1709, Sir Robert was requested to get him to proceed at once with the lofting, etc., of the chapel, "or else they would force him by law." Munro appears to have been a regular attendant at all meetings of the Session, for at one held on the 6th of December, 1709, it is recorded as an unusual incident that "Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis was absent from this meeting of Session."

On the 5th of October, 1722, the parish of Kiltarn unanimously agreed to call the Rev. William Stewart,

then settled at Inverness, to be their minister, and Sir Robert, his son Captain George Munro of Culcairn, George Munro of Limlair, and John Munro of Killichonan, were appointed commissioners to present the call to the Presbytery of Dingwall, to ask their concurrence therewith, and to prosecute it before the Presbytery of Inverness. Mr Stewart refused the call at the time, but he ultimately accepted it, and was ordained to Kiltarn on the 8th of November, 1726.

Sir Robert does not appear to have been present at any future meeting of the Session, and two of his sons, Colonel Robert and Captain George, acted for him as mandatories. The following are the last notices of him found in the Session records:—

"5th August, 1728.—The Session recommended the Moderator to speak to the Honourable Sir Robert Munro to ordain John Munro, *alias* 'Breake,' to accomplish and perfect the thacking of the kirk, for which he has received payment, 'twixt this and the Sacrament day, with certification."

"2nd September, 1728.—The honoured Captain George Munro of Culcairn gave two large trees for standards for the forms for the Communion Table, and the honourable Sir Robert Munro complimented a large plank for the table, and the same are appointed to be completed and fixed against Saturday morning next, and appoint new linen be provided for the Communion Table."

Sir Robert's name appears frequently in the Dingwall Presbytery records. He was repeatedly appointed by that Presbytery as one of their Commissioners to the General Assembly, the last occasion on which he represented them being at the Assembly of 1724.

On the 14th of April, 1726, the Synod of Ross wrote to him as Sheriff-Principal of the county, "entreating him to interpose his authority in order to give Mr James Fraser access to the Church and manse of Alness." The heritors with one or two exceptions resolutely opposed the settlement of Mr Fraser in that charge. Sir Robert summoned them to appear before him on the 22nd of April, and after "having heard parties ordained the heritors of Alness to give up the keys of the kirk and manse of Alness to



Mr James Fraser, the minister," which they ultimately did, and Mr Fraser in due course obtained entrance to the church and manse. His ministry, it is said, was attended with the most blessed results. He was an eminently pious man, and was possessed of great literary attainments. It was he who suggested to Wodrow that he should write a treatise on witchcraft; and he was the author of that well-known work, *The Scripture Doctrine of Sanctification*. He died on the 5th of October, 1769, in his 69th year.

While the Blind Baron was thus engaged, his second son Captain George, who became the progenitor of the Munros of Culcairn, was busily employed at the head of the clan in the military service of the Government.

When General Wightman, who had been ordered to the West Coast of Scotland to repel the Spanish invasion of 1719, had been long detained for guides at Inverness to conduct his troops over the mountains to Glenshiel, where the Spaniards and the Highlanders were encamped, and after all the promises of others had failed, Captain Munro—in the absence of his elder brother, Robert, the Master of Fowlis, who was otherwise employed, first from 1716 to 1724, in a civil capacity, as Commissioner of Inquiry into the Forfeited Estates for the Government, and acting for his father, Sir Robert—speedily assembled a body of his clan, proceeded to Inverness to the General's assistance, and marched along with the regular troops to the West Coast.

This petty rising which began and ended with the battle of Glenshiel, was projected by Cardinal Alberoni of Spain, for the re-establishment of Romanism, and he, some time before, devised an expedition against Great Britain for that purpose. The principal Jacobite leaders in the Rising of 1745 had sought and found refuge in France, among them the Earl Marischal, the Earl of Seaforth, the Duke of Ormond, and others. The Cardinal organised an army of six companies of Spanish infantry, which he placed under the command of the Earl Marischal, with a Spaniard named Don Alonso de Santarem second in com-

mand. The Earl set sail from San Sebastian, and after a stormy and dangerous passage, landed at Stornoway in the Lewis. After some delay there he passed over to Kintail, where he was met by the famous Rob Roy and a company of Macgregors, along with a body of Mackenzies and Macraes.

General Wightman on his way across country from Inverness was joined by those clans who had declared for the Government. When he reached Glenshiel he had 1600 men under his command. He arrived on the 14th of June, and found the Highlanders strongly posted ready to receive him. The road by which he came followed the course of the stream at the foot of the Pass of Glenshiel, and could easily be commanded from the precipitous heights on either side. The scantily-covered rocks shelved down towards their base in such a manner that a passage through the Glen whilst an opposing force held the upper ground appeared quite impossible.

The Highlanders were distributed in admirable order upon the hill which rose on one side of the glen. The Spaniards were posted upon the higher ground, as it was expected that their skill in musketry would prove most valuable in that position, while next to them were the Mackenzies under Seaforth, and a small body of Murrays under the Marquis of Tullibardine. The advanced guard was composed entirely of Macgregors, with Rob Roy at their head, and to them was entrusted the task of leading the attack.

The forces seemed so nearly equal that both parties stood at bay, each expecting the other to make the first advance. At five o'clock in the afternoon General Wightman made a movement as if to pass through the glen, and when, deploying in line, his troops had reached a critical position, the Spaniards opened fire and disordered the enemy's ranks. Taking advantage of the confusion the Macgregors rushed down the hill, threw away their firelocks after they had discharged them, and met their opponents at the point of the claymore. At this juncture



the skirmishers, whom Wightman at the outset had placed on the hills, poured their deadly fire upon the Highlanders and forced them to retreat, surprised, but not defeated. The Spaniards, somewhat staggered at the simultaneous appearance of enemies above and in front of them, lost heart and became useless, but the undaunted Highlanders, goaded to greater enthusiasm by the odds against them, repeatedly advanced to the attack, and at close quarters did great execution.

Once and again did the Mackenzies, the Macgregors, and the Macraes assail their opponents in front, in flank, and in rear; but the defection of the Spaniards had made the conflict hopeless. For three hours the battle raged without either side gaining much apparent advantage. Had it been possible for Wightman to engage his opponents upon an open plain, he would have had no difficulty with his superior numbers in defeating the Highlanders; but their heroic defence of the strong position which they held forced him to withdraw and call in his skirmishers before nightfall.

When the Highlanders were able to review the situation, they found that three of their leaders—Seaforth, Tullibardine, and Lord George Murray—had been seriously wounded, and that many of the clansmen had fallen. Numbers of the Spaniards, unused to the mode of warfare adopted, had in the meantime ignominiously fled, and those of them who remained were too demoralised to be of any real service. The most sanguine among the Highlanders could not now hope for victory, and in the circumstances it only remained for them to make the best possible terms of surrender. But Rob Roy, upon whom the command now fell, dared not approach Wightman, since it was not at all likely that the Hanoverian General would agree to treat with a man like him whom the Government had so repeatedly denounced. He proposed, therefore, that the Highlanders should quietly disperse, bearing their wounded Chiefs along with them; and that the Spanish leader should yield himself and his men as prisoners

of war, and in that way secure a safe passage for themselves to their native land. The advice was adopted, and the Highlanders soon found their way by various paths, only known to themselves, from the place which had witnessed their fruitless but indomitable bravery. Don Alonso de Santarem and his crestfallen soldiers capitulated, and thus ended the battle of Glenshiel.

General Wightman, on reckoning his losses, found that he had twenty-one men killed, and a hundred and twenty-one wounded, among the latter being Captain George Munro of Culcairn, dangerously in the thigh. The enemy, posted on the declivity of the hill, kept on firing at him, it is alleged, after he fell. When he realised that they were determined to kill him, he told his servant—a clansman of his own—who was faithfully watching him, to get out of danger, as he could be of no further service to him, and requested him when he got home to let his father, the Blind Baron, and his family know that the son had done his duty. The faithful Highlander thereupon burst into tears and asked his master how he thought he could leave him in that condition, and what would they think of him at home if he did? He refused to leave, but on the contrary, determining to shield him from further injury, laid himself down on his hands and knees over his master's body, until Sergeant Robert Munro, son of Hugh Munro of Tullochue, with a small party, dislodged Captain Munro's assailants, after having previously sworn upon his dirk that he would effect his rescue. The body servant who thus bravely saved his master's life afterwards became the Captain's companion, and was ever after treated by him more like a friend than as a subordinate.

Having recovered from the wounds received by him at the battle of Glenshiel, the gallant Captain continued active for several years in the service of the Government, and ultimately obtained the command of one of the Independent Companies, then in the national pay, and first formed in 1729-30. On the 25th of October, 1739, these companies, then known as the Black Watch, were formed into



the 43rd regiment, now the 42nd Royal Highlanders—and placed under the command of the Captain's brother, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Robert Munro. George was appointed senior Captain, and in 1743 accompanied it to Flanders. In 1744 he was obliged to retire from active service, owing to a severe attack of asthma, aggravated by the air of that country. He accordingly sold his commission, and on the advice of General Wade and his own brother Sir Robert, returned home to his seat at Newton, in the parish of Kiltearn, intending to spend the remainder of his days with his family and friends in that peaceful retreat. But it was otherwise determined, and Captain Munro soon found himself destined for further service in the military field.

The Rising of 1745 broke out soon after his arrival at Newton, and the danger which he felt threatened his country and its civil and religious liberties brought him renewed strength and vigour.

When Sir John Cope came to Inverness, and although assured of being joined there by a number of Highlanders to conduct him and his small army through the Jacobite counties between Inverness and Aberdeen, Captain George with two hundred Munros, were the only persons found willing to implement the promises thus made. He conducted Sir John to Aberdeen, whence he was himself ordered back to Ross-shire. On the homeward journey he had to pass through a district invested by a detachment of the Jacobites under Gordon of Glenbucket, who seemed disposed to oppose his return, but finding that the Captain was determined to force his way, Gordon retired and allowed him to proceed without further molestation. That this special service was highly appreciated by the Earl of Loudon is evident from the following extract from a letter addressed to Sir John Cope by Lord President Forbes, dated "Culloden, Friday, 13th September, 1745, 10 at night." Addressing Sir John the Lord President says—

"I do not know whether there will be room for what Lord Loudon seems to point at, the giving three companies among the Munros, who marched with you, because, though they have merit as being

first, nay the only kindred that have hitherto broke the ice, yet so signal notice taken of them, when the number of Commissions to be given out will not permit of the bestowing in anything like proportion on the kindreds more powerful, may create a kind of jealousy, and may provoke Highland vanity in such sort as to produce indifferent consequences. Besides that I imagine that if you were to consult with Captain Munro of Culcairn, they will be content with less. However, sir, if you, upon weighing what I have represented, shall think otherwise, they shall have their Commissions, and I shall save Commissions for 3 Captains, 3 Lieutenants, and three Ensigns, till I receive your directions.\*

What the result was does not appear. Not long after the Earl of Loudon, who commanded for the King at Inverness, sent Norman Macleod of Macleod and Captain Munro with six hundred men—Macleods and Munros—to relieve the city of Aberdeen and the neighbouring country, and to counteract the Jacobite rising in that county, greatly oppressed at the time by Lord Lewis Gordon, a brother of the Duke of Gordon, though his Grace was then himself in the service of the reigning family. They marched as far as Inverury, a small town a few miles west from the city of Aberdeen, where they halted to receive intelligence. Here they were obliged to quarter a considerable number of their men in different places throughout the neighbourhood. In the meantime a strong reinforcement from the main body of the Highland army, then stationed at Perth, was sent under command of a French officer to Lord Gordon's assistance. On their arrival Gordon resolved to surprise and cut off Macleod, Captain Munro, and all their followers. With this object the Jacobite leader, taking advantage of his knowledge of the fact that the Munros and Macleods had been quartered on the inhabitants in the town and district of Inverury, moved towards that town in the dusk of the evening of the 23rd of December, 1745, after Macleod and Munro had dismissed their men to their quarters. But though the latter did not get so early an intimation of Gordon's approach as they could have wished, his Lordship's advance was



accidentally discovered in sufficient time to enable them to post the men they had in the town in such a position as enabled them to give the Jacobites such a warm reception by attacking them in front and flank that many of them were left dead on the field. The little band made as stout a resistance as could be expected in the circumstances; but taken by surprise and overpowered by superior numbers, they were unable to resist an enemy overwhelming in numbers and knowing the ground thoroughly. Macleod and Captain Munro therefore considered it prudent to retire, which they did in fairly good order, but by one account, they lost not a few men who had been killed or taken prisoners. Adam Gordon of Ardoch, now Poyntsfeld, Captain Munro's nephew, was among the captured. He was detained for a considerable time and treated with undue rigour and severity until he ultimately succeeded in effecting his escape and joining his uncle. Lord Gordon, it is said, did not attempt pursuit, but retired with the loss of a number of his men, marching at the head of his followers to the Highland rendezvous at Stirling.

So far the Munro version. Let us now peruse the less biassed and more accurate narrative:—

Macleod of Macleod was despatched to Aberdeen on the 10th of December with 400 of his clansmen, joined by a company of a hundred men raised in Assynt by Captain Macleod of Geanies, Captain Munro of Culcairn's and William Mackintosh's two companies being sent after them on the 14th. Lord President Forbes, writing Macleod on the 13th, says—"As expectation is raised by your march of relief beyond Spey, which must not be dissatisfied, he (Lord Loudon) is to march from Inverness to-morrow eastwards 2 companies, Culcairn's and William Mackintosh's. Culcairn I begged for and obtained, because he knows somewhat of the manœuvre, and will be of use to you. They will certainly be at Elgin at furthest on Monday night, but it's possible they may be with you on Sunday night, and Loudon with more troops will follow." On the 17th of the same month Macleod wrote Ludovick Grant of



Grant informing him that he had written to Culcairn to join Grant at Keith next morning. On the same day President Forbes writes to Macleod, saying that the complaints of the City and County of Aberdeen of the oppression they suffer from the rebels are so clamorous and the injury they suffer so violent that it is no longer possible to endure them. "You are therefore, without loss of time, unless some accident insuperable detain you, to march alongst with Captain Munro of Culcairn and the company under his command to Aberdeen to secure that city and its neighbourhood from the hardships it has already felt and is further threatened with." The Lord President wrote also on the same date to James Morison, ex-Lord Provost of Aberdeen, intimating that the Laird of Macleod was going as a volunteer, at the head of a considerable body of his own kindred, "to deliver you from harm." In this expedition the Chief of Dunvegan had seven companies, including the Munros, under his command. He, however, not only failed in his object, but secured no laurels of any kind for himself and his followers during the expedition. "At Inverury Macleod was met on the 23rd December, and narrowly escaped being taken by surprise after dark by a superior force, under Lord Lewis Gordon. He managed to get his men hurriedly under arms, and to take possession of a few points of vantage in the town, where he made a brief stand, but after a short skirmish, in which he lost about forty men, most of whom were taken prisoners, he made a hasty retreat across the Spey, on to Elgin and Forres, where many of the men, who had had no sympathy whatever with the cause in which they were engaged, deserted their Chief and went back to Skye as fast as their feet could take them. He, however, managed to muster the remainder of his followers, and remained in Forres until after Prince Charles had marched from Stirling." The Macleods and the Munros were then ordered to Inverness, where they were joined by two companies of Sir Alexander Macdonald's men, under Captain James Macdonald of Airds, Troternish, Skye, and Captain John



Macdonald of Kirkibost, North Uist, the whole island body forming part of a force of about two thousand men, under the supreme command of the Earl of Loudon.\*

This version is fully confirmed by a letter written from Keith by Jean Baylie on the 24th of December, the morning following the fight, to Thomas Grant of Achoy-nanic, at Airndilly, in the course of which she says—

"This morning we were alarmed with the affecting news that the Lord Drummond, with a body of 2000 men, attacked the Macleods and Munros at Inverury at five o'clock yesternight, beginning with the Guard, who, I fear, were mostly killed, as I'm informed there were only about 400 men in town, who all engaged. The rest were quartered in the country, who, upon the first notice of the fire for the most part fled, and some were at this place by two or three o'clock in the morning. Most of the Macleods and Munros, as did Colcairn and Macleod, passed this place by 9 or 10 o'clock in the morning in great disorder. Several have come dropping up since in great fear, hiring horses, fearing the enemy at their heels. Of those that past many were wounded, but coming off in hurry and confusion, could give no distinct account of the loss, only some that I talked with, who were in the heat of the action, told me that they lost many men, and that he saw the Prince's men upon the first platoon fall in heaps. They spak very bitterly against Lord Lowdon that he did not come to their assistance, and also against Grant, and Macleod himself was heard to exclaim against him. They talk of gathering their scattered forces at Elgin, and calling up Lowdon to make head against the enemy, who are coming up flushed with victory, and we hear that there are billets demanded at Huntly this night for 3000 men—what will come of this poor place God only knows. We hear it reported that Avachie's men suffered much, and that the Macleods fired desperately from their windows in their quarters, and did considerable execution and several of the townspeople and women are killed."

When the Jacobites retreated northward before the Duke of Cumberland, the Earl of Loudon had not sufficient strength to maintain his position at Inverness, and in consequence he, with Lord President Forbes and Captain George Munro, retreated through Ross into Sutherlandshire, with the intention of defending themselves there until the season allowed the Duke to march his troops

\* *Culloden Papers*, p. 445, and Mackenzie's *History of the Macleods*, p. 138-39.

to Inverness. But in the interval, the Jacobites, having spread themselves over the counties of Ross, Moray, and Inverness, got possession of a number of boats by means of which, under cover of a dense fog, they transported a large body of their men across the Kyle of Sutherland. This action of the enemy compelled Loudon, the President, and Captain Munro to retreat through the west of Ross-shire into the Isle of Skye, where they remained until the Prince's army was broken up and dispersed at Culloden.

On his return from Skye, Captain Munro was constantly employed on expeditions through the insurgent districts, reducing them to order and submission, duties which he diligently and zealously, but at the same time most humanely, performed. This the Highlanders themselves acknowledged, as he never did the least injury to anyone, and in all his vast circuit over the North and West Highlands he neither seized, nor allowed those under his command to seize, anything but arms. Yet, notwithstanding all his humanity, his diligence and zeal during the whole period of the Rising had rendered him so obnoxious to the Jacobites that they vowed his destruction upon the first opportunity. He was, however, shot dead by accident on Sunday, the 31st of August, 1746, having been killed by mistake in place of another officer.

After the suppression of the Rising, an order was issued to the Highlanders to deliver up their arms. A Lochaber man named Dugald Roy Cameron sent his son to Fort-William with his arms to be delivered up. When proceeding down by Loch Arkaig, the young man was met by an officer named Grant, who was conducting a party of soldiers to Knoydart. Grant seized young Cameron and shot him on the spot. His father swore to be revenged, and hearing that the officer rode a white horse, he watched behind a rock for his return on a height above Loch Arkaig. Captain Munro had borrowed the white horse on which Grant rode, and while he was passing—between the advanced guard and the main body of his men—the spot where the irate Lochaber man lay in ambush, he met the



fate intended for Grant, Cameron firing and killing him on the spot. Dugald Roy escaped and afterwards became a soldier in the British army.

Another account is that Dugald Roy Cameron's house was burned, his cattle plundered, and his son killed while defending his family, who were turned out in the snow by Grant's orders. Vowing vengeance, Cameron "watched the officer who was the author of this inhuman outrage, but who, he was informed, was to be distinguished by a cloak of a particular kind. This officer, riding one day with Captain George Munro of Culcairn in a shower of rain, lent him his cloak; and while marching in it with a party of men along the side of Loch Arkaig, the Captain was shot by the enraged Highlander, who perceived the cloak, but could not distinguish the difference of person. The man escaped, and although he was well known, and might have been apprehended afterwards, he was allowed to pass unpunished."\*

General Stewart adds the further information that Colonel Grant of Moy (who died in April, 1802, in his ninetieth year), was walking along the road at the time of the accident with his gun upon his shoulder, when Captain Munro was shot. A turn of the road concealed him from the soldiers at the moment, but when he came in sight displaying his gun, they immediately seized him upon suspicion and carried him to Fort-William. After investigating the matter, the Colonel was declared innocent of the crime laid to his charge and was at once set at liberty.

Thus died Captain George Munro of Culcairn, to the great grief of his relatives and friends and irreparable loss of his family.

Sir Robert Munro married Jean, eldest daughter of John Forbes, II. of Culloden (by his wife, a daughter of Dunbar of Grange), aunt of Duncan, the famous President of the Court of Session, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. George, progenitor of the family of Culcairn, now

\**Brown's History of the Highland Clans.*

extinct in the male line. A full account of his career has just been given.

3. Duncan, born on the 19th of September, 1687, and styled "of Obsdale." Educated for the medical profession at the University of Edinburgh, he graduated M.D., and is said to have been a gentleman of superior knowledge, not only in his own profession, but in several paths of polite literature. "But these," says Dr Doddridge, "I hold cheap when compared to the goodness of his heart; his greatest study was to know himself, and I verily believe that since the early ages of Christianity there has not appeared a more upright person." Dr Munro, after passing through his college curriculum, went to India, where he remained many years, practising his profession. He at the same time diligently inquired into the manners, customs, arts, and manufactures of the natives, and also into the produce and commodities of the Empire. "So that," says Dr Doddridge, "he was much more capable of giving entertainment to persons of curiosity in such things, than travellers commonly are; and his veracity was such, that all who knew him could entirely depend upon whatever he reported as on his own knowledge. To all those advantages was added a memory remarkably tenacious of every circumstance with which he charged it. But, perhaps, it was a loss to the world that it was so, as it hindered him from committing many extraordinary things to writing, which would have afforded improvement, as well as delight, to the public. The want of such memoirs from so able a hand is the more to be regretted as his remarkable modesty did not permit him to talk much in company. One might spend a good deal of time with him without perceiving by any hints from him that he had ever been outside of Britain. But when his friends seemed desirous of information on any of these topics, as they fell in his way, he communicated his observations upon them with the utmost freedom, and gave them the greatest satisfaction imaginable; of which some remarkable instances happened at the houses of persons of very considerable rank, who paid him that respect which



he so well deserved. It was the more to be desired," continues this writer, "that he should have left behind him some written memoirs of his own remarks and adventures, as he was a most attentive observer of Divine Providence, and had experienced many singular instances of it. One is so remarkable that it claims a place here, brief as these hints must necessarily be :—"After he had continued eight or ten years in the East Indies, he was shipwrecked on the Malabar Coast, as he was on his passage home. He saved his life on a plank, but lost all his effects, except a small parcel of diamonds. This ruinous calamity, as it seemed to be, obliged him to return to Fort St. George, where he experienced far beyond what he could have expected the extraordinary friendship of several English gentlemen of that settlement, and felt the solid effects of it, as by their assistance he acquired much more in six or seven years following (for his whole stay in that country was about sixteen years) than he had lost by shipwreck. And when he left the settlement he had all sorts of encouragement offered him to induce him to stay ; but his health and other circumstances obliged him to return home. This return (which happened, if I mistake not, about the year 1726) was a happy Providence to many ; for as he was remarkably successful in both the branches of his profession (medicine and surgery), he took great pains in both ; and as he did this without fee or reward, when he was satisfied the circumstances of the afflicted needed such assistance, he was an instrument of saving many limbs and many lives, which would otherwise in all probability have been lost. To this account I must beg leave to add what another of my correspondents writes to me concerning the Doctor in the following words—'As we were often by ourselves, I still found him inclined to turn our discourse to spiritual subjects concerning God and religion, the offices of the Great Redeemer, and the power of God's spirit in converting and sanctifying the souls of men, and the hopes of eternal life through Christ.' I transcribe the passage thus particularly concerning this pious physician, as I esteem it, in one view,

a peculiar honour to him, and permit me to say, in another to the profession itself. Blessed be God, that tho' it is so rare a case, yet there are those of that learned body who 'are not ashamed of the gospel of Christ,' but, who, knowing it to be true on incontestable evidence, and having felt (what one would imagine every rational creature who believes it to be true, must immediately see) its infinite importance, have steadily determined to submit to its influence, and to maintain its honours in the midst of all the scorn and derision of their infidel brethren. A determination, which, perhaps, requires no less courage, especially in some tempers, than that generous instance of fraternal love, which will entail such lasting glory on the memory of Doctor Munro."

When the Rising of 1745 broke out Dr Duncan Munro, from pure fraternal affection, accompanied his brother, Sir Robert—who was in command of a regiment—to the battles of Prestonpans and Falkirk. In the latter Sir Robert was hard pressed by six of Prince Charlie's followers, who attacked him with their battleaxes, etc. He defended himself bravely, killing two of his assailants. The Doctor, seeing him in such imminent peril, ran to his assistance, but they were both shot down and their bodies mangled. Their remains were buried in the same grave in Falkirk Churchyard, near where they fell fighting so gallantly. Sir Hugh Munro afterwards erected over their grave a handsome monument of stone, with ornamental carving, bearing an inscription on either side commemorating each of them; that to the memory of Dr Munro being to the following effect:—

"DUNCANUS MUNRO DE OBSDALE, M.D., Æ., LIX,  
Frater Fratrum linguere fugieus  
Sancium curausictus incrimis  
Commorreus cohonestat Uniam."

Thus died the pious and brave Doctor Duncan Munro on the 17th of January, 1746, in the 59th year of his age, unmarried.



4. Ann, born in 1693. She married Alexander Gordon of Ardoch (now Poyntzfield) in the parish of Resolis, with issue—a son, Adam. She died in 1768, and was buried in Kirkmichael Churchyard, half-way between the remains of the ancient church and northern wall of the burying-ground where her nephew, Sir Harry Munro, eighteenth Baron, erected over her grave a tombstone bearing the following inscription:—

“Here lies Mrs Gordon, wife to Alex. Gordon of Ardoch, who died in the 75th year of her age. This tombstone is erected to her memory by her nephew, Sir Harry Munro of Fowlis, Bart., 1768.”

The monument is altar shaped, of hewn ashlar, and embedded in one side is a tablet of grey freestone bearing the above inscription.

Sir Robert, the Blind Baron, died in 1729, and was buried at Kiltarn.

The following account of his death, character, and funeral is given at the time. The Baron of Fowlis was “a very ancient gentleman, and chief of a considerable clan,” who died in the enjoyment of general esteem. Four counties turned out to show their respect at his funeral. There were six hundred horsemen, tolerably mounted and appalled, “The corpse was carried on a bier betwixt two horses, fully harnessed in deepest mourning. A gentleman rode in deep mourning before the corpse uncovered, attended by two grooms and four running footmen all in deep mourning. The friends followed immediately behind the corpse, and the gentlemen (strangers) in the rear. “The scutcheon,” says the reporter, “were the handsomest I ever saw; the entertainment magnificent and full.”\*

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XXIV. SIR ROBERT MUNRO,

Twenty-fourth Baron and sixth Baronet, whose military and other achievements, as recorded by Dr Doddridge, seem better fitted to associate with ideas derived from the

\* Letter by a clansman in the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*, quoted in Chambers' *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, vol. iii., p. 560-61.

high conceptions of poetry and romance than with those usually acquired from the experience of ordinary life. He was a gentleman of calm wisdom, determined courage, and unassuming piety. One of that gentleman's correspondents says of this Baron that he "was noted for the countenance he gave to Divine worship, both in public and in his family, and for the regard which he always expressed for the Word of God and its ministers;" and then adds "that he was sincere in his friendship, and full of compassion even to the meanest of those around him; remarkable above most for his activity in the discharge of any office of friendship, where he had professed it; and for his great exactness in the performance of his promises."

Dr Doddridge slightly confuses Sir Robert's history with that of his father, who was also Sir Robert.

He was born on the 24th of August, 1648, and was sent for his education to Edinburgh University at an early age, and while there highly distinguished himself. On leaving College he at once entered the army as Captain in the Earl of Orkney's Regiment. In 1705, when only twenty-one years of age, he proceeded to Flanders, where as Captain in the Royal Scots he for seven years served with distinction under the famous Duke of Marlborough. It was while fighting under this renowned soldier that he formed that close intimacy with the well-known Colonel James Gardiner, then a Cornet of Dragoons, which lasted until death put an end to it. On the conclusion of the peace of 1712 Captain Munro returned to Scotland. In 1710 he had been elected member of Parliament for the Wick Burghs, a position which he continued to hold uninterruptedly, first, and until his father's death in 1729, as "Younger of Fowlis," but subsequently, until 1741, described as a "Baronet," having been re-elected at the general election of 1713, 1715, 1722, 1727, and 1734.

Before the corps went to Flanders the Earl of Crawford resigned, and Lord Semple was appointed Colonel, but



he also was generally absent. The regiment was consequently during the war under Sir Robert's sole care, and the manner in which he modelled and led it is generally admitted to have been in every respect an honour to his memory.

Such was his influence over the soldiers under his command and their admiration of his character that his spirit and high sense of honour pervaded the whole regiment. When a guard was granted to the people of Flanders for the protection of their property, they prayed that it should be composed of Sir Robert's Highlanders. Among his papers there is still preserved a copy of a letter from the Elector-Palatine to his envoy in London, desiring him in his name to thank the King of Great Britain for the excellent behaviour of the Highland regiment while in his territories, "which," he expressly says, "was owing to the care of Sir Robert Munro, their Lieutenant-Colonel, for whose sake," he added, "he would for the future always esteem a Scotchman."

Dr Doddridge then, referring to the selection by the people of Flanders of the Black Watch out of all the other British regiments to guard their property, says that it is "indeed surprising that a regiment composed of Highlanders, who are generally used to so rapacious a life at home, should yet by discipline have been brought to so good behaviour, as that they should be judged the most trusty guards of property." He adds that this may seem hardly credible, but it is true all the same, and he further says that he was assured by an English officer of unquestionable veracity, who was in Flanders, that it was seldom he had observed a man belonging to the regiment drunk, and as seldom heard any of them utter any bad language.

The Doctor then states that on his return from Flanders the Captain "was reduced on account of his inflexible opposition in Parliament to the measures which the Ministry were then taking to subvert the succession in the present Royal family, and with it, no doubt, the

Protestant religion, of which that family was and is, under God, the firmest barrier." The famous divine then goes on to describe and erroneously credit to Captain Robert as Chief, what really took place in 1715, at Alness and elsewhere in Easter Ross, during the life of his father, as already narrated at pp. 97-99.

Colonel Robert, no doubt, took the leading part under his father, who was now blind. Early in November, Lord Lovat advised the Earl of Sutherland that he had secured possession of Inverness, Sir John Mackenzie of Coul, Governor of the Castle for the Chevalier, having marched out and crossed the Moray Firth into Ross-shire. His Lordship at once intimated his easy success to the Earl of Sutherland, who on the 15th of the same month, after having appointed Colonel Robert Munro, still Younger of Fowlis, Governor of Inverness, left, accompanied by Lord Lovat and some of his men, for Brahan Castle to compel the responsible men of the Clan Mackenzie, who did not go south with Lord Seaforth, to come under an obligation for their peaceful behaviour, and to return the arms previously taken from the Munros by the Earl at Alness; to release the prisoners in their possession, and promise not to assist their Chief again, directly or indirectly, against the Government; to grant the Earl of Sutherland any sum he might require from them, upon due notice, for the use of the Government; and finally, to agree that the Castle, Seaforth's principal residence, should be turned into a garrison for King George.

In 1716, according to the same authority, Captain, now Colonel Robert, still and for thirteen years thereafter "Younger of Fowlis," was appointed a Commissioner of Inquiry into the forfeited estates of the attainted Highland Chiefs. In this office "he strenuously exerted himself in procuring a number of parishes to be erected through the rebel countries and provided with suitable stipends out of the confiscated lands, whereby the Gospel was preached in places where it had not been preached since the Reformation; so that some new presbyteries were formed



in counties where the discipline and worship of Protestant churches had before no footing. And such were the compassion and humanity which attempered his high courage, that, by his interest with the Government, he did eminent service to the unfortunate widows and children of such as had, to the ruin of their families, been engaged in the rebellion." This appointment he held until 1724.

Sir Robert, as we have seen, represented the Wick Burghs in Parliament from 1710 to 1741. As the law then stood the retiring Councillors of a Royal burgh elected their successors in office, usually themselves, and the right of electing members of Parliament was largely vested in the various Town Councils. The composition of such municipal bodies was therefore all-important to Parliamentary candidates and members of the House of Commons. Sir Robert, still Younger of Fowlis, was aware that a new Parliamentary election must take place in terms of the Septennial Act in 1722, as the preceding one was held as far back as 1715, and he decided upon taking very high-handed steps to secure a majority in the Dingwall Town Council at the municipal election for 1721. He knew that he had only the support of a minority of that body as then constituted, and to carry out his object and secure a majority of the members in his favour for the next Parliamentary election he entered upon the bold project, in combination with his brother, Captain George Munro of Culcairn, then Sheriff-depute of the county of Ross, and several others, to carry off the members of the Council who were opposed to him, and detain them until the election was over, which was to come off at Michaelmas following. The night before the annual election of the Dingwall Councillors, Captain Munro arrived in the burgh, accompanied by about 60 armed men, and surrounded the house where Kenneth Bayne of Tulloch and the other Councillors opposed to Sir Robert were at the time assembled. He immediately took them prisoners, and carried them to Fowlis Castle. Here they were confined for the night, and next morning were put on board a



boat at Fowlis beach, to be taken to Orkney. The vessel had not, however, proceeded far when a terrific storm arose, and the sailors were obliged to run for the shore, and in the fear and confusion the Councillors escaped. They immediately made for Dingwall, where they arrived before the municipal election took place. Sir Robert being informed of what had happened, repaired at once to Dingwall, at the head of 200 armed men, and was there joined by a number of others from Inverness. Having disposed his men in such a manner as to be fully master of the town, he, with a few chosen vassals, proceeded to the Council Chamber, took Tulloch and his friends prisoners, carried them to Tain, and placed them in the gaol there, where they were detained until the election of Councillors was over, after which they were dismissed. There are two accounts of the incident, taken on precognition, still preserved—one by Tulloch and his friends, and the other by Sir Robert. Kenneth Bayne of Tulloch's statement is as follows:—

"Some time preceding the election, Colonel Robert Munro of Fowlis, member for Dingwall, etc., Lieutenant-Colonel of the Earl of Crawford's regiment, and at the same time Provost of Dingwall, uttered some threats, and renewed those threats in a letter writ by his own hand to Kenneth Bayne of Tulloch, in case the Town Council should elect his friends. The day before election Colonel Robert had secretly conveyed to the house of William Fraser a party of 60 or 80 men in full arms; his brother Culcairn, as a Justice of the Peace, with three other Justices called Munros, and whose yearly income scarcely deserve a name, had likewise appointed that very day for beginning to repair the roads that lay within a short mile of the town; and, under that pretext, convoked nearly 200 men; who, instead of shovels, spades, and other instruments proper for mending the roads, were likewise armed with guns, swords, and pistols. The party that had been thus secretly conveyed to the town were concealed the morning of the election day in Fraser's barn and office-houses, until Sir Robert came to the house of Alexander Mackenzie (where Kenneth Bayne of Tulloch and nine more of the Council were met, in order to proceed together to the Council-House), and there again renewed his threats, unless such friends as he thought proper to name were brought upon the Council; but as the ten who were then present, and who made up two-thirds of the Council, besides that the office of Dean of



Guild had become vacant by the death of Colin Mackenzie, which reduced the Council to fourteen, seemed unanimously resolved to support the rights of the town, and yield to no arbitrary demands for placing the absolute government in the hands of any particular man, the furious Colonel Robert after several menaces, left them with these words—'Gentlemen, farewell, every man for himself, and God for us all.' Immediately upon his departure, the Councillors and whole inhabitants were alarmed with seeing fifty or sixty men in arms rush out from Fraser's Close, under the command of Culcairn and one Douglas, late surgeon in Culcairn's Independent Company, and march straight to Mackenzie's house, where the ten Councillors were met, and without knowing any cause, to find the doors of the house broken open, and the whole Councillors carried away by an armed force. Mr Mackenzie's wife, offering to go into the room, was drawn backwards by the cuff of the neck down a narrow turnpike stair, by which she was severely hurt and bruised. When the Councillors demanded to know for what cause they were so roughly used, five men appear as messengers, and apprehend so many of the Council; another collars a sixth, in virtue of a pretended warrant from the said Justices of the Peace, whose names have been already mentioned: but when the Councillors desire to see the several captions and the warrant, and under form of instrument require to know for what sums, or at whose instance the captions are, and what cause was expressed in the warrant declaring that they were ready instantly to pay any sums that should be contained in the captions, and likewise to find immediate bail to answer whatever was laid in the warrant, each of these, by order of Culcairn is refused, and they are dragged out of town; while Colonel Robert's butler was sent express to call the 200 men, convoked under the pretence of mending the roads, to join the cavalcade; and so many of the Councillors, from debts contained in these sham captions, several of which were actually suspended, and the suspension duly intimated, were carried prisoners in triumph to Tayne, 16 miles distant, and the whole Councillors forced to forsake the town. The Councillors being thus removed, Colonel Robert Munro, Mr Duncan, his brother, with two others who were in his party, proceeded to the Council House and made an election: which the other ten Councillors with the town-clerk having the books of the town, had done some short time before the alarm was brought that Culcairn and Douglas were marching at the head of their banditti to assault them. And scarcely had Colonel Robert's election being over, when 20 or 30 of the armed men who had left the town, returned, and found the Councillor's wives and others of their female friends, not six men of the town being then in it, calling to Colonel Robert to return their husbands and their friends; whilst he and Culcairn answered their complaints by renouncing all title to common humanity, and ordering



their banditti 'to fire sharp shot east and west to clear the street.' And these orders were accordingly obeyed, and thereby one boy of 10 years of age was shot in the forehead, another shot at the mouth, the ball lodging in the root of his tongue; and several women were wounded, particularly the wife of Alexander Mackenzie, who is since dead of her wounds, one in the cuff of the neck, which according to the surgeon's declaration who dressed her wound, was large enough for him to turn his thumb in; and several other women are now lying in so dangerous a way that their lives are despaired of. In short, nothing but the shrieks and cries of women in the agonies of death were to be heard, while the streets were running blood, and to such a height did these barbarities proceed, that upon Colonel Robert and Culcairn being told that Mrs Mackenzie was mortally wounded, their answer was, it would do her good to lose some of her foul blood.'

Here is the account given by Sir Robert and his friends:—

"On the 30th of September (the election day), five of the King's messengers required Captain George Munro of Culcairn, as Sheriff Depute, in terms of the will of letters of caption, to give his assistance in putting the same to execution, they having had certain information that the rebels had convoked a numerous body of men and women, and fortified themselves in and about the house of Alexander Mackenzie, vintner in Dingwall. Accordingly, the Sheriff, with about ten or twelve in his company, attended with five messengers, who had each of them six assistants, and no more, went to Mackenzie's house about ten before noon, where they observed a great mob and convocation of people, by whom they were assaulted, invaded, and opposed with stones and staves, in the discharge of their office, to the effusion of blood. During this tumult, Mrs Mackenzie, the landlady, appearing extremely active, was in the calmest manner entreated by Culcairn to keep within doors, lest she should be hurt, he having stood all the time in the close, and neither entered the house nor approached the stair leading to the room, where the messengers had by that time apprehended only three persons, viz., Bayne of Tulloch, Bayne of Delnie, and William MacNeill, mason in Dingwall; and having brought their prisoners to the street, they (although the proclamation against riots were read) were attacked with stones, clubs, and batons, from a numerous mob, to the number of 200 or 300, who pursued the messengers for more than a mile out of the town, and wounded most of the messengers and their party, during which interval the town was in peace and quiet. But the mob, despairing of rescuing the prisoners returned to the town, and increasing their numbers from the tenants of the neighbouring ground, to betwixt 300 and 400, they beset the house of Bailie William Fraser, where Colonel Robert and Captain



Munro, with several other gentlemen, were, and set fire to the straw thatch of the house ; on the alarm of which Colonel Robert and the gentlemen from within the house came to the gate of the close, where a live coal was extinguished, which had been put to the straw thatch. Then retiring into the house, to avoid any rencounter with the mob, and to prevent mischief, they were thereafter alarmed by a servant acquainting them that they were undone, the mob being ready in great numbers to press in upon them from the streets ; whereupon the Sheriff, with Colonel Robert, the Provost, and the two Bailies of the town, went to the close, and from that to the gate leading to the street, where the Sheriff read the proclamation against mobs, explained the same in Irish (Gaelic) and he and the rest of the gentlemen used their utmost endeavours to sooth and modify them ; but instead of that, with greater rage, and uttering dreadful menaces, they attacked the gentlemen, pouring vollies of stones into the close where they were standing, particularly from a stair-head overlooking the close on the west, and over the roof of the house from the street, by which several were hurt, and the gentlemen obliged to retire to a low room in Bailie Fraser's house, which had no access or communication to the street either by door or window ; in which place they continued confined and besieged for about two hours, during which time the windows of the storey above where they had been sitting were broken down by the stones thrown at them by the mob. Whilst thus pinned up, and apprehending every moment to be put to death, they got what arms they could for their defence ; but they fired no shot that day, a part of the said arms being a blunderbus without flint or shot. They then heard a report of three shots in the streets, upon which they in a body left the room, and came out to the street, where they were informed that about 12 or 14 men (among whom were 3 or 4 constables) with a few arms, but mostly with clubs and staves, were come from the country, upon information of the gentlemen being besieged and in hazard of their lives ; that those men being attacked by the mob, had fired the said three shots, and that they heard Mrs Mackenzie, who is since dead, and one man were wounded ; and soon after one of the gentlemen in the company was sent to dress their wounds."

Both accounts are said to be in terms of two precognitions taken at different times ; but Tulloch's party alleged that the witnesses examined on behalf of Sir Robert were his own brothers, his gardener, butler, groom, and certain of his dependents. Warrants were issued by the Justiciary Court for the apprehension of Sir Robert and Captain Munro, and the case was duly set down for trial in Edinburgh, but on Sir Robert's application the trial of the case



was removed to the Circuit Court at Inverness, where the jury returned a unanimous verdict against Sir Robert and his brother, fining them £200. The fine was immediately paid.

Mr Alexander Dewar, the courteous Town Clerk of Dingwall, who at the request of the author examined the minutes of the Council of that Burgh for 1721, could only find the following slight reference to the affair, and that in part illegible, under date of 3rd of October in that year—

“That day it being moved of captions against the Magistrates and Town Council three of their number, viz.—Tulloch, Knockbayne, and John Dingwall, Treasurer, were apprehended by David Bethune, messenger, and a body of armed men, and carried of this place of accounts and missive dues alleged due by the burgh, and the Clerk being ordered to give in here the last fitted accounts in Exchequer to the effect it may be known what may be justly resting of the accounts, as also the last discharges of the missive dues: In obedience whereto the Clerk produced three fitted accounts, vizt.—one from 1704 to July, 1707, and another from July, 1707, to 1712.”

Mr Dewar also supplies an extract from a “memorial to the Right Honble. the Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury from His Majesty's Advocate for Scotland in behalf of the Crown,” which was found at Arniston by the late Mr Dempster of Skibo, and transmitted by him to Mr Dewar's predecessor in office, Mr Moffat, in 1861. The extract is in the following terms:—

“In execution of the project (of securing a majority of the Council in favour of Colonel Robert Munro, Younger of Fowles, M P. for the Northern Burghs) the very night before the election (of Town Council) Munro of Culcairn came into the town of Dingwall with about sixty men in arms, or upwards, and surrounded the house where he understood that Mr Baine of Tulloch and two other Councillors intended to be carried off then were, and dragged them out of the house, and immediately after that hurried them out of the town, without acquainting them of any cause, reason, or authority they had for such violence. When they came to the end of the town they saw Mr Munro of Fowles with about one hundred men more, all in arms, waiting to sustain his brother, who immediately called to carry off the prisoners, and accordingly they were first carried to Colonel Munro's



house of Fowlis, and there exposed as spectacles for a considerable time before the gate till at last orders came to carry them to the sea-shore, where they were put aboard an open boat, guarded by a party of twelve armed men in order, as they have since heard, to be carried to Orkney, but a storm arising, they were obliged to put to shore, and by that time the story having made some noise a mob of women rose and relieved the prisoners from their guard of twelve. The Councillors immediately returned towards the town of Dingwall and got there time enough to take their places in the Council-house in order to give their voices at the election. But Colonel Munro being informed of what happened, immediately repaired to the town at the head of two hundred men in arms and was there joined by two other bodies of men from the county of Inverness, and after disposing them in such a manner as to be fully masters of the town, he and so many of his accomplices as were sufficient for that service forced themselves into the Council-House, and dragged Baine of Tulloch and others from their places, down the stairs into the streets in the most outrageous manner, and then carried them to the burgh of Tain at some miles distance, and there detained them in the common jail for two days till the election was over, after which they were dismissed."

Sir Robert, like his father, was an elder in Kiltarn Parish Church, and discharged the duties connected with that office with characteristic conscientiousness and consistency.

On the 29th of October, 1724, the parish of Kiltarn resolved to give a call to the Rev. John Balfour, minister of Logie-Easter, as successor to the Rev. Hugh Campbell, translated to Kilmuir-Wester on the 21st of February, 1721; and Sir Robert, George Munro of Limlair, John Munro of Milntown, and David Bethune of Culnaskea were appointed Commissioners to prosecute the call before the Synod of Ross and Sutherland. The next notice found of the matter is in a minute of the Session records, dated the 4th of October, 1725, where it is stated that "Colonel Robert Munro, reported that he, with the Commissioners nominated, had attended the Synod meeting anent the prosecution of Mr Balfour's call to this parish, and that the Synod transported him hither, yet by the appeal made by the heritors of Logie-Easter and the Presbytery of Tain from their sentence to the next General Assembly of this Church, he found such unsurmountable difficulties that they could not expect the obtaining of the



said Mr John Balfour, wherefore he asked the Moderator of the Synod to call a *pro re nata* meeting to recognise their said sentence, which the Moderator agreed to, and appointed the meeting to hold at Cromarty, the 12th instant. On the suggestion of Sir Robert, a deputation was appointed to attend the Synod meeting and prosecute the call. Thereafter he "represented that the desolate state of the parish lay very much at his heart, which was the reason that he with others joined to call this meeting in order to concert upon a proper minister for the parish." The Synod at its meeting at Cromarty reversed their former sentence transporting Mr Balfour to Kiltarn, and on appeal to the General Assembly their sentence was confirmed. Mr Balfour was translated to Nigg on the 26th of March, 1729, where he died on the 6th of February, 1752. On the 8th of November, 1725, the parish of Kiltarn resolved to give a call to the Rev. William Stewart, Inverness, and Colonel Robert Munro, Captain George Munro of Culcairn, George Munro of Limlair, John Munro of Killichuan, and David Bethune were appointed Commissioners to prosecute the call. Mr Stewart after some delay accepted the call, and was admitted to Kiltarn on the 8th of November, 1726. He died on the 10th of October, 1729. Sir Robert represented for many years the Presbytery of Dingwall at the General Assembly.

During a long Parliamentary career of more than thirty years he distinguished himself as a consistent friend of the people and his Sovereign, and a stout upholder of the religion and liberty of his country. His fidelity and zeal for these had not to be purchased, solicited, or quickened by personal favours. It continued through all that period unshaken and active, though from 1724, when his appointment as a Commissioner of Inquiry terminated, until 1740, he held no post of any kind under the Government or the Crown.

In the latter year, when the country was on the eve of what he deemed a just war, though he had arrived at an age



at which the soldier commonly begins to think of retiring from the fatigues of active military life, he quitted the work of the senate for the dangers of the field, and passed a second time into Flanders, where he obtained and held the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and "his heart was too generous and too warm not to accept of the same commission," which was then given him in a Highland Regiment—the 42nd Royal Highlanders, *Freiceadan Dubh*, or Black Watch.

The regiment was originally formed out of the Independent Highland Companies raised in 1729 to enforce the Disarming Act, overawe the openly disaffected, watch their motions, and to check depredations in the Highlands. Its first Colonel was John, Earl of Crawford and Lindsay, who, during the whole time he stood in that relation to it, continued abroad, confined by the wounds he had received when fighting as a volunteer against the Turks. During this period Sir Robert Munro acted as his Lordship's Lieutenant-Colonel. Among the Captains were his own brother, George Munro of Culcairn, and John Munro, IV. of Newmore, subsequently in 1745 promoted to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy. The Surgeon of the regiment was Sir Robert's youngest brother, Dr Duncan Munro of Obsdale.

The life of Sir Robert Munro resembles a well-wrought drama, the scenes of which becomes doubly interesting as it hastens to its close. His own gallant behaviour and that of his regiment at the battle of Fontenoy gained lasting honour for both. They were among the first on the field, and having obtained permission from the Commander-in-Chief that his Highlanders should be allowed to fight after the manner of their own country, he surprised the whole army by a display of extraordinary yet admirable tactics directed with the most invincible courage against the enemy. From the main battery of the French, which he was ordered to attack, he dislodged a force far superior to his own, and found a strong body of the enemy stationed beyond it, preparing to open upon him a sweeping fire.

He commanded his men to prostrate themselves to avoid the shot, which accordingly swept harmlessly over them. Then, when the French were in the the act of reloading, the Highlanders suddenly sprung up, poured in their fire, slung their muskets, and, under cover of the smoke, they, with targe and claymore, rushed on the enemy with a charge so irresistible that they quickly forced themselves through their lines. Then retreating for a little, according to the tactics of their country, he again brought his men to the charge, and with a similar manœuvre of alternate attack and retreat, which was frequently repeated during the day, committed great havoc upon the French army. Sir Robert was everywhere with his regiment "notwithstanding," says Dr Doddridge, "his great corpulency, and (that) when in the trenches he was hauled out by the legs and arms by his own men." It was observed that when the Highlanders had prostrated themselves, just as the enemy raised their pieces for firing, Sir Robert alone, with the colours behind him, stood erect, exposed to the volley. His preservation that day was the surprise and astonishment not only of the army, but of all who heard the particulars of the action. "My information relates," says the writer already quoted, "that a most eminent person in the army was heard to say upon the occasion, 'that it was enough to convince one of the truth of the doctrine of predestination, and to justify what King William of glorious memory had been used to say, that every bullet has its billet,' or its particular direction and its commission where it should lodge."

When, after the battle had become general, the British began to give way before the numerically superior forces of the enemy, Sir Robert's regiment formed the rear guard of the retreating army. A strong body of French horse came galloping up behind; but when within a few yards of the Highlanders, the latter, by Sir Robert's command, turned suddenly round, and received them with a fire so well directed and so effectual, that nearly one-half of them were dismounted. The rest, wheeling about, rode off and



did not again return to the attack. "We" (the Highlanders) says Colonel John Munro of Newmore, in a letter to Lord President Forbes of Culloden, describing the battle, "were ordered to cover the retreat, as the only regiment that could be kept to their duty, and in this affair we lost fifty more; but the Duke made so friendly and favourable a speech to us, that if we had been ordered to attack their lines afresh, I dare say our poor fellows would have done so." The Duke of Cumberland was so much struck with the conduct of Sir Robert Munro's regiment that wishing to show them a mark of his approbation, he desired them to be informed that as a testimony of the high opinion he had formed of them, he would be happy to grant them any favour which they choose to ask, and which he could concede. The reply was worthy of so handsome an offer. After acknowledging their appreciation of the Commander-in-Chief's condescension, the men assured him that no favour he could bestow would gratify them so much as a pardon for one of their comrades, a soldier of the regiment, who had been tried by court-martial for allowing a prisoner to escape, and was under sentence of a heavy corporal punishment, which, if inflicted, would not only disgrace them all, but also their families and their country. This favour was instantly granted. The nature of the request, the feelings which prompted it, and, in short, the general qualities of the regiment, struck the Duke with more force, as, at the time, he had never been in Scotland and had no means of knowing the character of its inhabitants, unless indeed, he had formed his opinion from the common ribaldry of the times, when it was the fashion to consider the Highlander "as a fierce and savage depredator, speaking a barbarous language, and inhabiting a barren and gloomy region, which fear and prudence forbade all strangers to enter." The gallantry displayed by Sir Robert and his regiment was the theme of universal admiration in Britain, and the French themselves could not withhold their meed of praise. "The British behaved well," says a French writer, "and could not be exceeded in ardour by any but

our officers, who animated the troops by their example, when the Highland furies rushed up on us with more violence than ever did a sea driven by a tempest. I cannot say much of the other auxiliaries, some of whom looked as if they had no great concern in the matter which way it went. In short we gained the victory; but may I never see another," says this French author.

Some idea may be formed of the havoc made by the Highlanders from the fact that one of them killed nine Frenchmen with his own broadsword, and was only prevented from increasing the number by his arm being shot off. The Duke of Cumberland, observing the Highlander, "applauded his conduct, and promised him a reward of equal value to his arm." So much about the battle of Fontenoy, and such were the facts from which a very favourable opinion was formed of the military qualities of the Black Watch and its gallant commander, Sir Robert Munro.

One who was a witness of Sir Robert's attack on the French battery told the author of *The History of the House and Clan Mackay's* father that "the Highland regiment was ordered to silence a French battery which was annoying the allied army; they immediately drove away the French and spiked their cannon; but on returning they were surrounded by three regiments of French cavalry; upon which their Colonel, Sir Robert Munro, called to them—'Now, my lads, mind the honour of your country?' which was no sooner uttered, said the narrator, than the men assumed such a lion-like aspect that it made him thrill whenever he thought of it. They cut their way through the enemy, but suffered severely in the action. He even went so far as to say that some horses' heads were struck off by their claymores." The battle of Fontenoy was fought on the 9th of May, 1745. The loss sustained by Sir Robert's regiment was five officers and thirty men, with two sergeants and eighty-six rank and file wounded.

It is recorded by General Stewart of Garth that George I. having never seen a Highland soldier expressed a desire to



see one. Three privates, remarkable for their fine appearance, were selected and sent to London a short time before the Black Watch marched south on its way to the Continent. One of these—John Grant—died on the way, and the other two—Gregor Macgregor and John Campbell—were presented to the King by Sir Robert Munro. They went through the broadsword exercise, and showed their skill in handling the Lochaber axe, or lance, before his Majesty, the Duke of Cumberland, Marshal Wade, and a number of general officers, who had assembled for the purpose, in the Great Gallery at St. James's Palace. They in fact displayed such dexterity and skill in the management of their weapons as to give the most perfect satisfaction to his Majesty. Each received a gratuity of a guinea, which they gave to the porter of the palace gate as they passed out. They thought that King George had mistaken their character and condition in life in their own country. Generally this was the class of men who originally composed the Black Watch, and who were trained under such able and brave commanders as Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis.

In consequence of the Rising in Scotland in 1745, eleven of the British regiments, including Sir Robert Munro's Highlanders, were ordered home in October of that year. The Black Watch arrived in the Thames on the 4th of November, and while the other regiments were sent to Scotland under General Hawley to assist in quelling the insurrection, the 42nd was marched to the coast of Kent, where it joined the division of the army there assembled to repel an expected invasion. The reason why the Black Watch was not sent to Scotland was because more than three hundred men had fathers and brothers engaged in the Rising, and the prudence and humanity of keeping them aloof from a contest between duty and affection are evident. As an acknowledgment of Sir Robert Munro's services at Fontenoy, as well as on former occasions, George II. appointed him to succeed General Ponsonby, who was slain at Fontenoy, in the command of the 37th Regiment, which was then ordered to Scotland. This regiment took part in

the battle of Falkirk on the 17th of January, 1746, where fell its new Colonel, Sir Robert, the tragic circumstances of his death displaying still more his indomitable heroism. On that fatal day his regiment was placed upon the left wing of the army; but in the moment of attack it participated in the general panic which had seized the other regiments on the left, and fled, leaving its Colonel surrounded by the enemy, alone and unprotected. In this situation Sir Robert was attacked by six men of Lochiel's regiment, and, for some time, gallantly defended himself with his half-pike, but was ultimately overcome and slain.

Sir Harry Munro, his heir and successor, a few days after the battle, on the 22nd of the same month, wrote to Lord President Forbes as follows:—

"My Lord,—I think it my duty to acquaint your Lordship of the deplorable situation I am in. The engagement between the King's troops and the Highlanders on Thursday last, within a mile of Falkirk, proves to me a series of woe. There both my dear father and uncle Obsdale were slain. The last, your Lordship knows, had no particular business to go to the action, but out of a most tender love and concern for his brother, could not be dissuaded from attending him, to give assistance if need required. My father, after being deserted, was attacked by six of Lochiel's regiment, and for some time defended himself with his half pike. Two of the six, I am informed, he killed, a seventh coming up fired a pistol into my father's groin, upon which, falling, the Highlander with his sword gave him two strokes in the face, one over the eyes and another on the mouth, which instantly ended a brave man. The same Highlander fired another pistol into my uncle's breast, and with his sword terribly slashed him, whom he killed. He then despatched a servant of my father's. That thus my dearest father and uncle perished, I am informed, and this information I can depend on, as it comes from some who were eye-witnesses to it. My father's corpse was honourably interred in the Church-yard of Falkirk by direction of the Earl of Cromarty and the Macdonalds, and all the Chiefs attended his funeral. Sir Robert was the only body on the field on our side that was taken care of. Now, my Lord, you may easily conceive, all circumstances duly weighed, how dismal my situation is. I depend on your advice and assistance."

Sir Harry erected over the grave a large and elaborately-



ornamented sarcophagus, still a conspicuous object, and bearing the following inscription :—

Conditur hic quod potuit mori  
 ROBERTI MONRO DE FOULIS, ESQ, BAR.  
 Gentis suae Principis  
 Militum Tribuni.  
 Vita in castris curiaque BRITAINICA  
 Honestè producta  
 Pro Libertate religioneque Patriae  
 In acie honestissime defuncti  
 Prope Falkirk Jan. XVII. MDCCXLVI. Æi LXII.  
 Virtutis consilique fama  
 In montanorum cohortis Praefectura  
 Quam din praelium Fontessaium memorabitur.  
 Perduratura ;  
 Ob amicitiam et fidem amicis  
 Humanitatem clementiamque adversariis  
 Benevolentiam bonitatemque omnibus  
 Trucidantibus etiam  
 In perpetuum desideranda.

Translation into English :—

Here lies what is mortal  
 of Sir Robert Munro, Bart. of Fowlis,  
 Chief of his Clan.  
 An officer in the army whose life was honourably  
 spent in the field and in the British Parlia-  
 ment for the Liberty and Religion  
 of his native country.  
 He died most gloriously on the Battlefield near  
 Falkirk, 17th January, 1746, in the 62nd  
 year of his age, renowned for his  
 virtue and counsel.  
 He commanded the Highland Regiment which  
 will be remembered as long as the  
 battle of Fontenoy.  
 Let us ever desire to continue friendship and fidelity  
 from friends, kindness and clemency to foes,  
 goodwill and goodness to all  
 even to enemies.

Early in the present century many anecdotes concerning Sir Robert were floating about among the tenantry of Fowlis, which, if then collected would have formed a handsome and interesting volume. They are all of one character

—tints of varied but unequivocal beauty, which animated into colour and semblance of life the faint outline of his heroism. An old man—a Munro—who died about eighty years ago, could for hours together narrate the exploits of his Chief, whom he described as a tall, upright, greyhaired Highlander, of a warm heart and keen unbending spirit. He fought at Dettingen, Fontenoy, Culloden, Quebec, and several other famous battles.

One day the old man when describing the closing scene in the life of his idolized leader, after pouring out his curse on the dastards who had deserted him at the battle of Falkirk, started from his seat, and grasping his staff as he burst into tears, exclaimed in a voice smothered by emotion, "Ochoin! Ochoin! had his own folk been there!" referring to the fact that the 42nd was absent serving elsewhere, in Kent.

Sir Robert married Mary, daughter of the Hon. Henry Seymour of Woodlands, Dorsetshire, Speaker of the House of Commons, by his wife, Miss Tregonwell of Anderson. Mr Seymour was a lineal descendant of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Protector of England from 1547 to 1549, through his first marriage, being eldest son of Edward Seymour, Clerk of Hanaper, son of Thomas Seymour, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Anderson. Thomas was son of Sir Edward Seymour, Baronet, son and heir of Sir Edward, son and successor of Sir Edward, son of the Protector. The following interesting anecdote, handed down by tradition, relative to Sir Robert's introduction to Mary Seymour, places his character in a very amiable light:—While sojourning in England after his return from Flanders in 1712 he met with and was introduced to the young lady. The gallant young soldier was smitten by her appearance, and had the happiness of perceiving that he had succeeded in at least attracting her notice. This happy introduction soon resulted in mutual friendship; and, at length, what had only been a casual impression on either side, ripened into mutual attachment of no ordinary warmth and delicacy. On Sir



Robert leaving England for the North he arranged with Miss Seymour the plan of a regular correspondence; and wrote to her as soon as he arrived at Fowlis Castle. After waiting with the usual impatience of a lover for a reply which did not come, he sent off a second letter, complaining of her neglect, which had no better success than the first, and shortly afterwards a third, which shared the fate of the other two. The inference seemed too obvious to be misunderstood, and he strove to forget the lady. He hunted, fished, visited his friends, and engaged in numerous and varied concerns, but to no purpose; she still continued the engrossing object of his affections, and after a few month's stay in the Highlands, he again returned to England, a very unhappy man. When waiting on a friend in London, he was unexpectedly ushered into the midst of a fashionable party, and to his surprise found himself in the immediate presence of his lady love. She seemed much startled by his appearance and blushed deeply; but suppressing her emotion, she turned to the lady who sat next to her, and began to converse on some common topic of the day. Sir Robert retired, beckoned to his friend, and entreated him to procure him an interview with the lady, which was effected, and an explanation ensued. She said she had not received a single letter; and forming at length, from the seeming neglect of her lover, an opinion of him similar to that which he had formed of her, she attempted to banish him from her affections; an attempt in which she was scarcely more successful than he had been. They were, however, much gratified to find that they had not been mistaken in their first impressions of each other, and they parted more attached and convinced than ever that the attachment was mutual. So it turned out to be the case, for in less than two months Mary Seymour became Lady Munro of Fowlis.

Sir Robert succeeded in tracing all his letters to one point—a kind of post-office on the confines of Inverness-shire. There was a proprietor in the neighbourhood—one who was deeply engaged in the interests of the Stuarts, and

directly hostile to Sir Robert, the scion of a family whose members, from the first dawn of the Reformation, had distinguished themselves in the cause of civil and religious liberty. There was, therefore, very little difficulty in ascertaining who the author of the plot was; but Sir Robert was satisfied in having traced it to its origin. Regulating his principles of honour by the moral of the New Testament rather than by the dogma of the so-called "code of honour" which regards death as the only expiation of insult or injury, he was no duelist. An opportunity of having himself avenged in a manner more agreeable to his character and principles soon occurred. On the breaking out of the Rising of 1715 the person who had so wantonly trifled with his affections joined the Earl of Mar, and after the failure of the enterprise was among the number of the proscribed. Sir Robert's influence with the Government, and the peculiar office to which he was appointed, gave him great power over the confiscated proprietors; and this power he exerted to its utmost in behalf of the wife and children of the man by whom he had been thus injured. "Tell your husband," he said to the lady, "that I have now repaid him for the interest he took in my correspondence with Miss Seymour."

Sir Robert and Mary had issue—

1. Robert, who died in infancy.
2. Harry, who succeeded to the titles and estates of the family.
3. George, an officer in the Royal Navy, who died unmarried in 1743.
4. Elizabeth, who died in infancy.

Sir Robert, who died, as already stated, in 1746, was succeeded by his second and only surviving son,

#### XXV. SIR HARRY MUNRO,

Twenty-fifth Baron and seventh Baronet. He was educated in Dr Philip Doddridge's famous Academy at Northampton, where he was in 1737 along with the Rev. Gilbert Robertson, afterwards minister of Kincardine, as his Tutor,



and at Westminster School, where he laid the foundation of his classical learning to complete which he was sent to the University of Leyden in Holland, long the resort of Scottish students and scholars. He was member of Parliament for the county of Ross in 1746-47, and in the latter year was elected for the Wick Burghs, a position which he occupied uninterruptedly until 1761.

For nearly thirty years he devoted his leisure hours to a critical work upon Buchanan's "Psalms of David," which he finished and left ready for the press at his death. During his lifetime he submitted the MS. to the examination of Thomas Ruddiman, whose reputation as a Latinist and careful editor of Buchanan's "Opera Omnia," then stood high in Scotland. Ruddiman was very well pleased with it, highly praised it, and paid the handsomest compliments to Sir Harry's classical knowledge and critical ability, as shown by a letter of several pages long preserved at Fowlis Castle. From this it is apparent that Sir Harry was entitled to the reputation which he had—distinguished attainments in Latin literature.

On the 28th of June, 1776, he entailed all his estates by a deed signed at Ardullie on that date, and as this entail, which was in favour of certain female as well as male heirs, and therefore responsible for much litigation and expenditure at a later period in the history of the family, the operative succession clauses will be given. This will enable the reader to follow with greater ease the controversies and misfortunes in the annals of the House of Fowlis to which this entail chiefly contributed. It may, however, be well to give first the entailer's description of the lands then possessed by him and dealt with under this disposition.

He says—"I, Sir Harry Munro of Fowlis, Baronet, for the love and affection I have to Hugh Munro my eldest lawful son, George Munro my second lawful son, and to the persons after-named, and for the support and continuance of my family and name and other good and weighty considerations me moving," and then binds him-

self and his heirs whomsoever to make lawful and due resignation of all his lands, barony, teinds, and other heritages after-mentioned in the hands of his immediate lawful superiors to be made, given, and granted, to himself, to Hugh his eldest son, and his heirs, and whom failing to various others in succession whose names and designations will presently appear. Meantime we shall describe the lands as detailed in the deed.

They are—all and whole the lands and estates of Fowlis, comprehending the lands and others contained in the rights and infeftments of the same, all and sundry the davoch lands of Easter Fowlis, with the tower and fortalice and manor-place thereof, and fortar and forest of Strathskea, all and sundry the lands of Culniskea, Teachatt, Wester Ballachladdich, Auchleach, with the brew lands and brew croft of the same, smiddy and smiddy croft thereof; and all and sundry the davoch lands of Wester Fowlis and the fortar of the same; the lands and salmon fishing of Ardullie, with the brew lands and brew croft thereof, my property lately consolidated, with the superiorities and pertinents of the same; and all and sundry the lands of Clairmore, with the grazings of Aldnakerach, Easterlairs, and Killaskie, and the forest of Wyvis, Corrienasearrach, Corriemore, Soltach, Lochcorrie, Corrienafeola, Corrienacon, Altchonire, and the davoch lands of Cabrill and pendicles and outsets of the same, to wit—Easter Ballachladdich and grazings of Badgarvie and the shealings of Letter, Wyvis, Killingshie, Corrierachie, Lubreach, Imrichnandamb, Benmonie, Kianlochminochin, Altitudinem of Frarick-Gillandrish, Tomconish, Carnafearanvorar, Reballachcoillie, and the island of Lochglass, with the brew lands and brew croft of the same; and all and whole the lands of Contullich, Over and Nether, with the miln, miln lands, and astricted multures of the same, Fortar of Ardoch, Auchavoich, with the alehouse and ale house croft thereof; and suchlike, all and whole the lands of Meikle-Daan, superiority and pertinents thereof; and all and whole the town and lands of Meikle and Little Clynes, with parts and



pendicles thereof lying within the Earldom of Ross, and sometime within the Sheriffdom of Inverness and now of Ross, "and of old united and erected in one free barony called the barony of Fowlis, the said whole lands, barony, and others above-written, by charter under the Great Seal of Scotland of date at Kensington, the 12th day of January, 1699 years, in favour of the deceased Sir Robert Munro, sometime of Fowlis, Baronet, my grandfather and disjoined, separated, and dissolved from all earldoms, lordships, baronies, and others whatsoever to which they were formerly annexed, and incorporated in one whole and free barony, then and in all time coming to be called the barony of Fowlis, and the manor-place, tower fortalice of Fowlis appointed to be the principal messuage of the said barony, and one sasine there to be taken or upon any part or portion of the said lands and others foresaid is declared to be equally sufficient for the whole lands, barony, and others particularly and generally before written as if a particular sasine was taken upon every part and portion of the same, notwithstanding they lie discontinuous, as to which the said charter dispenses." Then follows—the town of Easter Fowlis and garden house, particates, tofts, crofts, outsets, insets, parts, pendicles, and pertinents of the same, for the accommodation of travellers and strangers were created, appointed, and erected in one free Burgh of Barony, called the Barony of Fowlis, with power and liberty to the inhabitants of said burgh and their successors buying and selling wine, and other commodities and of manufacturing the articles therein mentioned, and with power to the said deceased Sir Robert Munro and his successors to name and appoint Bailies, Clerks, together with milns, salmon fishings, and other fishings as well in fresh as salt waters belonging and pertaining thereto, and whole pertinents of the same lying within the Earldom of Ross, regality of Spynie, and Sheriffdom of old of Inverness but now of Ross, and all and whole the lands of Kiltearn, with the miln, astricted multures, and fishings of the same, with the houses, biggings, and universal pertinents thereof



lying within the parish of Kiltearn, bishopric of Ross and Sheriffdom foresaid ; and all and whole the mill of Cotwall, with the miln lands, multures, and sucken, sequels and pertinents of the same whatsoever, lying within the barony of Delny, Earldom and Sheriffdom of Ross ; and also all and whole the lands of Drummond called the chaplain lands of Drum, with the parts, pendicles, annexis, connexis, and pertinents thereof lying within the earldom, bishopric, and Sheriffdom of Ross, with all and sundry manor-places, castles, towers, fortalices, houses, yards, orchards, muirs, marshes, meadows, and grazings, pasturages, woods, fishings, as well in salt as in fresh waters, of salmon and other fishes, and forests, and particularly the lands of Corrivalligan, with woods, grazings, shealings, mosses, muirs, parts, pendicles, and pertinents lying within the forest of Freewater, as it lies in the parish of Kincardine, bishopric and Sheriffdom of Ross, and with outsets, insets, milns, miln lands, multures, and sequels of the same, annexis, connexis, dependencies, tenants, tenantries, and services of free tenants, with privileges of ferries and ferry boats, and with all other liberties, commonties, and privileges, as well not named as named, which pertain and belong to the whole lands and others foresaid, and teinds of the same, with the parts, pendicles, and universal pertinents, the sundry liberties and privileges therein mentioned, and with all privileges and immunities whatsoever competent to any burgh of barony by the laws and practice of the kingdom of Scotland as the several lands above written, and the erection of the same into a free barony called the barony of Fowlis, and of the said town of Easter Fowlis into a free burgh of barony are more fully contained in the foresaid charter in favour of the said deceased Sir Robert Munro, my grandfather, of the date foresaid more fully bears ; and suchlike, all and whole the lands of Pellach, and the lands of Lemlair, comprehending the manor-place of Lemlair, alehouse and alehouse croft thereof, the town and lands of Cultafarquhar, the town and lands called Old Town, the town and lands of Cruachin, Bognahaven,



Easter and Wester Culbins and Ward, and Fuarranbuy, with all and sundry houses, biggings, yards, tofts, crops, outsets, insets, parts, pendicles, and universal pertinents of the same, lying within the parish of Kiltearn, bishopric of Ross, and of old within the Sheriffdom of Inverness, now of Ross, and all and whole the just and equal half of the moss of Boggindurie, and lying within the said parish of Kiltearn, and Sheriffdom of Ross; and likewise, all and whole the miln of Lemlair and Clyne, miln lands, astricted multures, sequels, and pertinents of the lands and others foresaid, as well as all the lands belonging in property to Colin Mackenzie of Mountgerald in the said parish of Kiltearn and Sheriffdom of Ross, being the lands of Meikle and Little Clynes and pendicles thereof called Aultnalait and Leadnacarn, and other pendicles and pertinents of the same and of any other lands thirled to the said mill within the said parish of Kiltearn, with all and sundry houses, biggings, yards, orchards, mosses, muirs, marshes, outsets, insets, shealings, loanings, grazings, woods, fishings, annexis, connexis, customs, arriages, carriages, secular services, tenants, tenandries, and services of free tenants, parts, pendicles, and whole universal pertinents, whatsoever of the lands and others foresaid, lying within the parish and Sheriffdom before mentioned; and suchlike, all and whole the quarter or fourth part of the davoch lands of Swordale, commonly called the Midquarter of Swordale, and that pendicle of the said davoch lands of Swordale, called Rhidrach and Croft-norrie; and suchlike, all and whole these three oxgate lands of Swordale and pendicle thereof, called Knock-martin, being the three easter oxgates of the same, and extending to a quarter or fourth part, and the half of another quarter, both lying within the said parish of Kiltearn, barony of Delnie, Earldom of Ross, and Sheriffdom thereof foresaid, with the whole respective houses, biggings, yards, orchards, built and to be built, tofts, crofts, outsets, insets, woods, bushes, barns, byres, fishings, shealings, grazings, mosses, muirs, marshes, bogs, parts, pen-



dictes and universal pertinents whatsoever of the whole respective lands and others above specified, lying in manner foresaid, together with all right, title and interest, claim of right, property, and possession, petitor and possessor, which I, my predecessors and authors, or heirs and successors, had, have, or any ways might have, claim or pretend to said lands, barony, teinds, and others above-mentioned, or any part or portion thereof in the hands of my immediate lawful superiors of the same, or of their commissioners in their names having power to receive resignations and to grant new infeftments to be made and granted." Then follow the operative clauses of the deed of entail—

"To me the said Sir Harry Munro myself, whom failing, to Hugh Munro my eldest lawful son and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to George Munro my second lawful son, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to the heirs male to be procreate of my body of my present marriage with Dame Anne Rose, my spouse, whom failing, to the heirs male to be procreate of my body of any subsequent marriage, whom failing to the heirs female to be procreate of the body of the said Hugh Munro my eldest son, whom failing, to the heirs female to be procreate of the body of the said George Munro my second son, whom failing, to Captain George Munro of Culcairn, eldest lawful son of the deceased John Munro of Culcairn, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to Thomas Munro, second lawful son of the said John Munro of Culcairn and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Duncan Munro, third lawful son of the said John Munro of Culcairn and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Charles Munro of Culcairn, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to Colonel Hector Munro of Novar and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to Dr John Munro of Bethlehem's Hospital, London, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Hugh Munro of Achanny and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Captain James Munro of Teaninich and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Dr George Munro, eldest lawful son of the deceased Alexander Munro, sometime of Auchinbuy, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to John Munro, now of Auchinbuy, advocate, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to Dr Donald Munro, brother-german to the said John Munro of Auchinbuy, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to Dr Alexander Munro, physician, Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh, and the heirs male of his body, whom also failing, to my own nearest and lawful sūaq



male, whom all failing, to my own nearest and lawful heirs whatsoever, the eldest daughter or heir female and the descendants of her body, in case of heirs female succeeding, excluding always the other heirs female from being heirs-portioners, and succeeding without division through the whole course of succession above set down whether heirs of tailzie or of any heirs whatsoever, heritably and irredeemably, but with and under the several conditions, provisions, restrictions, limitations, clauses irritant and resolute, powers, faculties, and declarations after-written, and no otherwise."

Sir Harry married on the 13th of January, 1758, Anne,\* daughter of Hugh Rose, XIV. of Kilravock, by his second wife, Jane, eldest daughter of Hugh Rose of Braidley, M.P. for the county of Ross from 1734 to 1740. On the 14th of June, 1755, Sir Harry wrote from London a letter of condolence to young Kilravock, his brother-in-law, on the death of that gentleman's father in the following terms:—

"Arlington Street, June 14th, 1755.

"Sir,—Some days before I was favoured with your letter from Coulmony, I had the accounts from Dr Mackenzie of Kilravock's death. I heartily condole with you for the loss of though an aged yet a valuable parent, whose intrinsic worth and remarkable adherence to truth made him respected. As heir to his fortune, may you inherit his virtue, which even as men are, must make you estimable while living, and transmit to posterity a grateful remembrance when dead. I offer my compliments to your lady, and to your family, and I am Sir, your very humble servant, (Signed) "HARRY MUNRO.

"The Honourable Hugh Rose of Kilravock, Esq."

Dr Mackenzie referred to in Sir Harry's letter was Joshua Mackenzie, M.D., who was married to Margaret Rose, Lady Munro's sister, and mother of Henry Mackenzie, the celebrated author of the "Man of Feeling," several of whose letters are given in the *Kilravock Papers*.

By his wife, Anne Rose, Sir Harry had issue—

1. Robert, who died in infancy.
2. Hugh, who succeeded his father.
3. George, who went to the West Indies, where he died unmarried. The following notice of his death appears in the *Sunday Reporter* of the 11th July, 1802—"April 22,

\**Kilravock Papers*, p. 406.

at Kingston, Jamaica, of fifty-eight hours' sickness of the putrid fever, George Munro, Esq., of the Custom-house there, and second son of the late Sir Harry Munro of Fowlis, Baronet."

4. Jane, who died at Fowlis Castle, unmarried, in 1771, aged 18 years.

5. Seymour, who died in infancy.

He died on the 12th of June, 1781, at Edinburgh, where he had gone for the benefit of his health; and was interred in Grey Friar's church-yard, about thirty yards southwest of the church, and contiguous to the burying-ground of the Monros of Achenbowie. Sixty-seven years afterwards, his grand-daughter, Mary Seymour Munro of Fowlis, erected a tombstone to his memory, which is still standing in good preservation, and bearing the following inscription:—

"SIR HARRY MUNRO, BART.

1848.

"This tablet is placed here by Mary Seymour Munro of Fowlis, as a tribute of respect to the memory of her grandfather, Sir Harry Munro, Baronet, who died in Edinburgh on the 12th of June, 1781, and was buried here."

He was succeeded by his second and elder surviving son,

#### XXVI. SIR HUGH MUNRO,

Twenty-sixth Baron and eighth Baronet of Fowlis, when only eighteen years of age, having been born on the 25th of October, 1763. Sir Hugh shortly after his father's death went to London, where he resided for many years. He there in November, 1794, entered into an irregular union with Jane, daughter of Alexander Law, London, a native of the parish of Keithhall, Aberdeenshire, and *chef* to King George III. Sir Hugh, however, married the lady, according to Scots law, on the 24th of September, 1801, on the occasion of which the following affidavit was sworn by him, and a certificate of marriage was duly granted thereupon:—

"23rd Sept., 1801.—Appeared personally Sir Hugh Munro, Baronet, and made oath that he is of the parish of Saint Mary-le-bone, in the



county of Middlesex, a bachelor aged twenty-one years and upwards ; and intendeth to marry with Jane Law, of the same parish, a spinster likewise aged twenty-one years and upwards ; and that he knoweth of no lawful impediment by reason of any pre-contract, consanguinity, affinity, or any other lawful means whatever, to hinder the said intended marriage, and prayed a license to solemnise the same in the parish church of Saint Mary-le-bone aforesaid ; and further make oath that the usual place of abode of him, the said Sir Hugh Munro, was and hath been in the said parish of Saint Mary-le-bone for the space of four weeks last past.

(Signed) "H. MUNRO.

"Sworn before me, N. PARSON, Sur."

"Sir Hugh Munro Baronet of this parish, batchelor, and Jane Law of the same parish, and spinster, were married in this church by license, this 21st day of September, in the year 1801, by me

"BENJN. LAWRENCE, Curate.

"This marriage was so- {H. MUNRO.  
lemnised between us }JANE LAW.

"In presence of {THOS. BIRD.  
JOHN WILLOCK."

"The above is a true extract from the Register of Marriages of the parish of Saint Mary-le-bone, in the county of Middlesex, made 3rd day of February, 1832, as witness my hand.

(Signed) "JNO. MOORE, Curate."

Shortly after their marriage Sir Hugh Munro and his wife took up their residence at Fowlis Castle. She did not, however, long survive, having met her death on the 3rd of August, 1803, in the 27th year of her age, through an unfortunate accident. The *Scots Magazine* for September, 1803, gives the following account of the unfortunate occurrence :—

"Her Ladyship, with her own maid, and two other women-servants, went to bathe in her usual place in the Bay of Cromarty (at Fowlis point) close by Fowlis Castle. It appears that they went most unfortunately beyond their depth, and though their cries brought them assistance by a boat, the four were apparently drowned before this assistance arrived. No time was lost in procuring medical aid, and one of the attendants was with difficulty revived. Every effort to restore Lady Munro and her other two attendants proved ineffectual."

Such was the sad fate of this lady. She is described as a most beautiful woman, adorned with every accomplishment and attainment, and her untimely death was lamented

by all her friends. Her remains were interred in the Churchyard of Kiltarn. By her Sir Hugh left issue, an only daughter—

Mary Seymour Munro, born in London on the 14th of May, 1796. Her education was conducted by the Countess of St. Aubin, a French lady of high rank, and by Dr. Gordon, the well-known Principal of the Scotch College at Paris. A great lawsuit to test the legitimacy of her birth and her right of succession to the estates, in which she was ultimately successful, was raised and continued for several years.

Naturally enough doubts were entertained in many quarters regarding the legitimacy of Mary Seymour Munro, in view of the facts and circumstances just stated, especially among those whose rights of succession to the estates of Fowlis would be seriously imperilled, should her legitimate birth be established. The Baronetcy, which in the absence of heirs male by Sir Hugh, would go to George Munro of Culrain, now that the male line of Culcain had become extinct, was not in question, but if the effect of the marriage of her parents, after her birth in England, should be to legitimatise the daughter Mary Seymour Munro, the title and estates would be separated, the Baronetcy going to George Munro of Culrain or his heirs, while the lands of Fowlis, in terms of Sir Harry Munro's entail, would go to Sir Hugh's daughter. This was a serious matter to the Culrains, for if Mary Seymour Munro should marry and leave issue the separation of the title and estates would be complete, leaving the head of the house of Fowlis and Chief of the clan practically landless. It can therefore be readily believed that interested persons were spreading reports to the effect that Mary Seymour Munro was not of legitimate birth, and that the marriage of her father and mother several years after her birth in England could not have the same effect as a similar marriage in like circumstances in Scotland would admittedly have had in legitimatising the birth of children previously born out of wedlock.



It therefore became necessary, if Sir Hugh's daughter, born out of wedlock in England, was to succeed him in the Fowlis estates, that steps should be taken to establish her legitimacy, and it was naturally felt by herself and friends that this could be done much easier during the life and with the concurrence and assistance of her father than after his death.

For this purpose a summons of declarator and legitimacy in the Court of Session was issued on the 27th of May, 1831, at the instance of the lady herself, Mary Seymour Munro, described as the daughter and only lawful child of Sir Hugh Munro of Fowlis, Baronet, and of the now deceased Dame Jane Law or Munro, his spouse, against the said Sir Hugh Munro her father, George Munro, "late of Culrain, presently residing in London, or elsewhere, furth of Scotland, Charles and John, his sons, also residing in London"; and John, Colin, and the other sons of Charles; and George Frederick, grandson of the said George Munro, late of Culrain, and all those who had a right to succeed the one after the other in terms of Sir Harry's entail. She claims the right to succeed her father Sir Hugh, as next heir of entail and his only lawful child, "notwithstanding, whereof certain persons, interested by themselves or their kindred or connexions in the succession to the said estate, have maliciously and unjustifiably spread reports tending to that effect, injure, or destroy the *jus crediti* and vested right of succession competent to the pursuer in virtue of the destination and clauses and limitations, prohibitory, irritant, and resolute contained in the said entail and by falsely and calumniously denying the right and title of the pursuer to said estate, in the character of lawful daughter and only child in life of said Sir Hugh Munro of Fowlis or otherwise," and prays the Court that "it ought and should be found, declared, and discerned by our said Lords, that the deceased Dame Jane Law, the mother of the pursuer, was the lawful wife of the said Sir Hugh Munro, defender; that she cohabited with him as such during several years, residing with her said husband at his



hereditary mansion-house of Fowlis, in the county of Ross, in Scotland, where she was fully acknowledged by him and by the whole neighbourhood, and by all their friends and acquaintances and visitors, as holding lawfully the style and title of Lady Munro, and was in all respects, habit and repute, the wife of the defender, the said Sir Hugh Munro, the father of the pursuer, who was reared, brought up, and acknowledged and educated by him and his said wife as their lawful child, and presented as such to all their friends, relations, and connections, and held out in that character to the public at large," and further, it should be declared that she, as the daughter and only lawful child of her father Sir Hugh, failing him, and any heirs male of his body, is entitled to succeed to the estates of Fowlis and others, in virtue of the clause of destination and other clauses in the entail, and that all the defenders, being the other substitutes in the same deed should be prohibited, interdicted, put to silence and forbidden in all time coming, to dispute or deny judicially or extra-judicially her legal right of succession as the only lawful child of her father.

Defences were duly lodged, and as a matter of course Sir Hugh, nominally one of the defenders, but the lady's father and the real pursuer himself, "admits the truth of the statements contained in the libel and the inferences deducted from them" and that its conclusions were well founded. He then proceeds with a long narrative, admitting that his daughter was born five years before he married her mother, and detailing many of the facts and circumstances connected with their unmarried and married life in London, but maintaining that he never gave up his Scottish domicile, and that consequently his marriage to the mother after the birth of the daughter, although in England, had the same effect in legalising her birth as if they had resided all the time in Scotland, where that would be the unquestioned result of the Scottish marriage laws.

Nor was the slightest doubt cast upon his daughter's legitimacy, he goes on to say, "until 1816, when the next



heir of entail, Mr Munro of Culcairn, to the amazement of the defender, ventured to propagate a most malicious report that the pursuer is not the lawful daughter of the defender. The unworthy motives of Culcairn did not permit him to discriminate as to the effect of a legitimation *subsequente matrimonio*. His calumny had for its object to cast into doubt the paternity of the pursuer, for which most scandalous imputation he never was able to assign the slightest reason; and, in truth, he made no defence of the infamous charge invented by him, when he was regularly challenged for it in a court of law. His conduct occasioned, in the year 1816, the institution of an action against him before the Commissaries of Edinburgh, at the instance of the present pursuer." The conclusion of the summons in that action against Duncan Munro of Culcairn was—inasmuch as the complainer, Mary Seymour Munro, was legitimated by the marriage which took place after her birth between her father and mother, and that she had always been held and reputed to be a lawful child of the said marriage, "therefore it ought and should be found and declared by your decret and sentence, that the complainer is the lawful child of the said Sir Hugh Munro, Baronet, and that, as such, she has right to succeed to her said father and her other relations, in their heritable and moveable subjects," and that the defender should be found liable in damages for £1000 to the complainer and in the expenses of the action. The proceedings were continued and carried on, more or less actively, for four years, the last notice of this action on the records being an interlocutor, dated the 22nd of December, 1820, in these terms:—

"The Commissaries having considered the memorials and additional memorials for the parties, and resumed consideration of the whole process: In respect the parties are still at variance in regard to several important facts of the case, before further advising, appoint the pursuers"—that is, Sir Hugh and his daughter—"to state, in a special and articulate condescendence, the facts and grounds on which they maintain that the true and proper domicile of Sir Hugh Munro, both at the date of his alleged marriage in England, and



subsequently thereto till the dissolution thereof by the death of Lady Munro, was in Scotland. Further, therein to state the precise date of the first acquaintance of Sir Hugh Munro with the deceased Lady Munro, the date of their alleged marriage in England, and also the date of the pursuer, Miss Munro's birth."

Duncan Munro of Culcairn died in that year, 1820, and no more is heard of any proceedings until an action is raised against George Munro of Culrain and the other heirs male of entail, eleven years later, on the 27th of May, 1831, although Duncan of Culcairn's son survived until 1821.

The Lord Ordinary, on the 12th of May, 1835, ordered the Culrain case to be reported to the First Division of the Court. On the 12th of January, 1836, the Division took the necessary preliminary steps "for obtaining the opinions of the Second Division, and of the Permanent Lords Ordinary," on the questions argued and to be further argued in the case; and on the 2nd of July following the First Division pronounced the following interlocutor:—

"The Lords having considered the original cases, and additional revised cases in this cause, direct the same to be laid before the Lords of the Second Division, and Lords Ordinary, in order that they may furnish the First Division with their opinion in writing, whether the pursuer is the legitimate daughter of Sir Hugh Munro of Fowlis."

On the 15th of November, 1837, opinions having been returned in terms of the former interlocutor of the First Division, that Court pronounced the following judgment against Mary Seymour Munro's claim to be the legitimate daughter of her father Sir Hugh Munro:—

"The Lords of the First Division having resumed consideration of the pleadings, and whole procedure in the case, and heard counsel, and having also considered the opinions of the consulted judges, in consequence thereof, sustain the defences, assoilzie the defenders from the conclusions of the action, and discern; and find no expenses due to either party."

This judgment of the Court of Session was at once appealed to the House of Lords, by whom it was reversed in 1840, on the ground that Sir Hugh Munro, the pursuer's



father, never lost his Scottish domicile, and that therefore his marriage to the mother after the birth of the daughter had the same effect, although performed in England, as if celebrated in Scotland, where the after marriage of the parents admittedly legalises the birth of all children previously born out of wedlock.

Miss Munro, on her father's death in 1848, intended to have taken up her permanent residence at Fowlis Castle, but before she was able to carry her purpose into effect she was removed by death, having died unmarried on the 12th of January, 1849, in the fifty-third year of her age, at her temporary residence of Perry-Hill, Sydenham, county of Kent, and was interred at Norwood, having only survived her father by eight months.

The late Mr Joseph Mitchell, C.E., Inverness, says that Sir Hugh, during the course of these litigations "finding he could not disentail his property gave orders for dismantling it. The furniture of the castle was sold, and all the beautiful timber around the castle and throughout the estates was cut down, and the lands as well as the duties of the proprietor were left for many years to the administration of factors."

Referring to Fowlis Castle he says, writing about 1880—

"It presents no special architectural feature, but is beautifully situated and striking for its size, the country people alleging that it had a window for every day in the year. Although in tolerable repair, it is now dismantled and shorn of the magnificent woods which surrounded it. I recollect spending a week when a boy at Ardullie, the jointure house built for the Dowager Lady of Fowlis, then inhabited by a Captain Sutherland, when my companion and I roamed through the whole demesne and woods of the estate. The trees around this ancient seat were of great age and magnificent size. Nature seemed to have planted them in most picturesque grouping. One chestnut of vast dimensions in front of Ardullie house would, it was said, when in full foliage, shelter 1000 men under its branches," and he adds that "although for some twenty years after 1824 the axe was in constant use, and much of the beautiful old timber was swept away both at Brahan and Fowlis still the country looked clothed. Succeeding generations, however, will lose the charm which groups of antique and venerable trees afforded to the lover of the picturesque in this locality."

This vandalism was described in detail and sworn to in course of the action against Munro of Culrain, in the Court of Session already referred to. The same writer adds that Miss Munro's victory, after such a lengthened contest, was a barren one; "for she found her estate dismantled of its beauties and even in that condition she did not long enjoy it." The litigation to preserve his rights involved Sir Charles Munro and his father George Munro of Culrain, "in very heavy pecuniary obligations. Money was raised at a great sacrifice. These obligations were ultimately settled by Sir Charles and his son disentailing the estate under the Rutherford Act, and selling such portions of the property as liquidated the debts." \*

Sir Hugh had a natural son, George, to whom his sister Mary Seymour Munro bequeathed the property of Milntown. He, on his death, left it in trust to the Corporation of Perth, who obtained authority from Parliament to sell it to William Matheson, farmer of Newton, parish of Kiltarn, for the sum of £7000. Mr Matheson a few years ago sold Milntown to Major Jackson of Swordale. It pays a feu duty of £4 10s 0d to Sir Hector Munro of Fowlis, the superior of the lands. George on his death was interred in the same grave as his half-sister, Mary Seymour Munro. Nearly all the family papers, and Sir Harry's valuable manuscripts, were removed by this George to his sister's residence at Perry-Hill, Sydenham, and were there wantonly destroyed.

Sir Hugh lived for many years at his town residence, 22 Manchester Square, London, where he died on the 2nd of May, 1848, at the advanced age of 85. His remains were brought to Ross-shire, and interred at Kiltarn in the family burying-ground of his ancestors.

On his death without legitimate male issue, all the descendants in the male line of Robert, twenty-fourth Baron and third Baronet of Fowlis, became extinct; and the titles, and after his daughter's death in the following year the estates, reverted to his nearest heir male, the

\* *Reminiscences of my Life in the Highlands*, pp. 262-265.



Baronetcy of Nova Scotia having been created in 1634 with remainder to the male heirs whatsoever—"haeredibus suis masculis quibuscunque"—of the first Baronet, Sir Hector, the nineteenth Baron. On Mary Seymour Munro's death the estates as well as the title and the representation of the clan and family passed to

#### XXVII. SIR CHARLES MUNRO,

Eldest son of George Munro of Culcairn and Culrain, who died at Edinburgh on the 19th of December, 1845, lineal descendant of General Sir George Munro, K.B., of Newmore, third son of Colonel John Munro, II. of Obsdale, and next immediate younger brother of Sir Robert, twenty-first Baron, and third Baronet of Fowlis.

Sir Charles was born on the 20th of May, 1795, and was educated at Edinburgh. He entered the British army as Ensign in the 45th Regiment, and served with much distinction, under the Duke of Wellington—who in the General Orders of Madrid described Sir Charles as "one of the bravest officers in the British army"—in the Peninsular Campaign, from 1810 to the conclusion of the war in 1815. He was badly wounded as one of the "forlorn hope" at the storming of Badajoz. As an acknowledgment of his distinguished services he was awarded a medal with seven clasps—for Rodrigo (18th of January, 1812), Badajoz (6th of April, 1812), Salamanca (22nd of July, 1812), Nive (13th of December, 1813), Orthes (17th of February, 1814), and Toulouse (10th of April, 1814). The medal is in possession of his grandson Sir Hector, the present Baronet.

He also served in the War of Independence in South America; and in 1817 commanded the 1st Regiment of English Lancers in the service of Venezuela. In 1818 he served under the celebrated patriot, General Simon Bolivar.

Sir Charles married, first, while a Captain in the army, on the 20th of June, 1817, Amelia, daughter of Frederick Browne, 14th Light Dragoons, with issue—

1. George Frederick, who died young.

2. Charles, who became his father's heir and successor.
3. Harry, born on the 20th of August, 1830, married with issue—a son George Hamilton, and died in 1873.
4. Frederick, born on the 15th of October, 1832, married in Australia, with issue.
5. Gustavus Francis, born on the 19th of October, 1835. He joined the Royal Marines as Second Lieutenant, at Woolwich, on the 19th of April, 1854, and subsequently served at several stations at home and abroad. He attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on the 13th of April, 1882, while serving at the Cape of Good Hope, and as Colonel was appointed to the command of the Royal Marine Depot at Walmer, from whence he was promoted to be Colonel-Commandant of the Chatham Division of the Royal Marines. On the 21st of March, 1889, he attained the rank of Major-General. He married on the 8th of August, 1865, Edith Thomasina, only daughter of the late John William Hampton, without issue, and resides generally in Florence.
6. Arthur, born on the 5th of May, 1836. He served as Lieutenant in the 1st Royal Lancashire Militia in the Mediterranean in 1859, and with the same rank in the British Legion under Garibaldi in Italy, in 1860. He died, unmarried, in October, 1887.
7. Marion Ross, who on the 8th of July, 1846, married Joseph Theodore Trekelle, Ryde, Isle of Wight, with issue—a son Charles, who married and left one daughter Rita, and a daughter Josephine who married Thomas Fell, with issue—Thomas, born in 1872. Charles and Josephine are both dead.
8. Amelia Agnes, who on the 28th of September, 1860, married, at All Soul's Church, St. Mary-le-bone, London, the Rev. Wollaston Goode, M.A., Rector of Holy Trinity, Barnstable, with issue—Charles Henry Munro, born in 1861; Augusta Maude Goode, who married W. S. Goddard Eaton, Cheltenham; Marion Montgomery, also married; Mina Munro, who died unmarried; Margaret Ross, and Constance Liliass, still unmarried.



Lady Munro died on the 14th of September, 1849, and was interred in Kensal Green Cemetery.

On the 14th of January, 1853, Sir Charles married secondly, Harriette, daughter of the late Robert Midgley, Essington, Yorkshire, without issue.

Sir Charles died on the 12th of July, 1886, in the 92nd year of his age, at Southport, England, where he had resided for several years previous to his death. He was buried at Southport. Lady Munro survived him for only five days. She died at the same place, on the 17th of July, aged 78 years, and was interred in the same grave as her husband.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

#### XXVIII. SIR CHARLES MUNRO,

Twenty-eighth Baron and tenth Baronet of Fowlis. He was born on the 20th of October, 1824, was a D.L. and J.P. for Ross-shire; a Captain in the Highland Rifle Militia from 1854 to 1864; and a Major in the Ross-shire Administrative Battalion of the Rifle Volunteers, to which he was appointed on the 20th of November, 1872.

On the 19th of March, 1847, he married Mary Anne, daughter of John Nicolson, Camberwell, Surrey, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. Charles Frederick, born on the 8th of December, 1851. He went to Ceylon, and subsequently to New South Wales, but has returned to this country, and is still unmarried.
3. George Montgomery, born on the 12th of August, 1853. He entered the army as Lieutenant, and afterwards became a Captain in the 42nd Royal Highlanders, Black Watch. He served with distinction in the Ashanti War in 1874, where he was wounded, and for which he received a medal and clasp. He retired from the army in 1888, went to Nova Scotia, and died there, unmarried, on the 13th of October, 1896.
4. Amelia, who, on the 22nd of January, 1889, married

Major Alfred Wyllie, Madras Staff Corps, without issue.

5. Maud Marie.

Sir Charles died at Edinburgh on the 29th of January, 1888, at the age of 63 years, and was buried at Kiltearn. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XXIX. SIR HECTOR MUNRO,

Twenty-ninth Baron, eleventh and present Baronet of Fowlis. He was born on the 13th of September, 1848, educated at the Academy and at the University of Edinburgh, and received his commission as Captain in the Ross-shire Militia, now the Third Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, on the 31st of January, 1871, subsequently promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on the 25th of March, 1885. Sir Hector, though both his father and grandfather lived for several years afterwards, assumed the management of the estate in 1875. He is very popular and highly esteemed as an unassuming county gentleman, taking a lively and sympathetic interest in his tenants, and an active part in all county business. He is Vice-Convener of the county of Ross and Cromarty, chairman of the Mid Ross District, in which his own estate is situated; for many years of the School Board of his parish, and is a D.L. and J.P. for Ross-shire. He is an enthusiastic Freemason; was for several years Master of the Fingal Lodge, Dingwall; and since 1890, Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Ross and Cromarty.

He married on the 7th of April, 1880, Margaret Violet, eldest daughter of John Stirling of Fairburn and 17 Ennismore Gardens, London, with issue—

1. Robert Ian, who was born in April, 1887, died in May, 1888, and was buried in Edinburgh.
2. Hector Charles Seymour, born the 30th March, 1895.
3. Eva Marion.
4. Isobel Euphane.
5. Violet Florence.
6. Aline Margaret.



### THE MUNROS OF CULCAIRN.

THE representative of this family, had there been no heir male of it then in existence, would have succeeded to the Baronetcy and as head of the House of Fowlis on the death of Sir Hugh Munro, Baronet, on the 2nd of May, 1848, without issue male, and to the estates on the death of Sir Hugh's daughter, Mary Seymour Munro, eight months later, unmarried, instead of the Culrain Munros, represented by Sir Hector Munro, now of Fowlis. It will therefore be well here to show the origin and descent of the Munros of Culcairn and how they terminated in a female.

Sir Robert Munro, fifth Baronet and twenty-third Baron of Fowlis, by his wife Jean, eldest daughter of John Forbes, II. of Culloden, had issue—

1. Robert, who succeeded to Fowlis and carried on the representation of the family until his direct male line became extinct on the 2nd of May, 1848.
2. George, first of Culcairn, of whom presently.
3. Dr Duncan, killed at the battle of Falkirk on the 17th of January, 1746, unmarried.

I. GEORGE MUNRO, second son of Sir Robert Munro, twenty-third Baron of Fowlis, was the first of the Munros of Culcairn. He was born on the 18th of September, 1685, received a liberal education, and was a man of considerable genius and erudition. In addition to the branches of learning common to all the professions, he acquired an extensive knowledge of theological literature. Before he attained the age of seventeen he was so well acquainted with the ecclesiastical history of the world as to be able to give

a good account of the advance and decline of the Christian religion in various countries and ages, and of the degree and manner of the corruption of the Church and how its reformation had been introduced, obstructed, and finally established. But his tastes lay more particularly in the direction of a military career. He entered the army when quite young, and had attained the rank of Captain before the Rising of 1715. Inheriting the Presbyterian principles of his ancestors, he was during the whole course of that insurrection actively engaged in support of the Hanoverian dynasty, and after the defeat of the Chevalier, Captain George was chiefly employed in attempting to reduce the inhabitants of the West Highlands and Islands to submission. A full account of his career during the life of his father Sir Robert, the twenty-third Baron, who was himself, in consequence of his infirmities, unable to lead the clan has been already given at pp. 103-113.

One of Dr Doddridge's correspondents says of him that—

"The great foundation of all his other virtues was laid in a most sincere and steadfast regard to the Supreme Being. He carefully studied the great doctrines of our holy religion, which he courageously professed, and, as it was requisite, defended, in whatever company he might be cast. He did this with the greatest freedom, as his practice was always agreeable to it; and in particular his regard, both to the Book and to the Day of God. He had from his infancy been trained up in an acquaintance with the Scriptures; and he daily perused it with pleasure, and doubtless with advantage. And tho' the natural cheerfulness of his temper inclined him on other days to facetious turns in conversation, yet on the Sabbath he was not only grave and devout, but carefully attentive that all his speech might tend to edification, and as far as possible minister to the hearers. He was exemplary in the social virtues, temperate in the use of food and sleep, and rose early for devotions wherein, as in many other respects, he remarkably resembled his beloved friend Colonel Gardiner. He was also thoroughly sensible how much a faithful discharge of relative duties is essential to the character of a Christian. He approved himself, therefore, as a brave and vigilant officer, a most active and faithful servant of the Crown, and a true patriot to his country in the worst of times, and in domestic life was exemplary as a husband, a faithful friend, a constant benefactor, and a sure patron of the oppressed; and to crown all, was at last in effect a martyr in the



cause of that religion he had so eminently adorned, and of those liberties he had so long and so bravely defended."

Captain Munro took a deep interest in ecclesiastical affairs, was for several years an elder in Kiltarn Parish Church, and frequently represented the Presbytery of Dingwall as one of its Commissioners in the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace and Sheriff-Depute of Ross-shire.

Captain George Munro married Christian, daughter of John Munro of Tearivan, of the Pittonachy family, and known as the "Heiress of the Creel" from the following incident. She and her three sisters were left orphans when quite young, Christian, the eldest, being only nine years old when her father died in 1705, and it is said that the Mackenzies, who knew that she would succeed to a fair fortune for those days, resolved to kidnap her in order to marry her when she arrived at a suitable age to one of their own relatives, but the old family nurse placed the girl in a creel, covered her over with cabbages, and walked down the one avenue from the house with the creel on her back while the Mackenzies rode up the other. The faithful nurse in this way got clear away with her charge and found her way to Fowlis Castle, where Sir Robert, the twenty-third Baron, received her hospitably, and agreed, on the solicitations of the old crone, to bring up the girl until she arrived at an age to choose a husband for herself. By her Captain Munro had issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
  2. Andrew.
  4. Duncan.
  3. George.
- } All three died unmarried.
5. Anne, who also died unmarried.
  6. Jane, who married Alexander Gordon of Garty, with issue—William and Alexander. The father died shortly after the birth of Alexander, and William died in infancy.
  7. Christian.
  8. Janet, described as "a Maid of Honour to the Queen

of William IV., King of Holland." She married Colonel Andrew Munro, VII. of Limlair, with issue—two daughters.

9. Helen, who died unmarried.

10. Margaret, who married Hugh Munro, IV. of Achany with issue—two sons and three daughters.

Captain George Munro, who was killed, as already described, on the 31st of August, 1746, in his 61st year, was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. JOHN MUNRO, who appears to have led a quiet country life at home. In 1751 he established a bleachfield on the spot where the present Culcairn mills stand; and it was then the only one in the county of Ross. For several years it succeeded pretty well, but after Culcairn's death it passed through the hands of different managers, and was not so successful. In 1779 William Tait, from the Salton Bleachfield, Haddingtonshire, was appointed manager. He carried on the works with considerable skill and perseverance, and the proprietor, Duncan Munro, III. of Culcairn, appreciating his industry, gave him every encouragement, granting him a lease of the bleachfield, and building a comfortable house for him. As a proof of Tait's good management, it is said that in 1779 only 440 pieces of cloth were bleached, while in 1790 the number of pieces ran up to 2242. In 1786 the Hon. Board of Trustees, being informed of Mr Tait's industry and success, granted him £50 to enable him to erect a drying house. But the business of the bleachfield soon after Mr Tait's death rapidly declined and ultimately ceased to exist.

John married Katharine, daughter of Thomas Ross of Calrossie, with issue—

1. George, who adopted his grandfather's profession, and attained the rank of Captain in the 71st Regiment. He died before his father, unmarried, in 1776.

2. Thomas, who also adopted the profession of arms. He was drowned at sea, unmarried, in 1778 during the life of his father.

3. Duncan, who succeeded to the estate.



4. Catherine, who, on the 17th of October, 1783, married the Rev. Alexander Fraser, M.A., minister of Inverness, with issue.

Mrs Munro of Culcairn died at Newton on the 11th of May, 1757, her husband dying shortly thereafter. He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

III. COLONEL DUNCAN MUNRO, third of Culcairn. He entered the army at an early age, and became Captain-Lieutenant in the 78th Highland Regiment, the Ross-shire Buffs, first battalion, on its embodiment on the 8th of March, 1793.

In the battle of Geldermalsen, fought on the 5th of January, 1795, and in which the regiment was engaged, Captain Duncan Munro took a conspicuous part, behaved with great coolness, and was severely wounded.

On the 4th of November the gallant 78th embarked for India, arriving at Calcutta on the 10th of February, 1797, when Captain Duncan Munro was appointed Aide-de-camp to the well-known Lieut.-General Mackenzie-Fraser of Inverallochy and Castle Fraser. In 1802 he retired from the army, and on his return home in 1803 was appointed Lieut.-Colonel Commanding the Wester Ross Regiment of Militia, at the time numbering 810 men.

He married on the 5th of December, 1782, at Inverness, Jean, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Kirke, minister of Dornoch from 1713 to 1758, by his second wife, Jean, daughter of Andrew Ross, IV. of Pitkerie, Easter Ross, and sister of George Ross of Cromarty, the "Scotch Agent" referred to in the Letters of Junius, whose heir Mrs Munro eventually became. By Jean Kirk Colonel Duncan Munro had issue—

1. George Ross, who succeeded his father.
2. Catherine, who succeeded her brother, George Ross Munro, in the family estate.
3. Jean, who died unmarried, at Cromarty House, on the 5th of January, 1874, aged 88.

Colonel Duncan Munro died in 1820, when he was succeeded by his only son,

IV. CAPTAIN GEORGE MUNRO, who was born in 1787. He entered the army and was a Captain in the 85th Light Infantry. Having accompanied his regiment to Jamaica, he died there unmarried, in 1821, having only survived his father for one year, when the male representation of the family became extinct. He was succeeded in the estates by his elder sister,

V. CATHERINE ROSS MUNRO, who was born in 1783. She married on the 15th of February, 1815, as his second wife, Hugh Rose of Glastullich, son of the Rev. Hugh Rose, parish minister of Creich (1759-70) and of Tain (1770-74) in succession. In early life he went to the West Indies to seek his fortune and succeeded in finding it. He was latterly employed there by the Government as Paymaster in the Commissariat Department, after which he returned to Scotland about 1802, having in addition to his own realised fortune secured another by his marriage with Miss Phips, the daughter of a West Indian planter, by\* whom he appears to have had no surviving issue. Soon after his arrival at home he purchased the estates of Glastullich, Calrossie, and Tarlogie, all in the vicinity of Tain, and Culcairn, the ancient inheritance of his forbears on the mother's side, in the parish of Roskeen. The late Joseph Mitchell, C.E., Inverness, who knew him intimately, says of him that he very soon converted the estates above-named as having been acquired by him, "from a state of nature to their present highly adorned and cultivated condition, showing an example of agricultural improvement which was in due time followed by many of the proprietors of the surrounding country." Mr Mitchell continues :—

"Mr Rose was very active and energetic, a great promoter of roads and other public works. He was much disliked at first by the old families of the County as a parvenu, whose wealth enabled him to make improvements and innovations, and I have no doubt this tended to make him the keen litigant he afterwards became. He had a protracted action incurring much expense in regard to the fishings in

\*It is said Tarlogie was bought with her money, and that she was succeeded in it by her son Captain Rose, and her grandson, the late Major Rose of Tarlogie—*Dr Aird*.



the Dingwall Firth, in which he succeeded. He had a like action as regards the Dornoch Firth with the Duke of Sutherland, which he lost. He had many other litigations ; but the chief one was in regard to the Cromarty estate, which he claimed in right of his second wife Miss Munro of Culcairn. The estate was possessed by a Mr Ross, an army agent, who resided in London. On his death Mr Rose entered a suit against the claims of the son, who, he alleged, was illegitimate, and consequently excluded from the estates by the entail. He likewise disputed large sums by the bankers Drummond, said to be £70,000, with interest ; also claims by a mercantile firm of the name of Willcox & Co. After forty long years of litigation in all the Courts, he ultimately succeeded in proving the illegitimacy of the son of Ross and the irrelevancy of the other claims. When he entered on the property he assumed the name of Ross, and lived several years in the possession and enjoyment of the Cromarty estates.

"During the first cattle show held at Inverness, he challenged his law agent, Mr Donald Horne. This gentleman refused to deliver up certain title deeds of Mr Ross's which he held, until his accounts were settled. Mr Ross offered to consign the amount demanded pending the auditing of the accounts. Horne, who had long been Mr Ross's agent, still refused to deliver the deeds. Mr Ross considered this a personal insult, and at the cattle show he sent Horne a challenge by a Captain Munro of the Horse Guards. Mr Horne refused to fight, whereupon in a crowd of gentlemen in the Caledonian Hotel, Ross held up his umbrella, called Horne opprobrious names, and told him to consider himself horsewhipped. Horne submitted to this indignity, and went to Caithness during the night. As Mr Ross was a guest in my house," says Mr Mitchell, "I was cognisant afterwards of the whole affair. Horne brought an action for damages against Mr Ross, and he was mulcted by a jury in £1000 and expenses.

"Litigation at last seemed to be to Mr Ross a pleasure and a passion. At the end of his life he had a contest with an equally determined litigant, the blind Munro of Teaninich. Mr Munro contended that a new mill which Mr Ross had erected on his property abstracted a greater quantity of water from the river of Alness than the old mill, and thereby injured the fishings on the river which were his (Mr Munro's) property. Mr Ross, on the other hand, contended that the new mill abstracted *less* water than the old mill, and that a small island at the mouth of the river, on which Munro fed some half dozen cattle, was part of his (Ross's) estate, and did not belong to Teaninich. To settle these knotty points a jury trial was demanded and held. This special jury sat in Inverness, and the trial lasted a week. The most eminent Counsel were retained—Mr Rutherford, afterwards Lord Rutherford, on the one side, and Mr Duncan Macneill, afterwards Lord Colonsay, on the other. As in all



Highland jury trials, witnesses gave strong evidence in favour of both sides. In the middle of the trial Teaninich became ill and had to return home. Ross held out till the trial was ended and the decision was given, which was, that the island belonged to Teaninich, but that Mr Ross was entitled to the water abstracted from the river for his mill. Thereafter Ross took to his bed in the Caledonian Hotel. By the time the trial was over Teaninich died, and in two weeks after my poor friend Ross was no more. He died in the hotel, at Inverness, in September, 1846, at the age of eighty. He received a public funeral, and was mourned very sincerely by the inhabitants of Tain and the extensive district of Easter Ross.

"He was very intrepid. He told me he had several affairs of honour while in the West Indies. It was there necessary, he said, to maintain his position as a gentleman and man of honour. He fought a duel, as I have recited, about some trifling affair with Mr Davidson of Tulloch, who afterwards became his son-in-law. Mr Ross was an able and kind-hearted man, and, notwithstanding his excitable and keen temper, within the precincts of his own house and family there ever reigned peace and domestic happiness. At a very early period he took a fancy to me, was my kind friend on all occasions, and for years while in Ross-shire I enjoyed his society and hospitality. He was most active in relieving the poor, the indigent, and oppressed, and when he died many had to mourn the death of a kind and sincere friend. If he promised to assist one he did it earnestly and promptly. He was buried in the ancient church of St Duthus in Tain, of which town he was many years Provost."\*

By Catherine Munro, heir of line of the Munros of Culcairn, who died on the 29th of February, 1852, Hugh Rose Ross had issue—

1. George William Holmes Ross, their heir and successor.
2. Catherine, born in 1820, and married Thomas Knox Holmes, barrister-at-law, London.
3. Arabella, born in 1822. She married, as his third wife, Duncan Davidson of Tulloch, without issue. She died in 1847 and was buried in Dingwall.

Mrs Rose Ross died on the 20th of February, 1852, when she was succeeded by her only son,

VI. GEORGE WILLIAM HOLMES ROSE ROSS of Cromarty, who entered the army as Ensign in the 92nd High-

\**Reminiscences of my Life in the Highlands*, vol. I. pp. 285-288.



landers on the 21st of April, 1846; became Lieutenant on the 23rd of June, 1848; and retired in 1851. On the 3rd of November, 1854, he was gazetted Captain in the Highland Rifle Militia Regiment of Ross and Cromarty, Sutherland and Caithness, now known as the 3rd Battalion Seaforth Highlanders; Major on the 26th of November, 1855; and Lieutenant-Colonel, with the honorary rank of Colonel, on the 19th of January, 1856. After the death of Colonel the Hon. James Sinclair, he was appointed Colonel-Commandant of the regiment, on the 11th of February immediately following.

Colonel Ross who always held the opinion that the Highland dress would best suit the regiment, applied to the Secretary of State to get it so equipped, and his request was granted in a letter dated the 28th of November, 1860. On his suggestion the Secretary of State also introduced a new system of preliminary drill for recruits and authorised officers of Militia on appointment to be instructed for one month at the headquarters of their corps. This did away with the necessity of calling out the regiment for training in separate divisions.

He was Convener of the county of Cromarty, a D.L. and J.P. He married on the 20th of April, 1849, Adelaide Lucy, second daughter of the late Duncan Davidson of Tulloch, with issue—

1. Duncan Munro, his heir and successor.

2. Hugh Rose, born on the 31st of May, 1854, and entered the army in early life as a Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery. On the outbreak, in 1878, of the war with Afghanistan, Lieutenant Ross volunteered to join any field battery going to the front. He was at once posted to G Battery, 4th Brigade, forming part of General Sir Donald Stewart's army. He was attacked by dysentery at Quettah, and did not report his illness, but marched with his battery, doing duty to the last. When the forces reached Pishni Valley his illness increased to such an extent that he was unable to proceed further. Here he died, in camp, unmarried, on the 12th of January, 1879.

3. Walter Charteris, who succeeded his brother Duncan.
4. Catherine Elizabeth Julia, who, in 1874 married Colonel Francis Maude Reid, now commanding his regiment, 71st Light Infantry, without issue.
5. Louisa Jane Hamilton, who, on the 1st of October, 1875, married Sir Ronald Archibald Bosville, sixth Lord Macdonald of Sleat, with issue.
6. Ida Eleanora Constance, who on the 15th of June, 1881, married the Hon. Godfrey Ernest Willoughby, second son of the late Lord Middleton, brother and heir-presumptive to the present peer, with issue.
7. Matilda Elizabeth, who died in infancy.

He died at Cromarty House on the 19th of November, 1883, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VII. DUNCAN MUNRO ROSS, born on the 29th of September, 1851. He entered the Royal Navy at an early age, but on account of his father's illness retired on attaining the rank of Lieutenant. He died, unmarried, at Cromarty House, on the 14th of January, 1887, at the age of thirty-five, and was succeeded by his brother,

VIII. WALTER CHARTERIS ROSS, born on the 5th of August, 1857. He also, in early life, entered the army, joining the Second Battalion Durham Light Infantry (68th Regiment) as Lieutenant. He was serving with it in India at the time of his brother's death, having obtained the rank of Captain. He is now Major serving with his regiment in India. Shortly after succeeding to the Cromarty estates he came home on leave and on the 8th of June, 1887, at St Stephen's Church, South Kensington, married May, third daughter of the distinguished General Sir Donald Stewart, Baronet, G.C.B., late Commander-in-Chief in India, and now Governor of Chelsea Hospital, with issue—a daughter, Pamela May. His wife died in India on the 2nd of June, 1891, and he married secondly in 1897.



## THE MUNROS OF OBSDALE.

This branch of the Munros having in 1651 succeeded to the estates of Fowlis and the chiefship of the Clan, and in their turn having also died out in the male line in 1848, when the present family, then of Culrain, came in, and the next branch in the order of succession, the Munros of Culrain, having in the meantime died out, as has just been shown, it is necessary at this stage to deal with the family of Obsdale in order to show and exhaust the male succession, and to give an account of some of its members who had proved themselves among the most distinguished of the Clan. The progenitor of this family was

I, GEORGE MUNRO, first of Obsdale, fourth son of Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, and his eldest son by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Alexander Ross, IX. of Balnagowan. George received the lands of Obsdale, now known as Dalmore, in Alness, as his patrimony. He married, Catherine, fifth daughter of Andrew Munro, V. of Milntown, with issue, among others—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Robert, who had a long and most distinguished military career, both on the Continent, in Sir Donald Mackay of Reay's regiment in the army of Gustavus Adolphus, and subsequently in Scotland and Ireland from 1626 to 1675. An account of his life and services will be given in a separate chapter.

George Munro of Obsdale died in June, 1589, was buried at Kiltearn, and was succeeded in the family estate by his eldest son,

II. JOHN MUNRO, who has a renunciation in his favour by Thomas Ross of Balnanclearach, and his spouse, Janet Ross, dated the 24th of May, 1624, of the lands of Inchedoune. Like his younger and more distinguished

brother General Robert, he also adopted the profession of arms, and served on the Continent under the great Gustavus Adolphus. The brothers took ship at Cromarty on the 10th of October, 1626, and on their arrival they joined that King's army. General Robert, who wrote a long account of the war in his *Expedition*, and who will be often referred to later on, gives the following account of a narrow escape which his brother John had of being killed shortly after their arrival in Germany. They were stationed at a certain place, and Robert says that

"In the evening, ammunition growing scarce and darkness coming on, the service begins to bear up. By this time there is a large cask of beer sent to us from the Lager; the officers for haste causes to beat out the head of it, that every man might come to it with hat or headpiece; they flocking about the waggon whereon the beer lay, the enemy's canoneer gives a volley to their beer, which, by God's providence, though shot amongst the midst of them, did no more harm but blew the cask and beer in the air—the nearest miss I ever did see; for many of them were down to the ground, of whom my brother Captain John Munro of Obstell, of worthy memory, was one."

John soon attained the rank of Colonel, and in 1628 returned to Scotland to recruit his regiment. On the 14th of May, 1630, he is one of the jury in the general service, at Inverness, of John, thirteenth Earl of Sutherland, as heir to William the first Earl, the other Munros present being Robert Munro of Assynt, John Munro of Limlair, Hector Munro of Findon, and Andrew Munro of Novar. At the same time and place the same Earl was served heir by the same jury to John ninth Earl of Sutherland. John returned to Germany in 1630, accompanied by a considerable number of his clansmen. For the next three years he commanded a Scots regiment under Gustavus Adolphus, and was killed at Wetteraw, on the Rhine, on the 11th of March, 1633. His brother, General Robert, thus refers to his death—

"My brother, Colonel Munro of Obstell, being untimely and innocently taken out of this life, being a true Christian and a right traveller. His life was his walk, Christ his way, and Heaven his home. And though during his lifetime his pilgrimage was painful, yet, the world knows, his way did lead to perfection; for he leaned



on Christ, in whom he was made perfect. And, therefore, let no man doubt that, though his end was sudden, but his house was pleasing being by his brethren after death made welcome to Heaven; and though he travelled hard, yet I persuade myself he walked right, and therefore was rewarded and made welcome through Christ his Redeemer. Let no friends then bedew their eyes for him that liveth honourable as a soldier, so happy as a good Christian."

Sir Robert Gordon says of him that "he was a man imbued with many good points, and by his industry and venture purchased to himself and to his children good means and possessions under the Earl of Sutherland's wings; he bought also some lands in Ross."\*

He married Catherine, daughter of John Gordon of Embo, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Robert, who succeeded his brother John.
3. George, I. of Newmore and Culrain, whose male representative succeeded as head of the House of Fowlis, and Chief of the Clan in 1848, and of whom next.
4. Andrew, of Daan, parish of Edderton, a Lieutenant in the army. He was killed, unmarried, by the English in 1641, in a skirmish which occurred near Berwick.
5. Alexander, who also entered the army, and was in 1651 Lieutenant-Colonel of Dumbarton's regiment, with which he served for several years in France, where he finally settled, and having paid his addresses, with the view of marriage, to a French lady of rank, it became necessary for him, before her family would consent to the alliance, to prove that he was of gentle birth. With this view he applied to Charles I. for a "Birth Brief," as it was then called—its place having long ago been taken in Scotland by a certified pedigree from the Lyon King of Arms—the result being a most elaborate and exhaustive document, of which the following is a full copy:—

"Charles by the grace of God, King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, and Defender of the Faith, to all and sundry emperors, kings, princes, dukes, marquises, archbishops, bishops, barons, councillors, and magistrates of states, and to all and sundry, or their

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*

lieutenants, chief governors of provinces, cities, castles, fleets, and finally to all exercising supreme or subordinate authority by sea or land in civil and ecclesiastical affairs, and others whomsoever who shall read or hear these letters patent everlasting, greeting in the Author of everlasting salvation :

"Whereas the chief concern of those to whom the supreme administration of the Commonwealth has been entrusted ought to be that due honour should be bestowed on those studious of virtue and their posterity, and since we, so far as circumstances will allow, diligently make it our sedulous care, that whatever rights or distinctions of noble blood or of renowned achievements have been deprived from ancestors, should remain repaired and protected among posterity (unless they shall have revolted from the probity of their ancestors) in the longest series that is possible to be, to the end that both the said descendants, mindful of their lineage, should commit nothing unworthy of the unsullied fame and greatness of their parents, but inflamed to the like should superadd some praise by their own virtue, and accession of light to the brightness of their ancestors, and so emulating their forefathers afford to us and to their country faithful subjects and citizens in all things, according to their power. We, to our faithful and well-beloved countryman, Alexander Munro, fully imbued in the schools and academies of his native country, with the humaner and more subtile letters, who in his novitiate of sterner warfare under his uncle, Sir Robert Munro, Major-General and Sir George Munro, our Lieutenant-General, most valiant knight, his brother, being extremely well instructed, followed the party of our most serene parent of blessed memory and ours in circumstances sufficiently adverse, valiantly fought for us as Lieutenant-Colonel for sixteen years, and by his blood and his wounds made a sacrifice to our cause and to the glory of his own loyalty, and that to such a degree that not by the squalor of a prison, nor tedium of exile, nor loss of fortune, did he suffer his fidelity to the King's due and devoted to be stained or besmirched by any plot of treason or supineness of spirit, but individually and undefatigably remained a comrade with our forces, through straits, through cold, through mountains, and all that could be inflicted on our faithful subjects in that lamentable time of treason : I say to this most valiant man, and who has deserved exceedingly well of us, on his request and supplication, we deny not for justice and righteousness sake our firm testimony to the honours and offices bestowed on his ancestors by our forefathers, the most serene Kings of Scotland (which may be to him in place of a benefit among others), wherefore, after careful inquiry has been made by illustrious and trustworthy men (to whom we entrusted that duty), concerning the descent of the foresaid gentlemen, it has been found by us, and we therefore make it known and certain, and publicly bear



witness that it is manifest that our well beloved Alexander Munro, Lieutenant-Colonel, was born lawful son and of lawful marriage by either parent of noble and gentle birth, and for many ages by-past has derived his paternal and maternal descent from distinguished and honourable families ; to wit, that he is son of a truly noble gentleman, John Munro of Obsdale, Colonel amongst the Swedes, and Catherine Gordon, united to John in lawful matrimony, and John of Obsdale, to his own and his native country's everlasting glory valorously deserved well of the most potent King of Sweden, and was the son of George Munro of Obsdale by Katherine Munro, daughter of Andrew Munro of Obsdale by Katherine Urquhart, daughter of Thomas, Sheriff of Cromarty, by Anna Abernethy, daughter of the distinguished Lord Baron of Saltoun : and George was born of a very illustrious man and chief of his surname, Robert Munro of Fowlis, by Katharine Ross, daughter of Alexander Ross, Laird of Balnagown, by Elizabeth Sinclair, daughter of the most famous Earl of Caithness : and Robert was born of the former Robert of Fowlis, Laird thereof (who fell honourably fighting valiantly for his country in the battle of Pinkie), of Anna Dunbar, daughter of Alexander Dunbar, Sheriff of Moray, by Jean Falconer, daughter of the Laird of Halcartoun : further, this Robert was the son of Hector Munro of Fowlis by Katherine Mackenzie, daughter of the Lord or Chief of the Mackenzies (but now of the most renowned Earl of Seaforth), which Hector also had to his father, William Munro of Fowlis, a knight plainly most valiant, for in leading an army at the command of the King against certain factious northern men (he perished by treachery) and to his mother, Anna Maclean, daughter of the Lord or Chief of the Macleans. But the maternal line of the foresaid Colonel Alexander is as follows :—He was born (as before) of a noble mother, Katharine Gordon, daughter of John Gordon of Embo, which John was the son of Adam Gordon, by Katherine, descended of a most ancient and very noble lineage, to wit, the most illustrious Earls of Huntly ; and Katherine had to her mother, Jean Gordon, daughter of Gilbert, son of Alexander Gordon, Baron of Aboyn, who also, when he was a son of the Earl of Huntly, took to wife the only daughter and heiress of the most honourable Earl of Sutherland, whereby he himself afterwards became Earl of Sutherland ; who all were united in lawful wedlock, and were descended of lawful marriage of illustrious parents and most distinguished families, and all were renowned for splendour of descent and for virtue ; their honourable and excellent exploits transmitted their fame untarnished without any blemish or aspersion of dishonour to their posterity ; all likewise to their singular and remarkable fidelity to their country, and renowned exploits against the enemies, with singular honours deservedly bestowed by the most serene Kings of Scotland, for many ages bygone have left behind them, surviving in this our age, a distinguished



progeny, emulous of their virtues ; by the tenor whereof we desire you all our friends (saving every one's dignity,) alike known and dear, asked and entreated, that ye treat our countryman, now recommended, Sir Alexander Munro, dear to us on so many accounts, conspicuous for so many lights of virtues, with all offices of civility, love, honour, and dignity, craving again the like favour from us, if in anything ye wish to use our assistance, which things, as they are all true and sure in themselves, that likewise they may be better attested, and more certain to all and sundry, and be known to all men as manifest, we have, without reluctance, granted these our Letters Patent to the foresaid Alexander Munro. For giving full faith also, to which among all men, we have commanded our narrower seal to be appended hereto : Given at Edinburgh, the       day of the month of September, the year from the Virgin's birth one thousand six hundred and sixty-three, and the fifteenth year of our reign.

"By Act of the Lords of Secret Council."

Sir Alexander married Rachel Rolliack, a French lady of noble birth, with issue, among others—a son Alexander, whose descendants reside in France. He died in Ireland in 1682.

6. David, who also adopted a military career. He was a Major in the army of Charles I., and married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gray of Arbol, with issue—a son John, and a daughter Rebecca, both of whom appear to have died unmarried in early life.

7. Janet, who married John Ross, V. of Little Tarrel. In 1649 her husband was a member of the Commission of War, and in 1650 is described as Captain John Ross. By him she had issue, among others—a son Alexander Ross, who succeeded his father, and is named fifth in the entail of Balnagowan executed in 1685. There is dated the 15th of February, 1641, a "sasine on charter by Hugh Ross of Little Tarrel in favour of John Ross, his eldest lawful son, and Janet Munro, lawful sister to Robert Munro of Obsdaill, future spouse to the said John Ross, of the lands of Little Tarrel."

8. Christian, who married, first, Captain James MacCulloch, III. of Kindeace, and XI. of Plaids (marriage contract 1651), without issue. On the 24th of March, 1651, here is a "sasine to Christane Munro, lawful daughter to



the deceased Colonel John Munro of Obdsdaill, in part of the lands of Kindeis Wester." She married, secondly, as his second wife, David Ross, III, of Pitcalnie, with issue—a son, Alexander, who succeeded as IV. of Pitcalnie; and a daughter, Isabella, who married James, eldest son of Angus MacCulloch of Pitnellie, with issue. On the 29th of September, 1682, there is a "sasine on contract of marriage between Sir Hugh MacCulloch of Piltoune, and Mr James MacCulloch, eldest lawful son to Angus MacCulloch of Pitnellie (brother of Sir Hugh), his nephew, on the one part, and Isabella Ross, only lawful daughter to the deceased David Ross of Pitcalnie, procreate betwixt him and Christian Munro, his second spouse." Christian Munro married, thirdly, John Munro, V. of Fyrish, with issue—a daughter, Catherine.

Colonel John Munro, who, as already stated, was killed in 1633, was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. JOHN MUNRO, who followed his father's profession of arms. He is referred to in 1638 as "Tutor of Fowlis," and at his death was a Captain in the army. John was drowned at sea in 1639, while on his way to join the Swedish army in Germany.

He died unmarried, and was succeeded in the estate and as representative of the family by his next brother,

IV. ROBERT MUNRO, who was M.P. for the county of Inverness in 1649, and in the same year succeeded Sir Hector Munro of Fowlis, Baronet, as the Parliamentary representative for Ross-shire, a position which he appears to have given up in 1650. On the death of his cousin Sir Hector Munro, twentieth Baron of Fowlis, and second Baronet, unmarried, in December, 1651, Robert being great-grandson and nearest surviving male descendant of Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, he succeeded to the titles and estates of the family and as Chief of the Clan. An account of him and his successors has been already given under THE MUNROS OF FOWLIS.

### THE MUNROS OF NEWMORE.

THE descent of the Munros of Obsdale from the House of Fowlis, and the steps through which, on the extinction of the main line in 1651, Robert Munro, IV. of Obsdale, succeeded as head of the family of Fowlis have just been shown. That line, however, became again extinct in 1848, when the later Munros of Newmore would have succeeded had they not also died out in the direct male line in 1749, as will now be shown. But a cadet of Newmore did succeed as head of the House in 1848, and to the family estates in 1849, namely, Charles Munro, VII. of Culrain, who was descended from and heir male of George Munro, first of that House, third son of Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore. This is therefore the proper place to give the descent of the family. The first Munro of Newmore was

I. SIR GEORGE MUNRO, third son of Colonel John Munro, II. of Obsdale. He was born about 1602, and grew up a bold, powerful, fearless man, playing a conspicuous part in the history and feuds of his time. He early entered the army, and accompanied his famous uncle, Colonel Robert Munro, to the German wars, in which he very rapidly and highly distinguished himself. When the war between Sweden and Austria broke out in 1629, George Munro tendered his services to Gustavus Adolphus under whom he subsequently served with marked distinction. At the battle of Lutzen, fought on the 6th of November, 1632, and in which Gustavus was slain, George of Newmore commanded the left wing of the Swedish army. It is worth noting that this battle was the only one in which Gustavus engaged the enemy without having the mass of his Scottish troops along with him. But although he fell, the Swedish army was victorious; for Wallenstein and his Imperialists were totally defeated and



forced to retreat to the mountains of Bohemia.

After the death of Gustavus jealousy on the part of George Munro and the other officers of the Swedish army prevented that unanimity among the Generals which is so necessary for successfully carrying out any military campaign. At the battle of Nordlingen the disastrous effects of this were painfully exemplified, for the petty differences on the part of those in command led to no properly defined plan of attack having been arranged, and the result was that, after a desperate struggle, the Imperialists gained a complete victory over the combined army of Scots and Swedes. George Munro was so disgusted with the state of matters which prevailed that he threw up his commission and returned home.

A tradition is current in his native district to the effect that on his arrival at Newmore he sent for a man, Walter Innes, a sincere Christian, much given to prayer, and residing at Inchnadown. Upon Walter's appearance at Newmore Castle, George Munro asked the godly man where he was and what he had been doing on a certain date which he named? Walter at first could not remember, but after some consideration, he said that he was engaged all that day in his barn praying to God to protect Newmore in the battlefield, and bring him scathless out of the conflict. "I thought you were so engaged, my good man," said Newmore, "as all through that day, in whatever direction I turned in giving the command and directing the battle I saw you as it were in person before me shielding me from danger, and thank God he has answered your prayers, and I have returned home safe and unhurt."

In 1641 George Munro accompanied his uncle, Colonel (soon after General) Robert Munro, to Ireland, where he also attained the rank of Colonel. In 1644 Colonel Robert was recalled to Scotland with a considerable part of the Scottish army to oppose the victorious progress of the Great Montrose. During his absence the command of the army in Ireland was given to his nephew Newmore, whose principles inclined him to favour the Royalists. He sub-

sequently joined them, and, as will be shown, became a stout opponent of the Presbyterian party both in Ireland and Scotland.

In January, 1645, the Scottish forces in Ireland suffered greatly from want of provisions, and Colonel George Munro was despatched to Edinburgh to lay "ther grate wants and necessities of meal and provisions" before the Scottish Parliament, and at the same time to solicit "a speidy supplie, otherways they would be forced to abandon that countrey." He returned to Ireland immediately thereafter, but was not in time to take part in the battle of Benburb, where General Robert Munro was severely defeated by O'Neil.

In 1648 Colonel George Munro was appointed Major-General by Charles I., and sent to Scotland with 1200 horse and 2100 foot to assist the Duke of Hamilton. The progress of the force under his command across the Channel was greatly impeded by two warships sent by the Parliament of England to guard the passage, and 300 of them were taken prisoners. After a detention of two days the men were liberated. They all duly arrived in safety on the coast of Ayr, and at once marched for Carlisle to join the Duke. Having effected a juncture, the whole army under Hamilton proceeded to Preston, where they were met by Cromwell, and in the sanguinary battle which followed on the 17th of August, 1648, they were completely defeated, and their commander, the Duke of Hamilton, taken prisoner at Uttoxeter. The result of this disaster to the Scottish army was fatal to the supporters of Charles, secured the ascendancy of the Covenanters, and brought this second Civil War to a close. Its dire consequences, however, long distracted both England and Scotland, and it sealed the fate of Charles, who was thenceforward treated as a convicted traitor. It accelerated the overthrow of the monarchy, and laid the foundation of dissensions in Scotland which afterwards rendered it an easy prey for Oliver Cromwell.

After the defeat of the King's army at Preston Colonel



George Munro retreated into Scotland, where he committed great and reckless excesses, exciting the utmost repugnance and alarm. He was in consequence forced to leave the country, whereupon he visited Charles II. then in Holland, and received from the exiled King the honour of knighthood. Having accepted a new commission from his Majesty he returned to Ireland at the head of a party of Scottish Highlanders, and on his arrival a body of Irish confederates was immediately placed under his command, with whom and his own Highlanders, all Roman Catholics, he marched from Connaught to Derry, and joined in the famous siege of that town. Thence he set out on the 7th of June, 1649, for Coleraine, which he at once besieged and soon captured. Some gentlemen on the advice of the ministers in County Antrim, with the assistance of a number of soldiers under the command of Majors Clotworthy and Ellis, and a detachment of Glencairn's regiment, resolved to meet him and try to stop his progress. They marched as far as Clough, beyond Ballymena; but as they had but a few men, the country unarmed, the population untrained, and other discouraging causes, they satisfied themselves that they could do nothing to resist his progress, and upon consideration sent a deputation to the General, now Sir George Munro, to seek information as to his intentions. He replied that he had no object in view but to restore lawful authority and to oppose sectaries; and that he would not molest any persons who did not oppose him, and who were not known as enemies to authority and friends of the sectaries. Believing in the good faith of this reply the officers and country gentlemen who accompanied them resolved to return home.

Major-General Sir George Munro appears next at Carrickfergus, then held by the Presbyterian forces. He was authorised by Lord Montgomery of Ards (father of his uncle's second wife, and who also had been at one time a zealous Presbyterian, but like so many others in his day, "turned his coat") to demand immediate possession of the town and Castle, which were held by Major Edmund Ellis,



"a worthy and religious gentleman." Sir George was joined by Montgomery, and the garrison, finding it impossible successfully to defend themselves, offered to surrender upon terms, which were at once accepted and ratified. Accordingly, on the 4th of July, 1649, the possession of the town and Castle of Carrickfergus were transferred to the Royalist party; and the notorious Dalzell of Binns, formerly quartered there as an officer of General Robert Munro's regiment, was appointed Governor.

It is on record that Sir George while at Carrickfergus was asked by the Presbytery whether or not he would take the Covenant, and that his prompt and profane reply was—"The devil take the Covenant and you too." He is described by Dr Reid in his *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, as "a proud self-willed man," a character not at all unlikely to be true.

On the surrender of Carrickfergus General Sir George Munro returned to Coleraine, of which he had been appointed Governor. He thereupon directed a letter to be sent to some of the Presbyterian ministers summoning them to appear there before him, and informing them that if they refused he would pursue them, as he was told that their preaching tended to the prejudice of the King's interest, at the same time telling them that if they pledged themselves not to meddle in State affairs, nor encroach on the Magistrate's power, "they would have countenance from him." To this the divines summoned declined to assent, and to get out of harm's way many of them left for Scotland.

On the 17th of July, 1649, Sir George left Coleraine for Derry, where he joined the besiegers with considerable reinforcements of horse and foot, and twelve pieces of field ordnance. Derry was the last stronghold in Ulster which held out against the Royalists, and the attack and blockade which had been maintained with varied success, were now pushed forward with increased vigour. To cut off the communication of the city with the sea, the besiegers built a fort at the Knock of Ember, near the narrowest part of the



river between Culmore Castle and the town, to which in honour of his Majesty, they gave the name of Fort Charles. No sooner, however, was it completed than Colonel Coote, who so bravely defended the city, directed Captain Keyser, the commander of a Parliamentary frigate stationed in the Lough, to proceed with a hundred musketeers to attack and demolish it; but the fort being well manned and mounted with eleven pieces of ordnance, they were repulsed by Sir George and obliged to return to Culmore. On the 26th of July, Lord Montgomery with a considerable force joined General Munro, and having sent Colonel Coote a copy of his commission from Charles II., he summoned him to surrender the city to his Majesty's army. This summons, which was unheeded, was followed on the 28th by a smart attack upon the town, in which, though several of the garrison were killed, Montgomery and Sir George Munro were repulsed with considerable loss. They were ultimately compelled to raise the siege, and Munro retired to Coleraine.

The Royalists, without any support from the Presbyterians, were very insecure in the garrisons of Coleraine and Carrickfergus. On the 15th of August, 1649, Cromwell appeared in Ireland, and by his vigorous and successful prosecution of the war speedily rendered the arms of the English Commonwealth triumphant throughout the whole island. Sir George Munro was soon forced by Colonel Coote to evacuate Coleraine and retire to Carrickfergus. From there he sent a party under Colonel John Hamilton to rescue the town of Antrim. He himself followed, setting fire to that town and to Lisnegarvey. In the meantime Colonel Coote followed him from Coleraine to Carrickfergus, which he and Colonel Venables invested in the latter end of October, compelling Dalzell to capitulate and ultimately to deliver up the town and castle on the 13th of December. A week before, on the 6th of December, Coote and Venables had met Sir George and Montgomery "on the plain of Lisnegarvey," at a place called Lisnestrain, not far from Lisburn, a town also burnt by Munro. The



infantry were under the command of Lords Montgomery and Clanbrassie, and the cavalry under Sir George Munro. A severe and determined engagement took place in which the Royalists were completely defeated and totally dispersed. Many of the officers and about 1000 men having been slain, Sir George fled towards the river Blackwater, saved himself by swimming across it, escaping to Charlemont, and thence to Enniskillen.

In April, 1650, Colonel Coote obtained possession of Enniskillen from Munro, who, despairing of relief, surrendered the town and Castle on favourable terms for himself and those under him, most of whom accompanied him to Scotland.

There is a sasine dated the 18th of July, 1653, on a charter by Sir George Munro of Culrain to John Ross of Little Tarrel of the lands of Keandroff (? Kinrive), etc.

In January, 1654, he is found landing in Caithness along with and under General Middleton, who had recently, like himself, become an ardent Royalist. Middleton fought with great bravery at Worcester, where he was taken prisoner and confined in the Tower, but having effected his escape he joined Charles in Paris, and by him was sent home with a commission as Commander-in-Chief of the Royal Forces in Scotland, superseding the Earl of Glencairn, who was at that time on his march through Moray, ravaging the lands of all who refused to join him. This ill-judged and ill-planned rising, known as "Glencairn's Expedition," was resolved upon by the Royalists on account of the war which, in 1653, broke out between England and Holland. They judged it a favourable opportunity to take up arms against Cromwell's Government, and Glencairn was despatched to the Lowlands with a commission from Charles, as Royal Commander-in-Chief. Immediately on Middleton's landing in Caithness he ordered Glencairn to join him at Dornoch, where his Lordship arrived in March, 1654. The two forces together mustered 3500 foot and 1500 cavalry, 300 of which were very poorly mounted and badly armed. Although Glencairn was deeply mortified



at having to resign his command to Middleton, he resolved to put the best face upon the business, but with indifferent success. The appointment of Middleton was also resented by Glencairn's men, who were greatly attached to him, and among the officers their commander's treatment created considerable irritation, which in course of time found vent in one or more duels between members of Middleton's staff.

Having assumed the command Middleton ordered a review of Glencairn's forces in order to inspect them; and, as might be expected among irregular troops hastily gathered together, there were many defects in themselves as well as in their armour, which Middleton's officers were not slow to detect and to openly comment upon, much to the annoyance of Glencairn and his officers. After the review the Earl invited Middleton and all the principal officers to dine with him at his headquarters, at Kettle, four miles west of Dornoch. After having entertained them to the best of everything the place could afford, he must needs take credit to himself for having raised such a "gallant army," and turning to Middleton, he pledged him in a glass of wine, saying—"You see, my Lord, what a gallant army I and these noble gentlemen with me have raised out of nothing. They have hazarded their lives and fortunes to serve his Majesty. Your Excellency ought, therefore, to give them all the encouragement you can."

Irritated by the tone of this speech, Sir George Munro, who had been appointed Lord Middleton's Lieutenant-General, and who probably regarded the rank and file of the "gallant army" with all the contempt which a veteran of the line entertains for volunteers and holiday soldiers, started up, and with an oath exclaimed—"My Lord, the men you speak of are no other than a pack of thieves and robbers. In a short time I will show you other sort of men." This offensive remark threw the company into a tumult. The proud chiefs who followed Glencairn could not brook such a gross affront. There was quite a contention for the honour of resenting it, each rising with his



hand on his sword, and demanding the statement to be withdrawn and apologised for. Glengarry, who was present, considered himself specially aimed at, and it was with difficulty that Glencairn restrained him from at once attacking Sir George. His Lordship insisted that the quarrel was his, ordered Glengarry to be quiet, saying, "Forbear, Glengarry, 'tis I that am levelled at;" and, turning to Sir George, exclaimed with heat, "You are a base liar; for they are neither thieves nor robbers, but much better than you could raise." Middleton now found it necessary to interfere, and commanded them both, on their allegiance, to keep the peace and, addressing them, said, "My Lord, and you Sir George, this is not the way to do the King service, to fall out among yourselves; therefore I will have you both be friends;" and filling a glass with wine, he turned, to the Earl, saying, "My Lord Glencairn, I think you did the gravest wrong in calling Sir George a liar—you shall drink to him, and he shall pledge you." Glencairn, feeling the truth of Middleton's remarks, was willing to overlook the insult to himself, and without hesitation drank to Sir George, who, however, did not respond in an equally cordial manner, but in an imperious and haughty air muttered some words which were inaudible. The matter was then allowed to pass, and General Middleton shortly afterwards returned to his headquarters, accompanied for about a mile by Glencairn, who returned with only two gentlemen—Colonel Blackadder and John Graham of Deuchrie. Glencairn appeared to have recovered from his annoyance, and resigned himself to amusement. The banquet was followed by a ball. The daughter of the Laird of Kettle was a good musician, and played on the virginals, while the servants and attendants danced. Just as the supper was being served, an attendant announced that Colonel Alexander Munro, Sir George's brother, was at the gate desiring an audience with Glencairn. The Earl welcomed him cordially, and invited him to supper and join in the festivities. After enjoying himself with the company for two or three hours, he informed Glencairn



that he was sent by his brother with a challenge to fight a duel, and asked him to name the time and place of meeting. It was arranged that Glencairn and Sir George should meet early next morning half way between Dornoch and his quarters. The arrangements were kept quite secret, none being aware of them, except John White, the Earl's valet, and Colonel Alexander Munro, who acted as seconds. The Earl slept in a double bedroom, he occupying one bed, and Colonel Blackadder and Graham of Deuchrie, the other. When all were sound asleep Glencairn rose, and without waking anyone but John White, whom he took along with him, set out to meet Sir George at the appointed place. Here he found his challenger and his brother, Colonel Alexander, awaiting him. It was arranged to fight the duel on horseback, with one pistol each, after discharging which they were to continue the fight, if not decisive, with broadswords. They fired simultaneously, without any effect, and drawing their swords attacked each other with concentrated fury. After a few passes Sir George was wounded in the bridle-hand, which caused him to lose control of his horse; on which he asked the Earl's permission to finish the duel on foot. Glencairn instantly dismounted, exclaiming "Ye carle, I will let you know that I am a match for you either on foot or on horseback." He soon proved this was no idle boast, for in a few minutes Sir George was *hors de combat*, with a severe cut on his forehead, which bled so profusely that he was quite blinded. Still Glencairn was not satisfied and made a lunge with the intention of running his antagonist through the body; but John White interposed, and with a quick movement seized the Earl's hand and pushed the sword upwards, saying "That is enough, my Lord; you have got the better of him." Glencairn was, however, so enraged that he turned on his second and gave him a severe blow across the shoulders for daring to interfere. However, he did not resume the duel; indeed, Sir George was quite helpless; and it was with great difficulty that his brother brought him back to Dornoch. The Earl and White returned, and got



into the house again without any one knowing anything of what had taken place. When Middleton heard of the sad affair he was exceedingly angry, and sent Captain Campbell with a guard to arrest the Earl, whom he deprived of his sword and made prisoner on parole.

The duel occasioned much contention among the officers and men of the regiment as to who was the culpable party at the outset. Some held that Glencairn was to blame; others that Sir George was the aggressor. Hot words on the subject passed between Captain Livingstone, who maintained that Sir George acted properly, and a gentleman named Lindsay, who insisted that he had not. Mutual challenges were given, and the parties met on the links of Dornoch to submit the decision of the argument to the arbitration of the sword. Lindsay, who was a superior swordsman, ran Livingstone through the heart at the first thrust, and he expired immediately. Lindsay was at once arrested, tried, and condemned by Middleton to be shot at the Cross of Dornoch. The sentence was duly carried out the same day, although Glencairn, supported by other officers, made every exertion to save him. The evident partiality shown to Sir George naturally proved exceedingly mortifying to Glencairn, and he determined to withdraw from the regiment, which he did shortly after. Sir George and he never became reconciled.

Couped up among the mountains, by the strong parties which Monk posted at Inverness, Perth, and other gates of the Highlands, General Middleton marched backwards and forwards through Ross and Inverness, cautiously followed by General Morgan. At length on the 26th of July, 1654, he was surprised by his pursuer in a defile near Lochgarry; and as the historian of the expedition narrates was "pressed so hard that the King's army ran as fast as they could and in great confusion. There was no great slaughter, as night came on soon after they were engaged. Every man shifted for himself, and went where he best liked." Such was the inglorious end of "the gallant army of worthy gentlemen."



Captain John Gwyn evidently entertained a poor opinion of Sir George Munro, for in his *Memoirs* he refers to him as follows :—

"General Middleton in a discourse at Mackloud's house (Neil Macleod of Assynt), did very much reflect upon the unworthiness of his Lieutenant-General Monrow ; to which replied Captain Gwilliams, that Captain Gwyn displaid him in his right colours, in a few lines he made in answer to the libelous lines thrown upon the Lords that deserted Middleton, though they staid whilst there was any hope or likelihood of doing any good. The General was pleas'd to ask of me if I had these lines about me. I told him yes ; and presented them unto him."

The following are the "lines," which though poetically defective, are sufficiently pungent :

"Was not Munro amongst us ? What needs then  
To cite the smaller crimes of other men ?  
Since he so grand a traitor prov'd, as though  
Himself, by beat of drum proclaim'd it so.

To confirm the world, how that treason can  
Destroy an army, by a single man--  
You'll easy read in his prodigious face,  
His coming fatal to a loyal place." \*

These verses were no doubt prompted by Sir George's vacillating proclivities, "in changing sides so often," and by his unfortunate duel with Glencairn.

In 1661 Sir George was elected member of Parliament for Ross-shire, and continued to represent that constituency until 1663. He represented the county of Sutherland from 1669 until 1674, and was again returned for Ross-shire in 1685, but gave it up in 1686. He was finally elected for the same county in 1689, and continued to represent it in the House of Commons until his death in 1693.

On the 7th of January, 1669, the Lords of the Privy Council granted a commission of fire and sword to Sir George Munro and others against William Sinclair of Dunbeath and his confederates for invading the lands of Lord Reay. The commission was ordered to be enclosed in a letter directed to Sir George, requiring him to detain

\* *Memoirs of John Gwyn*, pp. 103-4.

it in his hands until he received the bond appointed to be given by Lord Reay and others for Captain William Mackay of Borley. The Council also ordained that the letter and commission enclosed should be given to the Earl of Caithness to be conveyed to Sir George by trusty hands. Sir George, however, declined to act, and a new commission to the same effect was granted to John Campbell, younger of Glenorchy, who proceeded to Caithness, but effected nothing; and soon afterwards Dunbeath, through the interest of his friends, obtained from Charles II. a remission for his crimes.

The following facts show that Sir George was not so black as he was painted by certain writers. About 1678 Christina Ross, widow of Andrew Fearn of Pitcalnie, was left with twelve children. She was cruelly persecuted by her parish curate for harbouring the Rev. Thomas Ross, successively minister of Alness and Kincardine, and allowing him to preach in her house. The curate, notwithstanding the strong remonstrances of Lord Seaforth, obtained from the Privy Council a warrant authorising a military officer to seize all the widow's goods, attach the rents of her small estate, and to imprison herself. The first and second were rigorously executed; and to avoid the third she fled in the night-time in winter, accompanied only by her eldest son, then twelve years old, to Lord Reay's country. She was obliged to leave her young and destitute family to the care of "Him who feeds the young ravens when they cry," and continued in hiding in the counties of Caithness and Sutherland for several years, her children during her absence having been taken charge of by Sir George Munro, Sir John Munro of Fowls and others. By the interest of friends the Council ultimately permitted her to return home in 1686.

During the persecuting period Sir George was appointed to suppress conventicles and non-conformity in Easter Ross. John Paterson, Bishop of Ross, had spies over all the district who reported to him all conventicles held or about to be held. The Bishop at once communicated with



Sir George, with instructions to disperse the meetings and capture the leaders. Apparently Sir George's heart was not in the work; and tradition has it that the plan which he adopted to warn these good people of the intended surprise was as follows:—He had a favourite dog named Invercraig. Whenever he received instructions from Bishop Paterson to go and disperse a conventicle, he would call the dog to his side, when he knew that Lady Munro, a sincere friend of the Covenanters, was within hearing, but not in his presence, and address the dog thus—"Good Invercraig, do you know that I have got instructions from the Bishop to proceed to-morrow to (naming the place) and apprehend the men who intend to hold a meeting there to worship God, and if you like you may go and warn them that I am coming." Lady Munro, being thus apprised of the intended expedition, would immediately despatch a trusted messenger to warn the people; and when Sir George arrived at the place he would of course find that no conventicle had been or was being held, and report so to the Bishop, giving his Lordship at the same time a bit of his mind for sending him on such a fool's errand.

At a meeting held in Edinburgh, on the 30th of December, 1684, he and the Earls of Erroll and Kintore were commissioned by the Privy Council, "to prosecute all persons guilty of Church disorders and other crimes in all the bounds betwixt Spey and Ness, including Strathspey and Abernethie;" in other words to stamp out non-conformity. The first meeting of the Commissioners was held at Elgin on the 22nd of January, 1685. Wodrow says that "when they came to town, they caused erect a new gallows *ad terrorem*;" and Shaw, the historian of Moray, suspects "that to please the Court and the Bishops, some executions would have been made if the King's death had not prevented it."

With the assistance of Colin Falconer, Bishop of Moray, and his clergy, who condescended to act the dishonourable part of informers, a list of from two to three hundred names of non-comformists was made up. Letters were sent out



and read at the market crosses of all the towns of the shires of Banff, Moray, Inverness, Ross, and Sutherland, charging the persons named with disaffection to the Government and with abetting the rebellion of Bothwell Bridge, holding intercourse with persons intercommuned, withdrawing from attending the parish churches, being present at house or field conventicles, refusing the Test Oath, declining to renounce the Covenant, and "other treasonable practices of like character," and citing them to appear at Elgin on a given date. Other means more cogent were to be taken to compel their attendance. Some of those cited escaped apprehension by flight. One Mr Campbell of Torrich went to Ireland. Mrs Campbell, was, however, apprehended and thrown into the prison of Elgin, and afterwards brought before the Commission. "Under examination," says Anderson in his *Ladies of the Covenant*, "Mrs Campbell displayed a dignity of bearing and a superior intelligence which struck the adversaries with conviction and the judges with admiration, one of whom spoke in her favour in the face of the Court." The judge who thus spoke was Sir George Munro. Shaw expressly notes that "Sir George Munro was a friend to the oppressed," and the following anecdote corroborates his statement:—

"Among the persons put on their trial were two worthy men from the parish of Kiltarn, fruits of Mr Thomas Hogg's short ministry there. Their names were John Munro and William Ross; but where everybody was a Munro or a Ross, it was found convenient to distinguish them by reference to the occupation they followed. The former was commonly known as 'John Caird' or the 'Tinker,' and the latter as 'William Gow,' or the 'Blacksmith.' When their names—John Munro and William Ross—were called by the officer of Court, the men kept silent, and made no sign; whereupon Sir George Munro asked them in Gaelic, 'What are your names?' 'John Caird—William Gow,' was the immediate reply in the same language. Turning to his colleagues, Sir George said 'My Lords, you are not acquainted with Gaelic as I am. I beg to tell you that John Caird means John the Tinker, and William Gow, William the Blacksmith; and who ever heard of tinkers and blacksmiths contending for religion; All their concern is about drinking and fighting. I hold that we are



insulted by the clergy bringing such characters before us, and I move that we order them at once about their business?' The other judges cordially acquiesced in this view of the case, and dismissed the poor men with an order, which they were quite ready to obey, 'never to appear there again.?' "

It was not ignorance of the English language that made them remain silent when their names were called, but an understanding with Sir George, who devised this little plot to get them off.

Others got off also, but not so scathless as the men from Kiltearn. Some swore that they would "keep the kirk" in all time coming. There were, however, some honourable exceptions, many of whom were either banished from the country, fined, or imprisoned. Among the latter were Donald and Andrew Munro in Elgin, Alexander Munro, designated sometimes "of Main," and Sir John Munro, twenty-first Baron of Fowlis, and his son Robert, the former being fined £3600, and imprisoned in the jail of Inverness, the latter in that of Tain.

The report of the Commissioners is given in Wodrow's *Church History*, vol. iv., pages 192-3-4; while the whole of the minutes of the proceedings, with several depositions of the persons accused of non-conformity, which Wodrow had not seen, are preserved in the General Register House, Edinburgh, among the unbound papers of the proceedings of the Privy Council.

Among the persons fined was James Brodie of Brodie, who was mulcted in £2000 sterling, although he and Sir George were apparently on friendly terms. From Brodie's Diary it is found that Sir George and Lady Munro were pretty frequent visitors at Brodie Castle. On the 17th of March, 1676, it is recorded that "Sir George Munro and his Lady came here. He told me that the same severity was used against the Non-conformists in England and Ireland that was used here, and as it took effect in England it would fare with us." Sir George is found visiting at Brodie Castle again on the 22nd of May, 1679.

On the 27th of January, 1676, there is a sasine on a

precept of clare constat by Sir George Munro of Culrain, Knight, in favour of Colin Ross, lawful and nearest heir of the deceased David Ross in Meddat, his father, in the lands of Kinrive.

In Balcarres' *Account of the Scotch Affairs* at the Revolution, it is stated that Sir George Munro was present at the head of the Militia in 1688, although "he has lost everything which he has learned in Germany long ago," and retained only "affected nastiness, brutality, and fanaticism."

In the *History of the Clan Mackay*, p. 460, it is recorded that General Hugh Mackay of Scourie, Commander-in-Chief of the Scottish forces, wished in 1690 to go to Holland for a few months, and to facilitate his design "he got Major-General Sir George Munro, an old German, as well as a British soldier, who understood the matters in the Highlands pretty well, to be made a member of Council, with a yearly pension, to assist him in taking the necessary measures for the security of the Kingdom in his absence on the Continent."

Sir George was an extensive landed proprietor, his properties including Newmore and Culcairn, in the parish of Roskeen; Gildermorie, in Alness; Kinrive and Strath-rory, in Kilmuir Easter; Culrain, in Kincardine; Rosehall, and the fishings of the Shin, in Sutherlandshire. He became a rigid Presbyterian again at the Revolution, and was an elder in Roskeen Church under the ministry of the Rev. William Mackenzie. His name appears on the Commission of Assembly in 1690, for settling the affairs of the Church north of the Tay. It has often been remarked that very strange characters have found their way into the eldership, and it seems that Sir George was one of them.

He married, first, his cousin Anne, daughter of his paternal uncle, Major-General Robert Munro of Obsdale, with issue—

1. Hugh who succeeded to Newmore.

He married, secondly, at Coleraine, in 1649, Christian, only daughter of Sir Frederick Hamilton of Manner, and



sister of Gustavus, first Viscount Boyne, descended from Mary, eldest daughter of King James II. of Scotland, with issue—

2. John, who died unmarried in 1682.

3. George, to whom his father gave the estate of Culrain and other lands, and whose heirs male ultimately succeeded to the Baronetcy and estate of Fowlis, and are now represented by Sir Hector Munro.

4. Ann, who married, first, Donald Mackay, Master of Reay (eldest son of John, second Lord Reay, by his wife, Barbara, daughter of Colonel Hugh Mackay of Scourie), with issue—George, who succeeded his grandfather, as third Lord Reay. She married, secondly, Lauchlan Mackintosh, XIX. of Mackintosh, with issue—Christian, who married David Dunbar of Dunphail.

5. Jane, who married Alexander Sinclair of Brins, in Caithness, with issue—one daughter.

Janet, who married Benjamin, only son of Sir William Dunbar of Hempriggs.

6. Isobel, who married Robert Gray, VI. of Skibo, with issue—George, VII. of Skibo.

7. Lucy, who married James Sinclair-Sutherland, second of Swinnie, Caithness, with issue—John, Anne, Janet, and Elizabeth.

8. Helen, who married, first, Angus, eldest son and heir of Angus Mackay, IV. of Bighouse, without issue. She married, secondly, Captain Andrew Munro of Westertown, second son of Sir John Munro, XXII. of Fowlis, without surviving issue.

9. Catherine, who married George Munro, V. of Limlair, with issue.

10. Florence, who married Andrew Munro of Logie, with issue.

Lady Munro of Newmore was a very pious woman, and was, as already seen, a sincere friend of the Covenanters and ejected ministers, and a consistent opponent of the Episcopal hierarchy. Her fidelity to the principles of the Covenant does honour both to her firmness and discretion,

for Sir George, unlike his kinsman Sir John Munro of Fowlis, was a steady if not a disinterested supporter of the Government and its policy. She was on friendly terms with Brodie of Brodie, and a frequent visitor at Brodie Castle. She was there on the 4th November, 1676:—"The Lady Newmore visited. She said she was glad to see me, and in some respect sorry that I was oft cast up to her and my Lady Rothes, because we heard, I said, every one has their measure, all see not alike clearly, some are under a cloud in things that others are clear in. She said she dared not hear unless she marred her own peace and she had peace in not hearing (the curates); and she hoped it should not be the worse with her husband of that. She had apprehension of much trouble when she resolved first against hearing; but she thanked God who had carried her through. She told me there was a warrant to transport Mr Thomas Ross and Mr John MacCillican, and she was much affected with it." Her next recorded visit was on the 12th of June, 1677—"Sir George Munro his Lady in her south going dined with me. I observed the Lord's kindness to her in ordering a tolerable life to her with *her husband*." The last two words are in shorthand in Brodie's MS. They are, moreover, illegible, but the context indicates that her husband is meant. She is again at Brodie Castle on the 7th of September following, on her "north going"—"The Lady Newmore came in the evening, but would not stay, having sent before her to Lethen. She told me she had some hope of Mr J. MacCillican's release, but none as yet of Mr Hogg's; that there was appearance of the M. of Athol's son's marriage might go back yet with the Duchess's daughter: no appearance of indulgence, popery spreading divisions in our state: that she had got her desire in enjoying the blessing of the gospel since she went south, and it was death to be deprived of it: that there was much thirsting of the Word amongst them, Mr Welch his communions and others."\*

Lady Munro survived her husband, and resided in New-

\* *Brodie of Brodie's Diary.*



more Castle, the ruins of which still stand. She died early in the last century, and is buried within the Newmore Chapel, in the Churchyard of Rosskeen.

Sir George, who died on the 11th of July, 1693, at Newmore Castle, was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. HUGH MUNRO, who married Helen, fifth daughter of Robert Leslie, III. of Findrassie, Morayshire, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Mary, who married Angus, eldest son of Hugh Macleod of Cambuscurry, parish of Tain.
3. Christian, who married, as his first wife, David Ross, I. of Inverchassley.
4. Jane, who married Gordon of Newton, with issue.
5. Ann, who died unmarried.

Hugh died in 1696, and was succeeded by his only son,

III. GEORGE MUNRO, who was present at Alness with his Chief, with the Earl of Sutherland, and Lord Reay in 1715, when they retreated to Bonar-Bridge against his advice. In a letter from Thomas Robertson, Inverness, dated the 30th of January, 1716, preserved in the Sutherland Charter Chest, the writer says that Seaforth demanded hostages in security that the Earl and Fowlis would not trouble his country in his absence in the South, and that he sent them word on Saturday that he would not give them beyond Sunday afternoon to decide upon their answer to this demand, and failing a favourable reply he was to attack them on Monday, upon which, I am told, says Robertson, "a Council of war was held, in which it's said Fowlis and his friends were for fighting. The Lords, who at that time became head men in the camp, did not see it convenient, because the enemy was so far supernumerary. To which, I am told, your friend George Munro of Newmore answered that, though they were supernumerary, yet it was their business to fight them, because they might have a chance for beating them, and though they did not they would not fail so to scatter them as would effectually disable them from convening in haste



again, and some people say that Newmore protested against the Lords for not agreeing to his proposal." But, contrary to his counsel, the Earl of Sutherland and Lord Reay marched off with their men to Bonar-Bridge, while "the rest of that army went to their respective dwelling-houses," and on Monday Lord Seaforth took possession of their camp, where he lay for several days until Lord Duffus went with some of Sir Donald Macdonald of Sleat's men to Tain "and proclaimed the pretender" there.\*

George married Margaret, daughter of Duncan Forbes, III. of Culloden, and sister of President Forbes, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Mary, who succeeded her brother John.
3. Jane, who married first, William Ross of Aldie, with issue, among others—a son William Ross Munro, who succeeded his aunt, Mary, as VI. of Newmore. Jane married secondly, Alexander Ross, IV. of Pitcalnie. The marriage contract is dated the 22nd of September, 1730, and states that Alexander's father "dispones to Alexander his son, and the heirs male to be procreated between him and Mistress Jean Munro, his spouse, second lawful daughter to George Munro of Newmore, all the towns and lands of Pitcalny and others in the parishes of Nigg, Tarbert, and Kincardine." Two of the witnesses are Charles and Angus, third and fourth lawful sons of Malcolm Ross, and brothers of Alexander. By her second marriage Jane had issue—one son, Malcolm, who succeeded his father in Pitcalnie, but was attainted for his active share in the Rising of 1745.
4. Ann, who married Roderick MacCulloch, III. of Glas-tullich, with issue—David, who succeeded, and a daughter Mary, who married the Rev. Hugh Ross, minister of Tain, with issue—six sons and one daughter.
5. Isabella, who married David Ross, I. of Inverchassley and Tarlogie, with issue—1. David of Tarlogie and Anker-ville, a Lord of Session under the title of Lord Ankerville.

\* *The Sutherland Book*, vol. ii., p. 55.



His Lordship married Margaret, daughter of John Cochrane of Revalrig, with issue—along with two daughters who died unmarried—(1), David Ross, Calcutta, who married Marion, daughter of Colonel Gall, military secretary to Warren Hastings, with issue—(a), David, a Colonel in the Bengal Army; (b), Charles, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Bengal Army, who married a daughter of General Maxwell; (c), Lawrence, Lieutenant in the Bengal Army; (d), Margaret Ankerville, who married Colonel Shone, R.A.; (e), Marion, who married Colonel Cramer Roberts; and (f), Jane, who died unmarried. David Ross of Calcutta, died in 1808, and on the 8th of April, 1809, his widow married secondly, Eric Mackay, eighth Lord Reay, with issue—two sons and six daughters, the youngest son being Eric, ninth Lord Reay, who died unmarried in June, 1875, when he was succeeded by his distant cousin, Baron Æneas Mackay, of the Hague, then Vice-President of the Privy Council of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, as eldest surviving living male descendant of John, second Lord Reay. He was born in 1806, and married in 1837, Maria Catherine Fagel, a native of the Netherlands, with issue—two sons. He died in March, 1876, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Donald, the present Lord Reay, who was born in 1839; (2), Charles, who succeeded as VII. of Newmore in right of his grandmother; (3), Margaret, who married Major James Baillie, 7th Fusiliers. 2, Charles Ross, who entered the army, rose to the rank of General, and was Colonel of the Manchester Regiment. He died unmarried. 3, Mary, who married Charles Munro, V. of Culrain. 4, Ann, who married Lieutenant William Ross, IX. of Invercharron, with issue—(1), Charles, who died unmarried; (2), David, a Captain in the 71st Foot; (3), Helen, who married David Macaw, accountant of Excise, Edinburgh; (4), Elizabeth. The estate of Invercharron was sold between 1790 and 1800, William Robertson, VI. of Kindeace, purchasing Easter and Wester Greenyards and Glencalvie, while General Charles Ross bought Invercharron, with its pendicle of Rhianstron and fishing of Polmorill. Simon Ross of Aldie acquired Gledfield.



6. Margaret, who married Roderick, fourth son of Murdoch Mackenzie, II. of Ardross. She died on the 16th of June, 1768, her husband having predeceased her on the 27th of December, 1765. The remains of both are interred in the Chapel-yard, Inverness.

George of Newmore died in 1737, and was succeeded by his only son,

IV. JOHN MUNRO, who, while Younger of Newmore, represented the county of Ross in Parliament, 1733-34. He was the strongest man in Ross-shire in his day. Tradition relates the most extraordinary feats of strength performed by him. He joined the army and was appointed Captain in the 42nd Royal Highlanders on its embodiment in May, 1740. He accompanied his regiment to Flanders, and was engaged with it at the battle of Fontenoy. In a letter to his uncle, Lord-President Forbes of Culloden he thus describes that famous battle :—

"A little after four in the morning, the 30th of April, our cannon began to play, and the French batteries, with triple our weight of metal and numbers too, answered us : about five the infantry was in march ; we (the Highlanders) were in the centre of the right brigade ; but by six we were ordered to cross the field (I mean our regiment, for the rest of our brigades did not march) to attack a little village on the left of the whole called Fontenoy. As we passed the field the French batteries played upon our front, and right and left flanks, but to no purpose, for their batteries being upon rising ground their balls flew over us and hurt the second line. We were to support the Dutch who, in their usual way, were very dilatory. We got within musket shot of their batteries, when we received three full fires of their batteries and small arms, which killed us forty men and one ensign. Here we were obliged to skulk behind houses and hedges for about an hour and a half, waiting for the Dutch, who when they came up, behaved but so and so. Our regiment being in some disorder, I wanted to draw them up in rear of the Dutch, which their General would scarce allow of ; but at last I did it, and marched them again to the front. In half an hour after the Dutch gave way, and Sir Robert Munro thought proper we should retire ; for we had then the whole batteries from the enemy's ground playing upon us, and three thousand foot ready to fall upon us. We retired ; but before we had marched thirty yards, we had orders to return to the attack, which we did ; and in about ten minutes after had orders to march directly



with all expedition, to assist the Hanoverians, who had got by this time well advanced upon batteries upon the left. They behaved most gallantly and bravely; and had the Dutch taken example from them we had supped at Tournay. The British behaved well; we (the Highlanders) were told by his royal highness that we did our duty well. . . . By two of the clock we all retreated; and we were ordered to cover the retreat, as the only regiment that could be kept to their duty, and in this affair we lost sixty more; but the Duke made so friendly and favourable a speech to us, that if we had been ordered to attack their lines afresh, I dare say our poor fellows would have done it."

On account of the signal services performed and the bravery displayed by Captain John Munro of Newmore at the battle of Fontenoy, he was on the 17th of July, 1745, promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. Major-General Stewart of Garth referring to the battle and Captain Munro's promotion says—

"This gentleman was promoted the same year, in a manner somewhat startling to our present idea of strict regard to justice, precedence, and length of service. Although there was a Major and three Captains senior to him in the regiment, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in room of Sir Robert Munro, and continued in that situation till succeeded in 1749 by the late Duke of Argyll, then Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, on the half pay of Lord Loudon's Highlanders. I have not been able to discover if this promotion from the command of a Company to that of a Regiment, was a reward for any marked good conduct in battle, in which it appears he commanded the Regiment in their more rapid movements, immediately under Sir Robert Munro, who from his extreme corpulency and being on foot could not move with the rapidity sometimes necessary."

There is a sasine on a contract of wadset by John Munro of Newmore to Duncan Ross of Aldie, dated the 2nd of October, 1742. He died, unmarried, in 1749, the last direct male representative of the Munros of Newmore, when the male representation devolved upon James Munro, IV. of Culrain, whose great-grandson, Charles, Munro, VII. of that family—of whom presently—on the death of Sir Hugh Munro, without legitimate male issue in 1848, succeeded to the Baronetcy and as head of the House of Fowlis, and on the death of Sir Hugh's daughter, Mary Seymour Munro, unmarried, in 1849, to the family estates.



The Colonel was succeeded in the estates of Newmore by his eldest sister,

V. MARY MUNRO, who had married her cousin, Gustavus Munro, III. of Culrain. She was an eminently pious woman, and a faithful coadjutor of the Rev. Daniel Bethune, minister of Rosskeen from 1717 to 1754, in his endeavours to reform the morals and improve the spiritual condition of his parishoners.\* Mr Bethune was a frequent visitor at Newmore Castle. His housekeeper was a Jane Munro, "Nic-an-Fhucadair," mother of Daniel Clark, who was for many years catechist of the parish of Fearn. Whenever the minister paid a visit to Newmore, Mrs Munro sent her carriage for him, and Jane would accompany him, faithfully attend to all his wants, and bring him safely home again. An old ash tree, planted by Mrs Munro of Newmore, behind the Castle still stands, and is known by the name of "Craobh-na-Baintighearna." By her marriage with Gustavus Munro the properties of Newmore and Culrain were for a time united. They had issue—

I. George, who predeceased his mother in the twenty-first year of his age.

She died in 1764, when she was succeeded in the estates of the family by her nephew,

VI. WILLIAM ROSS MUNRO of Aldie, who married Margaret, daughter of William Grant of Balnaspardan,

\* At the time of Mr Bethune's settlement it was customary for the people to meet at Ardross on Sabbath to play at shinty. He resolved to abolish this profanation of the Lord's Day. The method he adopted to accomplish his object was as follows:—One of the Ardross men was noted for his strength and activity, and he was the chief and leader of the shinty players. Mr Bethune sent for him, and proposed to make him an elder. The man was at first, naturally, not a little surprised at this proposition, but after some persuasion he consented. Upon being, shortly afterwards, duly ordained to the eldership, Mr Bethune informed him of the various duties connected with his new office and that he was specially bound to put a stop to the shinty playing on the Sunday. He promised to do so, and repaired to the playground on the following Sabbath armed with a stout cudgel. He there and then declared to those assembled for their usual sport that if one of them threatened to lift a club he should forthwith feel the weight of his cudgel. The players thereupon quietly retired, and never afterwards met again on the Sunday for a like purpose.



Morayshire, "a pious woman." Besides Newmore, William possessed the estates of Balintraid and Balnaga. He is described as "a foolish man," and endless stories regarding his eccentricities are still current in his native parish. He died in 1802, without issue, and was succeeded by his cousin,

VII. CHARLES ROSS, advocate, second son of Lord Ankerville. In 1810 he sold Newmore to Kenneth Macleay of Keiss, whose son Kenneth sold it to the late Francis M. Gillanders, Inverness, who left the property to George Inglis, now of Newmore, the eldest son of his niece, Catherine Gillanders, who had married William Inglis of the H.E.I.C.S., and a brother of the late Colonel Inglis of Kingsmills, Inverness. It has been said that Charles Ross acquired the estate of Invercharron in payment of a law account. He married Margaret, daughter of James Borrowman, with issue—

1. Robert Ferguson Ross, who succeeded him in Invercharron.
2. Charles Ross, who died in infancy.
3. Ronald Crawford Ross, who also died in infancy.
4. Margaret Ankerville Ross, who succeeded her brother in Invercharron.
5. Mary Ferguson Ross.
6. Elizabeth Ross.

Charles died in 1836, when he was succeeded by his only surviving son,

VIII. ROBERT FERGUSON ROSS, who died unmarried on the 10th of January, 1875, and was succeeded by his eldest sister,

IX. MARGARET ANKERVILLE ROSS, who, in 1834, married Captain Joseph John Grove of the 25th Foot, with issue—

1. Joseph Charles Ross, who served with distinction as a Captain in the 42nd Royal Highlanders throughout the Crimean War, 1854-5, in the Indian Mutiny, 1857-8, and was the anonymous author of a three volume novel, entitled "Amat," published by Chapman and Hall in 1881.

He married in 1860, Emily Henrietta Hay, daughter of the late William Erskine of Cardross, with issue—three daughters.

2. Harriet Goldie Ross.

3. Amelia Donald Ankerville, who married John Senhouse Goldie Taubman, of The Nunnery, Isle of Man, with issue—four sons and two daughters.

Captain Grove assumed the name of Ross on succeeding to his wife's property. He died in 1885, but the estate was sold some four years previously to Mr Alexander Littlejohn, now of Invercharron.



## THE MUNROS OF CULRAIN.

THE male representative of this family, Charles Munro, having in 1848 succeeded to the Baronetcy, and as head of the family of Fowlis, the Munros of Culcairn, who would have succeeded before those of Culrain, having died out in the male line in 1821, gives the Munros of Culrain a place and prominence which they would not otherwise have attained to. The first of the family was

I. GEORGE MUNRO, third son of Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, from whom he received the lands of Culrain, in the parish of Kincardine, and of Culcairn, in the parish of Rosskeen. George resided in the mansion-house of Culcairn, the site of which is now occupied by the farmhouse. He married first, Catherine, daughter of Lodovic Dunbar of Grange, Morayshire, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.

2. Christian, who died unmarried. There is, dated the 3rd of January, 1728, a "sasine on disposition by Mistress Christian Munro, eldest daughter of the deceased George Munro of Culrain, in favour of David Rose of Holm, of the town and lands of Culrain" and others. David Rose of Holm was married to Margaret, daughter of Lodovic Dunbar of Grange, Christian Munro's aunt.

George married, secondly, Ann, daughter of Sir John Cunningham, Ayrshire, with issue—

3. Gustavus, who succeeded his brother George.

4. James, who succeeded his brother Gustavus.

5. Barbara, who was betrothed to William Macleay of Pollo and Portleich, parish of Kilmuir-Easter, but died in Caithness a few days before the date appointed for their marriage; and to keep her memory green Macleay changed

the name of the village of Portleith to Barbaraville, by which it is now known.

6. Elizabeth, who married the Rev. John Munro, minister of Rogart from 1725 to 1753, with issue—three children. She died on the 3rd of February, 1756, and is said to have been a very wicked woman and “an awful thorn in the side of godly Mr Munro.”

7. Esther, who married, without issue, David Ross of Mid Fearn, fifth son of Andrew Ross, VIII. of Shandwick—marriage contract dated the 23rd of October, 1727. She died in 1740 “in a melancholy manner” in Orkney. In 1745 her husband is a prisoner in Nairn. He died on the 21st of May, 1768, and was buried at Kincardine.

8. Isabella, who married, with issue.

9. Janet, who married William Munro, Edderton, with issue, one of her grandchildren being the late Alexander Ross, mason, Kincraig. She died at Milntown of New Tarbat, at the extraordinary old age of 108.

10. Ellen, also married.

George Munro married, thirdly, Agnes, daughter of Hugh Wallace of Inglistown, without issue.

He died at Culcairn in December, 1724, as in that month and year the Kiltarn Session records show that “the Laird of Culrain” paid 5 marks for the use of the velvet mortcloth for his father. He was buried in Rosskeen Churchyard.

His widow married, as his second wife, Malcolm Ross, V. of Pitcalnie, without issue.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. GEORGE MUNRO, who only enjoyed the estates of his family for seven years, and of whom it is said that during that short period “he spent the half of them, and if he had lived other seven he would have spent the whole.” It is traditionally said of him that “he was so overgrown with fat that he could not turn in his bed without two or three men assisting him, and that for years before his death he never left it.” He married Mary, daughter of Hugh Wallace of Inglistown, a sister of his father’s third wife, without issue.



He died "unlamented" in 1731, and was buried at Ross-keen, when he was succeeded by his brother,

III. GUSTAVUS MUNRO, so named after Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, under whom his grandfather, Sir George Munro of Newmore, served for so many years on the Continent. He also resided at Culcairn House, and married Mary, daughter of George Munro, III. of Newmore, with issue, an only son—

1. George, who was facile and died before being served heir to his father.

After his marriage Gustavus took up his residence at Newmore Castle, where he and his wife lived so unhappily that, after some very unedifying family wrangles, they separated, he going to Culcairn, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life, she remaining at Newmore.

He died, without surviving male issue, in 1751, when he was succeeded by his younger brother,

IV. JAMES MUNRO, who during the lifetime of his two elder brothers occupied the farm of Daan, in the parish of Edderton. He married Ann, daughter of James Graham, Edderton, a beautiful woman, but in comparatively humble circumstances. The marriage so highly incensed his two elder brothers, both living at the time, that they resolved upon separating them, and to this end they forcibly carried her away privately during the night, and got her sent across to America, to the then penal English settlement of New York, where she remained for many years, her whereabouts being kept entirely secret from her husband, who was much attached to her, and still resided on his farm of Daan. The treatment which she received naturally displeased her relations, and they ultimately applied to the head of their family, Graham of Drynie, in the Black Isle, to call the Munros to account for their conduct towards their relative, with the result that the charges made against them were investigated. The usual means were taken in America to obtain information regarding the missing woman, and one of the notices circulated

happened to come under the eyes of the gentleman in whose employment the Lady of Daan at the time was. He was already aware that she belonged to the North of Scotland, and naturally asked her if she knew anything about the person enquired about. She replied that she did, and that she was herself the lady in question. Communication with her husband was at once entered upon. He thereupon petitioned Parliament to have his wife returned to him, with the result, it is said, that a man-of-war was ordered to New York to bring her home; in due time the ship returned, and arrived in the Cromarty Firth, where the heartlessly exiled Mrs Munro was safely landed, at Ballintraid, and joyfully welcomed by her devoted husband, after which they lived happily together for many years, having had issue—

1. Charles, his heir and successor.
2. Ann, who died, unmarried, in London.

James Munro died about 1760, but his wife survived him for several years, dying at Kilmachalmaig, parish of Kincardine, where she is said to have been born. He was succeeded by his only son,

V. CHARLES MUNRO, who, on his accession found the estates of his family burdened with a debt of £5800 sterling, so that he was obliged to execute a deed by which he appointed as trustees for the purpose of paying his debts, Sir Hugh Munro of Fowlis, Sir Hector Munro of Novar, Donald Macleod of Geanies, Provost Andrew Robertson of Dingwall, grandfather of the Right Hon. William Ewart Gladstone, ex-Premier of Great Britain; and John Montgomery of Milntown. In 1778 he joined the 71st Regiment, then known as Lord Macleod's Highlanders, in the first battalion of which he was appointed Lieutenant. He afterwards took a very active part in recruiting for the regiment, and it is said of him that while thus employed he pressed several men "taking them out of their beds to make up his company." He accompanied his battalion to Jersey, and thence to Portsmouth, where in January, 1779, it embarked under the command of Lord Macleod, and arrived in



Madras Roads on the 20th of January, 1780, where in the following July it joined at St. Thomas' Mount, near Madras, the army under Sir Hector Munro of Novar.

Lieutenant Charles Munro of Culrain was engaged in all the battles fought against Hyder Ali in the Carnatic, which will be found described at considerable length in our notice of Sir Hector Munro under the family of Novar, and was, for his services during this campaign, promoted to the rank of Captain. He was fatally wounded at the capture of Benares, from whence he was removed to St. Thomas' Mount, where he died of his wounds in 1782.

Sir Hugh Munro of Fowlis declined to act as a trustee. Sir Hector Munro of Novar, who had lent Captain Munro £5000 to pay his debts, and for which sum he received a bond over the estate of Culrain, was permitted by the others to relinquish his trusteeship, in order that he might legally take possession of that property. This he succeeded in doing by consent of his remaining colleagues, in gross breach of faith towards the truster and his son, the latter at the time being a minor, for the very inadequate sum of £5000 already advanced by him, as above mentioned. The minor, George Munro, on attaining his majority, refused to recognise the sale to Sir Hector Munro of Novar, or to grant a discharge to the other trustees, and so the matter remained and will probably continue to remain.

Charles Munro married Mary Ann, youngest daughter of David Ross, II. of Inverchassley, sister of David Ross, Lord Ankerville, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Ann, born in 1766, and married Charles Munro, Rosskeen, with surviving issue—a son, David, who died in 1863.
3. Christina, who was born in 1767, and married John Fitzpatrick, a non-commissioned officer in the Cromarty Rangers, with issue. For several years after the death of her husband, she resided at Invergordon, where she was popularly known as "Lady Culrain." She died there, in humble circumstances, in 1838, and was buried in the family burying-ground in Rosskeen Churchyard.

Captain Munro, who died in 1782, was succeeded by his only son,

VI. GEORGE MUNRO, who was born on the 12th of November, 1769. Like his father he entered the army, and was a Captain in the Fraser Fencibles, raised in 1794 by Colonel James Fraser, VII. of Belladrum, who had served under his Chief, General Simon Fraser of Lovat, in Canada during the Seven Years' War. Captain Munro distinguished himself with his regiment in Ireland during the rebellion there. He retired in 1798, joined the Ross and Cromarty Rangers raised in 1799, and placed under the command of Colonel Lewis Mackenzie, eldest son of Sir Roderick Mackenzie, VII. of Scatwell.

Captain George Munro married Margaret, daughter of John Montgomery of Milntown, with issue—

1. Charles, his heir and successor.
2. John, who was born in 1796, and was locally known as "Fear Chuilchairn." He died in Edinburgh, unmarried, in 1846.
3. Mary, who was born in 1794, and married first, Lieutenant Owen Lindsey of Springfield, son of Arthur Lindsey of Saint Andries, County Mayo, Ireland, and nephew of General John Thomas Vessey, for many years aide-de-camp to the late Duke of Kent. Lieutenant Lindsey served in the 52nd Regiment, commanded by his uncle General Vesey, in the Portuguese Cacactones, at Aulbera, etc., and died in Edinburgh in 1832. By Mary Munro he had issue—1, George Munro Lindsey, a Custom House officer, who married Isabella, daughter of J. Cameron, Edinburgh, with issue—(1), George; (2), Francis; and (3), Jessie. George died in Liverpool in 1880. 2, Margaret Montgomery, who married James Burns, of Inglis & Burns, W.S., Edinburgh, with issue—(1), James; (2), Margaret; and (3), Grace. Mrs Burns died in 1848, her husband surviving her until 1850. 3, Mary Vesey, who died unmarried in 1850. 4, Hester, who married James Bailey Cooper, Dublin, where they resided, without issue. 5, Jane Mackenzie, who married Charles Jones, London, with



issue—(1), James Matheson ; (2), George Rose ; (3), Susan Jane, who in 1874, married Harry Munro, of the Union Bank, London, and grandson of Sir Charles Munro of Fowlis, with issue—Herbert Montgomery, Anna Clara, and Maud Mary ; (4), Harriet Munro, who on 23rd of December, 1884, married James F. Fordham, London ; (5), Ann Clunas Gordon, who married Harry Andrews, with issue. Mary Munro, married secondly, in 1833, Alexander Simson, solicitor, Dingwall, without issue. She died at South Lambert, London, on the 1st of November, 1863, in the 70th year of her age, and was buried in Kensal Cemetery.

Captain George Munro sold Rhicullen and Rosebank to Mr Macleay of Newmore ; and Culcairn, in 1818, to Hugh Rose-Ross of Calrossie and Cromarty, for £16,500 ; while Culrain, as already stated, went to Sir Hector Munro of Novar.

His wife died in 1847, he having predeceased her, in Edinburgh on the 19th of December, 1845, when he was succeeded in the representation of the family by his eldest son,

VII. CHARLES MUNRO, who, as nearest heir male, succeeded to the Baronetcy on the death of his kinsman, Sir Hugh Munro, twenty-sixth Baron, in 1848, and, on the death of Sir Hugh's daughter in 1849, to the family estates, as already shown under THE MUNROS OF FOWLIS.

GENERAL ROBERT MUNRO—A CADET OF  
OBSDALE.

THIS distinguished and gallant officer was, it will be remembered, the second son of George Munro, I. of Obsdale, and grandson of Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis. He entered the army in early life and obtained a Lieutenancy in the regiment raised by Sir Donald Mackay, afterwards first Lord Reay, for services under Ernest, Count Mansfeldt, leader of the Bohemian army. A list is given by Sir Robert Gordon of the principal men from the North who joined the famous corps when it was first embodied, and among those from Ross-shire are found Robert Munro, eighteenth Baron of Fowlis, who succeeded in 1603; his brother Hector, who succeeded as nineteenth Baron; John Munro, II. of Obsdale, and his brother Robert now under notice; John Munro, second son of Hector Munro, II. of Assynt; Hugh Ross of Priesthill; David and Nicolas Ross, sons of Alexander Ross, I. of Invercharron; Thomas Mackenzie of Kildun, afterwards I. of Pluscardine, brother of Colin, first Earl of Seaforth, and many others, especially of the Clan Munro.\*

The regiment embarked at Cromarty on the 10th of October, 1626, and after a sail of five days the fleet arrived at Glückstadt on the Elbe. From here, by order of the King of Denmark, the men were sent to Holstein, where they remained inactive for a period of six months, merely occupying their time in drill and manœuvres in order to be ready to take the field in the spring. Sir Donald Mackay, who, in consequence of ill-health, was unable to join the corps when it left Scotland, arrived at Holstein and

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 402.



assumed command in the end of March, 1627. Soon after he issued orders to the regiment to march under arms to Itzehoe to be reviewed by and take the oath of fidelity to the Danish King. This done in the most ceremonious and impressive manner, and his Majesty having expressed himself highly pleased with the appearance, discipline, and steadiness of the men, the regiment, on the following day, crossed the Elbe, leaving two companies behind to besiege Stoade, and marched to join General Morgan, a brave old officer of great experience, who, with four English regiments, was then encamped on the banks of the Wasser. On the march one of the officers, Captain Boswell, strayed away from his company, and was killed by a marauding party of the enemy. The Major was unavoidably absent during this march, and his place was temporarily occupied by Robert Munro, who by this time had attained the rank of Captain, an honour which gives early indication of his military attainments and which naturally annoyed some of his brother officers, his seniors in rank, who considered themselves entitled to command in the absence of their superior officer.

On the 10th of July, 1627, a division of the regiment was sent to join their comrades, then stationed at a fortification in Boitzenberg, near Hamburg, where Captain Munro had his first brush with the enemy, the Scots after a desperate struggle gaining a victory over an overwhelming force of their assailants, though they ultimately had to retire, carrying away their guns and ammunition.

Munro next comes into notice at a severe engagement in the Pass in Oldenburg, where he was wounded, receiving, according to his own account, a "favourable mark" on the inner side of the knee, while his bartisan was broken in his hand by a cannon ball. His brother, Captain John Munro of Obsdale, distinguished himself highly on this occasion, but escaped unhurt. Among the killed were Andrew Munro of Teachuirn, second son of William Munro, II. of Culcraggie; Ensigns Farquhar Munro, and David Munro; while among the wounded were Lieutenants



Hugh Ross, Andrew Munro, Hector Munro, IV. of Culcraggie; Alexander Tulloch, and Arthur Forbes.

A few instances may be given of the courage which animated the Highlanders on this occasion. One member of the Clan Munro was shot in the arm, but refused to retire. Before the action was concluded, he fell with a bullet through his head. Ensign David Munro was shot in the breast and fell back a little until he got some one to dress his wound, after which he returned to the front and carried his colours until the battle was over. Hector Munro of Coul, having been wounded in the foot, was ordered to retire; he, however, replied that "it was not time, till he had emptied his Bandaliers against his enemies," but before he had accomplished his object he was shot in the other foot. He had then to be assisted to the rear by some of his comrades, but he would not permit them to retire too far with him, lest their military reputation should suffer. Hugh Murray was told to carry back the dead body of his brother, but answered, "I will first empty my brother's Bandaliers, as I have done mine own, to be revenged on his enemies before I take him off." Before he accomplished his self-imposed task—a task that might almost be called sacred—he was shot in the eye, but "wondrous favourably"; some days afterwards, the bullet came out of his nose, "which is most true, though seemingly incredible."

The Danes were defeated and their ammunition having become exhausted they had to retire, Munro occupying the place of honour and most extreme danger in command of the rear guard. They soon arrived at the harbour of Heiligenhaven, where Sir Donald Mackay resolved upon shipping his transport, but there was so much confusion among the mariners that he could get no one in charge to obey him. Then the retreating cavalry began to arrive, taking forcible possession of such ships as were nearest to them. Thus it happened that when the Highlanders arrived the quays were overcrowded, ship captains and sailors shouting out orders which were totally disregarded,



soldiers swearing and struggling, and no one doing anything practical. In this confusion Sir Donald Mackay appears for the moment to have lost his usual presence of mind, and gave no orders to Captain Munro or to the other officers present. But our hero was equal to the occasion. Realising the gravity of the situation he resolved upon a plan by means of which he would be able to bring off his men in safety. The enemy was known to be in hot pursuit, and there was not a moment to lose. The runaway cavalry crowded the long mole or pier. Calling the colours to the front Captain Munro ordered his pike-men to advance steadily and charge the horsemen, whom they quickly forced over the shelving edges of the pier into the water—"where they found the channel most shallow." Getting possession of a ship Munro planted his colours on deck, placed a number of his men on board, and gave orders to move a little from the shore to prevent it from getting aground. This accomplished, the ship's boat was manned with an officer and some matchlock men, and was "sent to force other ships out of the road" into their service. Ultimately the whole regiment was safely shipped, with the exception of "some villains who had gone a plundering in the town, but not knowing the danger they were in stayed away all night, and were taken next day by the enemy—a just retribution." Thus, with the loss of their baggage, and the horses of the mounted officers, the regiment was, by the coolness and ready invention of Captain Munro, brought out of what had threatened to be a very dangerous and untoward predicament.

Getting the men shipped proved a hard piece of work, but all was not yet over. Several of the officers toiled all night conveying the sick and wounded from the shore, the last boatful having just left as the Imperialist troops entered the town. Captain Robert Munro was the last man to go on board the boats, and he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner by the enemy. The whole of the Duke of Weimar's army, except the Highlanders who had thus escaped, made a cowardly surrender to the Imperialist



Commander on his arrival at Heiligenhaven, "without losing one musket," and it was admitted that the escape of Sir Donald Mackay's regiment, as above described, was entirely due to Captain Robert Munro's gallantry and intelligence. Three days after they had landed at Assens on the Island of Funnen, 800 strong, besides 150 sick and wounded, where they got good and safe quarters.

Major Dunbar having been killed in an engagement elsewhere, Captain Robert Munro, who had for some time done duty as Major, was appointed, by his "Colonel's respect and his Majesty's favour" Major of the regiment.

In consequence of the losses sustained by it Colonel Sir Donald Mackay resolved upon returning to the Highlands to secure a thousand new recruits, and during his absence the Highlanders were placed under the supreme command of Major Robert Munro. Among the officers who accompanied Sir Donald to Scotland were Captain John Munro of Obsdale, Robert Munro of Fowlis, and Captain John Munro of Assynt. They set out on their journey in October, 1627, and on the 20th of June following, Charles I. raised Colonel Sir Donald Mackay to the Scottish Peerage with the title of Baron Reay of Reay.

In November, during the Colonel's absence, Major Robert Munro received orders to proceed with four companies of his regiment into Laaland, where an invasion was apprehended. The march was most trying, as the soil of the country through which they had to pass was stiff clay, and as there was no frost the work became extremely difficult. At Laaland the treatment received by the regiment was everything that could be desired. King Christian honoured Major Munro by spending a night along with him and his Company, expressing himself, on his departure next morning, highly pleased with the entertainment provided for him.

Soon after this Major Munro got orders to hold himself in readiness for another move, and on the 11th of April a new expedition sailed for Holstein, with some two thousand men, composed of about an equal number of Scots, English, Dutch, and French. That there should be no jealousy as to



who should have the honour of leading the attack on the Imperialists on shore dice were cast, with the result that Major Munro and his Highlanders led the van, followed by the English. The Major, calling up his men, determined to carry the fortified skonce by assault. He immediately advanced at the head of his Highlanders, who, in rushing forward, received three volleys before they came to close quarters, several of them being wounded, including Captain Mackenzie of Kildun. A bullet struck the hilt of Munro's sword, but did him personally no injury. The stockade was stormed, but the enemy retired into the church, secured the doors and opened fire upon the invaders through the windows and other apertures, thus greatly harassing the Scots. But a ladder was soon found, which was so successfully used as a battering ram that an entrance was speedily effected, and the enemy put to the sword by the men before Munro realised their murderous intention. He, however, immediately pushed forward with the view of saving the officers by making them prisoners, but none of them were to be seen. Looking about to see what had become of them, he observed a quantity of powder on the floor of the church, and suspecting mischief ordered his men to evacuate the building instantly. He had barely succeeded in reaching the open, and in taking his place a few steps in advance of Lieutenant Munro, "who was pitifully burnt," when the suspected explosion within the church took place. The sacred edifice was blown to atoms, and about a hundred men perished along with it, the last stronghold, as it proved, of the Imperialists. The officers, who were found in hiding, were all taken prisoners, the rank and file with scarcely an exception put to the sword, and the town given up to plunder, after which King Christian, who commanded in person, ordered all the troops to rejoin their ships, which they were not long in doing.

Major Munro and his Highlanders are again in evidence at Stralsund on the 25th of May following, where they continued defending the town "hard and unremitting" for



six weeks against the Imperialist army. During this time "neither officer nor soldier was suffered to come off his watch neither to dine or to supper, but their meat was carried to them to their posts." And Major Munro says that in these six weeks his "clothes never came off, except it had been to change a suit of linens." The town's people too, were surly and inhospitable, or, as the Major expresses it, "ungratefull and unthankfull," and this added considerably to the discomfort of the soldiers.

Day after day, and night after night, the Highlanders were kept at their post without any respite. Major Munro and his company lay four nights in the streets, which irritated the men so much that some of them went to the burgomaster and told him they would go and lodge with himself unless he provided quarters for them. That officer complained to the Governor, Colonel Holt, a Dane, who ordered the company to be tried by court-martial, and one of them, a Dane, was ordered to be shot. They had to keep double watch, their position being constantly assailed by the enemy. The Franken Gate, which was under their special charge, was at the weakest part of the city wall, and the enemy as a matter of course, directed most of his efforts to carry that point. Attempts were made by Major Munro and his Highlanders to strengthen their position; but they had to work, so to speak, with a spade in one hand and a pike or musket in the other, for the Imperialists were constantly on the alert to attack them at any moment. Several of the defenders were killed, and many more were wounded. Major Munro says—

"When cannons are roaring and bullets are flying,  
If one would have honour he must not fear dying."

He also says—"Many rose here in the morning went not to bed at night, and many supped at night sought no breakfast in the morning. Some had their heads separated from their bodies by the cannon, as happened to one Lieutenant and thirteen soldiers that had their fourteen heads shot from them by one cannon bullet at once. Who doubts of this, he may go and see the reliques of their



brains to this day (1636, about eight years after the siege,) sticking on the walls under the port of Frauckendore in Trailesound."

Wallenstein, the great Imperialist General, was so annoyed at the successful resistance made by the Danish forces that on the 26th of June he arrived in the camp for the purpose of conducting the attacking operation himself. He examined the walls, and swore that he would "take the place in three nights though it were hanging with iron chains betwixt the earth and the heavens," but he reckoned without his host and a knowledge of the character of its brave defenders. An assault was made the same night between ten and eleven o'clock, directed chiefly against the post guarded by the Highlanders under Major Munro, because it was known to be the most vulnerable part of the town's defences. Its doughty defenders having learned that Wallenstein himself had arrived and was in command, expected a severe attack on their position. They therefore doubled their sentries and strengthened their posts, and when the enemy advanced, above a thousand strong, the sentries fired. The Highlanders were immediately called to arms, and after a severe struggle of an hour-and-a-half's duration the Imperialists were driven back. But having strong reliefs at hand, they were at once succeeded by a storming party of equal strength, and these again by others, and so on till morning, when day breaking, a last and desperate effort was made to force the gate. They got inside the outworks, but were beaten "back again with great loss, with swords and pikes and butts of muskets, so that" they were "forced to retire, having lost above a thousand men," while the Highlanders lost "near two hundred, besides those who were hurt." The moat was filled up to the banks with the dead bodies of the enemy. The works were ruined and could not be repaired, "which caused the next night's watch to be more dangerous." Major Munro was severely wounded while conducting the defence; and he says that, "during the time of this hot conflict, none that was whole went off at the coming of the relief, but

continued in the fight assisting their comrades, so long as their strength served." He remained till, "wearied and grown stiff with" his wounds, he was assisted off. The loss of Highland officers in killed and wounded was very heavy, and so few of the Highland rank and file were left fit for service after their noble defence here that Major Munro, who was laid up wounded at his lodgings, advised that what remained of them should join Lieutenant-Colonel Seton's Company, until new recruits should come from Scotland, when the companies should be again reformed.

The following night the enemy made another furious assault, and was again repulsed with equal bravery. As soon as the morning light appeared the Highlanders armed, some "with corslets, headpieces, with half-pikes, morgens-ternes, and swords," rushed out "pell mell amongst the enemies and chased them quite out of the works again, and retiring with credit maintained still the triangle or raveline."

Wallenstein, finding he could not take the city so easily as he imagined, sent a trumpeter to know whether the defenders would treat with him for terms. Lieutenant-Colonel Seton was glad of the offer, and an armistice of fourteen days was agreed upon in which to draw up the terms of a treaty, and to give time to ascertain the King of Denmark's views on the subject. The treaty was just ready for signature when orders came to Lieutenant-Colonel Seton not to sign it, as troops were in readiness to come with all haste to his relief. "Whereupon my Lord Spynie, a Scots nobleman, with his regiment, with sufficient provision of money and ammunition were sent into the town, and being entered, the treaty was rejected, and made void."

During the armistice Major Munro received leave of absence "to go by sea to Copenhagen to be cured there" as none of the garrison surgeons would undertake to remove the ball from his leg without making him lame for life, "which to prevent" he says, "I chose rather, though with infinite pain, to keep the bullet a fortnight till I came to Copenhagen, where happily I found better cure."



Upwards of five hundred of the Highlanders fell during the four months they were engaged in the defence of Stralsund. It cost the Imperialists more than twelve thousand of their best soldiers. But in spite of this enormous loss they were forced to raise the siege after spiking their cannon, destroying their baggage, and setting their camp on fire, so that none of the booty should fall into the hands of the city's gallant defenders, of whom Munro says, that when the survivors left Stralsund, of "both officers and soldiers I do not think one hundred were free of wounds received honourably in defence of the good cause"—a record almost without parallel in history.

On the 9th of August Lord Reay met the Danish King and the remainder of his brave force at Copenhagen, having just arrived from the Highlands with a thousand recruits for his regiment, and his Lordship at once began the work of re-organising it. So few were left of those who originally shipped at Cromarty, on the 10th of October, 1626, that the task he had now in hand was like forming a new regiment. However, soon after this a treaty of peace was arranged between the contending monarchs, one of the conditions being that the Scottish troops were to quit the service of the King of Denmark forthwith.

Shortly before this, after the siege of Stralsund, Major Robert Munro was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Lord Reay's regiment in place of Lieutenant-Colonel Seton, who retired, the corps numbering now, including the new arrivals from the Highlands, about fourteen hundred men. But their services in the Danish army were now at an end. The King settled liberally and honourably with their new Lieutenant-Colonel in the absence of Lord Reay, who had again returned home, after which his Majesty graciously dismissed the grand old regiment. Orders were then issued to provide the necessary ships to convey officers and men to Scotland, and until ready to sail they were to be furnished with free quarters at Elsinore.

But Lord Reay's Highlanders were not yet destined to return to the Highlands, as had been anticipated by all



concerned. Another great European war broke out almost immediately in which the regiment and its Colonel were destined to take even a more conspicuous and distinguished part than they had done in the contest just closed. In the summer of 1629 a large force was sent by the Emperor of Austria to assist the Poles, then at war with Sweden. This step naturally led to a declaration of war between Sweden and Austria, and brought out the great Gustavus Adolphus as the champion of Protestantism, his opponent the Emperor of Austria, with equal zeal fighting for the supremacy of Roman Catholicism.

No sooner was this war entered upon than Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Munro, acting on the instructions of Lord Reay, offered his services and that of the regiment under his command, to Gustavus, who had occasion already to form a high opinion of Highland soldiers, having had many of them in his own service. The King was only too glad to accept the assistance of a regiment which had made for itself so distinguished a name, and whose fame was long ere this known all over the Continent. Conditions satisfactory to all parties were speedily arranged. These preliminaries completed, Colonel Munro despatched six companies from Elsinore to Braunsburg in Prussia, the other six having been sent to Holland to await further re-inforcements and instructions from Lord Reay, and these were subsequently, in the month of November, by orders of his Lordship, sent from Holland to Sweden, where they remained until May, 1630. The twelve companies of which the regiment seems to have been composed numbered about two thousand men when they entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus.

In the meantime Colonel Munro remained for a short time in Denmark after the regiment left, in order to meet Lord Reay, and here they both passed the winter together, proceeding to Sweden to meet the King in February. His Majesty received them most graciously, and they found him so well pleased with the condition and discipline of the Highlanders, that he "did wish in open presence of the



army that all his foot were as well disciplined. And having caused the regiment march by towards their quarters his Majesty did mightily praise the regiment for their good order." Thereafter Colonel Munro left for Prussia to take command of the six companies which had some time before been sent to Braunsburg.

In May Gustavus and Lord Reay started for Germany, where, having taken the city of Stettin, they were joined by Munro and his six companies of Highlanders. On the 6th of August, 1630, they were ordered to Pillan, there to embark for Wolgast. One of the three ships employed for their conveyance—the one in which the Lieutenant-Colonel himself and three of his companies embarked—was driven ashore in a great storm and became a total wreck, those on board scarcely escaping with their lives. This was on the Island of Rugen, and it was soon discovered that the Austrian troops were in considerable force in the neighbourhood.

The shipwrecked men were in a miserable plight; their ammunition had been destroyed, and they had no weapons "but swords, pikes, and some wet muskets." With the enemy so near prompt action was necessary. The Castle of Rugenwald, which belonged to the Duke of Pomerania, was not far off. The Duke was a secret partisan of Gustavus, and though the Imperialists had taken possession of the town, they most unaccountably left the castle under charge of the Duke's retainers. Lieutenant-Colonel Munro sent an officer under the direction of a guide to the commander of the castle, to say that if he would furnish muskets and ammunition, he (Munro) would soon clear the town of the Imperialists, and defend it for the King. This the commander agreed to, and fifty muskets with ammunition were at once supplied. At night the Highlanders were admitted to the castle by a secret passage, and thence easily passed into the town below. There they fell suddenly on the Imperialists, who were prepared for an attack from without but not from within; and not knowing the strength of the force thus so unexpectedly appearing, the usual effect

of a panic followed. In short, such was the impetuosity with which the Highland musketeers and pikemen made their attack, that the whole of the Imperialists were either killed or taken prisoners. The keys of the town and castle were then delivered to Lieutenant-Colonel Munro, and next day he sent a message to Stettin to acquaint his Majesty with the manner of his landing, and his "happy success" thereafter. The King sent him orders to maintain this valuable acquisition, "to keep good watch and good order over the soldiers, and not to suffer them to wrong the country people." Accordingly Lieutenant-Colonel Munro set about fortifying the passes and at the same time to make sconces and redoubts outside the town, repair the works about the castle, and to clear out the moat in order to deepen the water. By sending out detachments of dragoons he soon brought the surrounding country under contribution to the king; and secured large quantities of corn at Stolpen and Rugenwald, which had been stored there by the enemy.

Whilst the redoubted Munro was thus engaged, another ship which had sailed at the same time as his, having on board Colonel Fretz Ross and four hundred Dutch soldiers, and which had been driven about by the storms, was forced to anchor on the coast for want of provisions. Colonel Ross sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Munro for a supply, which was immediately granted. Ross then landed, and asked Munro if he thought it advisable that he should land his men there. Colonel Munro replied that he could give him no advice, but thought as he was under no necessity to stop he should rather proceed to where his orders directed him. But Colonel Ross landed his men, and not only lodged them in town, but claimed the chief command as superior officer. Colonel Munro declined to concede this without an order from the King by whose authority he held the command. This caused some unpleasantness between the two officers. Lieutenant-Colonel Munro having transmitted to his Majesty a full account of these matters, Colonel Ross was



censured, and further powers were conferred on the Lieutenant-Colonel by which he was authorised to govern the town and castle at his pleasure. He accordingly did so for nine weeks, during which time cannonading, firing, and skirmishing were incessant. But the Austrians hemmed him in on all sides, and his situation soon became one of great peril. He was, however, relieved by an old friend and fellow-student, Colonel Sir John Hepburn, who, by order of the King, came by forced marches from Polish Prussia to his assistance, and to whom he most willingly resigned his charge as superior in command.

The next service in which Munro's Highlanders were engaged was the defence of the Castle and town of Schiefelbein, described as, "a scurvie hole for any honest cavalier to maintain his credit in." He was commanded to take possession of the Castle, and had barely time to throw up some earthworks when the enemy, 8000 strong, appeared. The orders he received were brief and clear—"Maintain the town as long as you can, but fight to the last man, and do not give up the castle." In obedience to that order, when the enemy sent a trumpeter, to propose a treaty of surrender, Lieutenant-Colonel Munro replied—"I have no such orders, but I have powder and ball at your service." Upon this the attack was began; but not being able to defend the town the defenders retired to the castle. The enemy having brought into the market place their artillery and ammunition again sent to see if Munro would deliver "up the castle upon good conditions, but if not, he should have no quarter afterwards." An answer similar to his former was returned, whereupon the attack was recommenced. The castle was at once invested on all sides, and at nightfall the enemy began to "plant their batteries within forty paces of our walls, which," says the gallant defender, "I thought too near; but the night drawing on, we resolved with fireworks to cause them remove their quarters, and their Artillery." Lieutenant-Colonel Munro soon showed what he meant by his reference to fire works. He resolved to burn out the enemy by setting fire to the town; and his



proceedings to this end were speedy and simple. He directed one of his soldiers to fix a fireball on the house nearest the castle, the result being, as he tells us, that "the whole street did burn right along between us and the enemy, who was then forced to retire both his cannon and soldiers, and not without great loss done unto him by our soldiers." "Upon this the wary Montecuculi—arguing from the resolution of the governor, and the sturdy valour of his bare-kneed soldiers, that no laurels would be won, retired in the night without beat of drum, and under cover of a dense mist. Thus did five hundred Highlanders repel sixteen times their number of Imperialists." \*

Soon Lieutenant-Colonel Munro was ordered to remove with his Highlanders from Schiefelbein, and march to Stettin to join the headquarters of the regiment, and Gustavus, wanting more men, commissioned Lord Reay to proceed to Britain and raise levies, not only for completing the ranks of his own regiment, but also to form two new ones—one English and the other Scottish. This his Lordship promptly accomplished. Sir John Conway was appointed to the command of the English, and Lieutenant-Colonel Munro's brother, Captain John Munro of Obsdale, to the Scottish regiment. During Lord Reay's absence the command of his regiment was handed over to Colonel Robert Munro.

In January, 1631, the King accompanied by Colonel Munro, proceeded to besiege New Bradenburg; the Highlanders very soon stormed the place and forced its defenders to retire within the town. The Austrians then sent a messenger desiring a truce in order that terms of surrender might be arranged, and this having been satisfactorily done, the garrison which, according to Colonel Munro, was a brave little band "of five hundred horse, and twelve hundred foot, being as complete to look on as you could wish," were allowed "to march out with bag and baggage, horse and foot, with full arms" and a convoy to Havelburgh. A small garrison was left in New Bradenburg, and the army proceeded on its way.

\*Grant's *Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn*.



In March following Gustavus formed what was known as the Scots Brigade, and gave the command to Sir John Hepburn. At this time the King had upwards of thirteen thousand Scottish soldiers in his service.

A movement was now made by Gustavus towards the Oder. Before marching in that direction he increased the garrison of New Brandenburg, where he left nearly a thousand of the Highlanders under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lindsay, and an equal number of Swedes under General Kniphausen. His object was to have Tilly's army detained at New Brandenburg, while he prosecuted the campaign in another direction.

The town was in a wretched condition to stand a siege. The walls were in ruins; the moat nearly filled up; and the whole artillery of the defenders consisted of only a couple of falconets or two-pounders. On the departure of Gustavus, Tilly at once brought up his army, which consisted of twenty-two thousand men, with twenty-six pieces of artillery, beset the town on all sides, and summoned the garrison to surrender, which, of course, they refused to do, and the siege was immediately begun. It lasted nine days. The resistance was desperate but the place was ultimately taken. A merciless slaughter followed. The fury and cruelty of the Austrian General was expended chiefly on the brave Scots. Even the greater part of the prisoners taken were barbarously murdered. Over six hundred of Lord Reay's Highlanders were cut to pieces. Only two officers and a few men escaped by swimming the moat.

A lamentable account of the slaughter was brought to Sir John Hepburn by the two escaped officers, Captain Innes and Lieutenant Lumsden. It filled the whole camp with horror, and a vow of vengeance was uttered which was soon to be fulfilled. When the dreadful information was received, Hepburn was on his way to Frankfort on the Oder. There and then the Scots Brigade resolved that they would be revenged for the slaughter of their countrymen. The army was led by the King in person, and consisted of ten thousand horse and foot, with a consider-

able force of artillery. Gustavus was not long in setting the plan of attack and getting his army into position before the town. Lieutenant-Colonel Munro commanded the Highlanders. The cannon placed in position, and everything ready, Gustavus called out, "Now my brave Scots, remember your countrymen slain at New Brandenburg." The trumpet sounded and the assault was begun. The whole of the Swedish artillery poured a thundering discharge into the enemy's works, and the Scots Brigade, with levelled pikes, led by Sir John Hepburn, rushed on to storm the Guben gate. The defenders had planted "a flake of small shot, a dozen of shot at once," and "two pieces of small ordinance," to guard the entrance. As the Brigade advanced, these made tremendous havoc in their dense ranks.

While Hepburn's regiment was advancing in this way, the Highlanders under Munro, approached from another direction. They had crossed the moat amidst mud and water which came up to above their waists, and boldly planting their ladders, clambered over the sloping bastions under a tremendous fire, carrying the outer palisades. They were now close by the Guben gate. Hepburn, leading on his pikemen, was at that moment shot in the knee. He noticed Colonel Munro, with the Highlanders, and called out to him, "Munro, I am shot;" he was carried away in great pain. His Major, who at once advanced to take his place was shot dead, "whereupon the Pikes, falling back and standing still," for a moment wavered. "Forward!" cried Munro to his Highlanders, "Advance, Pikes!" and the gate was instantly stormed. Side by side with Hepburn's men, now led by Lumsden, the Highlanders rushed on; the Austrians were driven back in confusion; and their own cannon being turned on them within the gate, many of them were literally blown to pieces. On Hepburn's men and the Highlanders pressed through one street, densely crowded with Austrian troops, followed by General Sir John Banier with his brigade, who pressed the enemy in another street. Twice the retreating



Austrians beat a parley; but amid the roar of musketry, the boom of artillery, and the shouts and cries of the combatants, the sound of the drum was left unheeded. Still the struggle continued, and the carnage ceased not. Inch by inch every foot of the way was contested. "Quarter! quarter!" cried the slowly retreating Austrians; but to every such appeal the only answer from the Scots was, "New Brandenburg! Remember New Brandenburg!" The Brigade still pressed forward, and Highlander and Lowlander, shoulder to shoulder, advanced like moving castles, the long pikes levelled in front, while the rear ranks of musketeers volleyed in security from behind. It was a dreadful retribution. Four colonels, thirty-six officers and about three thousand of the Austrian army were left dead on the streets. Fifty colours were taken, and an immense quantity of treasure; for whole streets were left "full of coaches and rusty waggons, richly furnished with all sorts of riches, as plate, jewels, gold, money, clothes," and other booty, a great portion of which fell to the share of the victorious army.

The army of Gustavus lost about eight hundred men, of whom three hundred belonged to the Scots Brigade. Two colonels were wounded.

For a few days the army rested at Frankfort, and then Gustavus, leaving a small garrison behind, proceeded to Landsberg, a strongly fortified town, in the capture of which the Highlanders again took a prominent part. They soon after returned to Frankfort, and remained there five weeks. Then succeeded a series of marchings and counter-marchings, in which there were frequent skirmishes but no pitched battles. In most of these the Highlanders came in for a share of hard knocks, but "not being used to be beaten," they invariably came off victoriously.

The next service of consequence in which they were engaged was the battle of Leipzig, fought on the 7th of September, 1631. It was the most important during the struggle, and may be said to have formed the pivot, on the turning of which the liberties of Germany—indeed of

Europe—depended. The Austrians, under Tilly, numbered about forty-four thousand men. At one time it seemed as if fortune were about to forsake Gustavus, for the Saxon cavalry, on being charged by the Austrian horsemen, turned and fled, their leader being the first to quit the field, from which he rode ten miles without drawing bridle. The Austrians finding the Saxon cavalry too swift for them, and seeing the Scottish regiments advancing, stopped, when their leader cried, "Let us beat these curs, and then all Germany is our own;" but the deadly fire of the Scottish musketeers checked their career, and emptied many a saddle. Sir John Hepburn, who was again able to assume command, was advancing with his brigade, which he kept moving steadily on until they got so close to the Austrian soldiers that they could discover the colour of their eyes. He then gave the word, "Forward, pikes!" In a moment the old Scottish weapon was levelled to the charge, and with a loud cheer each of the four regiments rushed on the columns of Tilly, driving them back in irredeemable confusion, and with frightful slaughter. Lord Reay's Highlanders, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Munro, formed the leading column, and had the honour of first breaking the Austrian ranks. They were then a thousand strong; and the Imperialists regarded them with terror, calling them the invincible old regiment, and the right hand of Gustavus Adolphus.\*

After the Highlanders had performed this exploit, they had the honour of accomplishing the final service which completed the victory. Colonel Munro describes it thus:—

"I having commanded the right wing of our musketeers, being my Lord Reay's and Lumsden's; we advanced on the other body of the enemy which defended their cannon; and beating them from them we were masters of their cannon, and consequently of the field; but the smoke being great, and the dust raised, we were in a dark cloud, not seeing the half of our actions, much less discerning the way of our enemies, or yet the rest of our own brigades. Whereupon, having a drummer by me, I caused him to beat the Scots march till it cleared up, which collected our friends to us, and dispersed our enemies,

\*Grant's *Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn*.



being overcome; so that the brigade coming together they missed both their dead and hurt comrades.'

The Imperialists suffered a very severe defeat, and their retreat from the battlefield was a race for life. Many prisoners were taken, and an immense booty. Tilly was wounded and at once taken prisoner, but was rescued after a desperate conflict. Of the prisoners, three thousand expressed themselves willing to enter the service of Gustavus, and were distributed among the Dutch regiments.

After the battle of Leipzig Gustavus went through Germany "as a conqueror, a law-giver, and a judge" with the sword in one hand and mercy in the other, and as swiftly as if on a tour of pleasure, the keys of towns and fortresses being handed to him by the inhabitants as freely as if he had been their lawful King. The Highlanders were engaged in a few more or less important skirmishes after Leipzig, and Gustavus with his invincibles swept from city to city, each of which was given over to him until, on the 6th of May, 1632, having in the meantime overran the whole of Bavaria, he halted before Munich, the capital of that Kingdom. Here, surmising that the inhabitants intended to resist his arms, the King sent Sir John Hepburn with his Brigade by a circuitous road round the back of the town by the bridge of Iser, where, arriving during the night, they remained under arms until daybreak when the Scots had the honour of being the first to enter the city. "The din of their drums beating the Old Scots March mingled with the wild war bagpipes of Lord Reay's Highlanders ringing in the empty and stately streets of the Bavarian capital, spread terror and consternation among the citizens," but the leading men having faith "in the magnanimity of the conqueror and the mercy of his chivalric soldiers," received Gustavus with every confidence and respect.

Only the Scottish regiments were quartered within the city, the rest of the army being encamped outside the walls; and to the Highlanders was entrusted the honourable

duty of acting as body-guard to the King during the three weeks they remained in the Bavarian Capital. The Highland pikemen stood in all the doorways and staircases, and the officers were not permitted to leave their watch, having their meals supplied from the King's table. This preference naturally excited the jealousy of the other nationalities present. Colonel Munro describes the situation thus. He says :—

“We were ordained to lie in the great court of the Palace, night and day at our arms, to guard both the King's person, and to set out all guards about the Palace, where I was commanded, with our whole officers not to stir off our watch, having allowance of table and diet for us and our officers within his Majesty's house, to the end we might the better look to our watch ; and the command of directions under stairs was put upon me, being then Commander of the Guards ; where I had power over the whole officers belonging to the house, and might have commanded to give out anything to pleasure cavaliers ; having stayed in this charge three weeks nobly entertained.”

On the 1st of June Gustavus ordered Sir John Hepburn to leave Munich with the Scots Brigade for Donanworth, thence to Fuxth, a few miles from Nuremberg. He himself prepared to oppose Wallenstein, the Austrian Commander-in-Chief, who was reported to be rapidly advancing with a force of sixty thousand men, and to be distant only a few days' march. The King, who had only eighteen thousand men at the time, occupied a good position, which he resolved to strengthen and defend. The people of Nuremberg, moreover, were favourable to his cause, and immediately raised twenty-four companies of musketry to join him. He also called upon the Duke of Saxe Weimar and others for aid, which was at once given. Protestant soldiers, too, of all nations flocked to his standard ; and by the end of July he found himself at the head of a magnificent army of seventy thousand men. Here unfortunately Hepburn quarrelled with Gustavus, and left the service, and no one regretted his departure more than Lieutenant-Colonel Munro, for they were very old friends.

Previous to this date Lord Reay had sent word to Gustavus from Scotland that he could not return to Germany,



and the King appointed Munro full Colonel of the Highland regiment in his Lordship's place; and on the resignation of Sir John Hepburn, after the battle of Nurenberg, he was appointed to the command of the whole Scots Brigade. The battle of Nurenberg was fought on the 22nd of August, 1632, and was most sanguinary. Colonel Munro was severely wounded. Many of his officers were killed, and the Brigade suffered so much that there were hardly any pikemen left to guard the colours. The musketeers also suffered, but not to the same extent. It was a drawn battle. Both parties remained in their respective positions until the fourteenth of September, when, leaving five thousand men in Nurenberg, Gustavus retreated, "towards Newstadt, leaving no less than ten thousand citizens and twenty thousand soldiers dead behind him."

Colonel Munro having somewhat recovered from his wounds, took final leave of the King at Donanworth on the 11th of October. He says—"I took leave of his Majesty and the Queen, being the most doleful parting I ever suffered, having been still, both I and our regiment, with his Majesty, on all service of importance, since his Majesty's upbreking from Stetin in Pomerania, till this parting at Donawert, on the Danube, the 11th of October, 1632." They never met again, for within one month after their parting, the great Gustavus was slain on the plains of Lützen, on the 6th of November, 1632. It is worthy of note that this was the only occasion in which he had engaged the enemy without the mass of his Scottish troops. But although the King was slain, his army was victorious; for Wallenstein and his Imperialist forces were totally defeated, and forced to retreat to the mountains of Bohemia.

Colonel Munro, after his recovery, still remained with the army, and was in several engagements. He informs us that during his many movements with his regiment he was unable to walk owing to his wounds, and so commanded his troops on horseback, from which it may be inferred that it was the custom in those days for a Colonel of Infantry to lead his men on foot.

In July, 1633, that one of the Highland regiments which had been raised three years previously by Lord Reay, and the command of which was given to Colonel John Munro of Obsdale, was so reduced in numbers that only two companies were now left. These were, at this juncture, handed over to Colonel Robert Munro, and attached to Lord Reay's Highlanders.

Colonel Robert Munro was naturally desirous of having his famous regiment again made up to its full strength, and shortly after he left Germany for Scotland to procure new men for that purpose. The result was that bodies of recruits arrived from time to time and that within a year from the date of his departure the ranks of his Highlanders were well filled up; for in 1634 they again mustered twelve companies, numbering from eighteen hundred to two thousand men. But that proved a disastrous year for them; for on the 26th of August the terrible battle of Nordlingen, in which they suffered so severely, was fought.

Their Colonel did not again return to the Continent. His favourite Gustavus, whose praises he was never tired of sounding, was no more; Lord Reay had retired from the service; Colonel Robert's brother John, and his cousins, Colonel Robert Munro of Fowles and Lieutenant-Colonel John Munro of Limlair, had been slain in battle, so that scarcely any of his old friends and military associates were now left. He therefore decided to remain in Scotland, until his services should be required at home, a period for which he had not very many years to wait.

But this period of rest from military duties was not passed unprofitably or at ease. Colonel Munro wrote a book in which he gives a long and detailed account of the wars and battles in which he and his countrymen had been engaged on the Continent, and a great deal of information from personal observation about the officers and regiments with whom he had been so closely associated. To this curious and now rare work published in 1637 we are indebted for most of the details of his own career and the



information here given. The title is long and comprehensive, and for that reason alone deserves to be reproduced. It is as follows :—

## MONRO

## HIS EXPEDITION

With the worthy

Scots Regiment (called Mac Keyes Regiment), levied in  
August, 1626, by Sr. Donald Mackey, Lord Rhees,  
Colonell for his Majesties service of Denmark,  
and reduced after the Battaile of herling  
to one company in September, 1634,  
at Woomes in the Paltz.

Discharged in several Duties and observations of service :  
first under the magnanimous King of Denmark during  
his worries against the Emperor, afterwards  
under the invincible King of Sweden  
during his Majesties life time ; and  
since under the Director General the Rex - Chancellor  
Oxensterne, and his  
Generalls.

Collected and gathered together at spare hours by Col.  
Robert Monro, at first Lievetenant under the said  
Regiment, to the noble and worthy Captaine  
Thomas Mac-Keynee, of Kildon, brother  
to the noble Lord, the Lord Earle of  
Seaforth ; for the use of all worthe  
cavaliers favouring the laud-  
able profession of armes

To which is annexed the Abridgement of Exercise, and  
divers practicall Observations, for the younger  
officer his consideration ; ending with the  
Souldiers Meditations going  
on service.

London :

Printed by William Jones in Red Cross-street,  
1637.

In 1640, two years after the abolition of Episcopacy in Scotland, Charles I., instigated by the Scottish bishops, raised an army for the invasion of Scotland. This force was joined by a number of Irish Catholics. The King was led to believe by Laud and other Episcopal dignitaries that the

Scots were at that time quite unable to raise and equip an army capable of resisting the English and Irish forces with which he resolved upon invading the country. The circumstances in which Parliament refused to vote the necessary supplies to enable Charles to carry out his intentions are well known. Though baulked in that direction the Scots were proclaimed rebels. Huntly and his three sons, along with several other noblemen and gentlemen who favoured Episcopacy, proceeded to England to assist the King against their own country. But the Scots were not to be trampled upon. They promptly set about making the necessary preparations for a determined defence. Letters were addressed to the Scottish Estates by the Covenanters of Aberdeen asking that a company of soldiers should be sent to protect them from the Royalists who now began to harass them, and Colonel Robert Munro, with the rank of General, was despatched to the city in command of a strong garrison in response to that request. He appears to have arrived there in May, 1640, for on the 21st of that month John Spalding says that "there was a meeting of the name of Gordon at Strathbogie, and divers others, counselling about the coming of General Munro with an army." On the 26th of May, Munro and the Earl Marischal were at Dunnotter, and on the 28th the inhabitants of Aberdeen are charged "by tuck of drum to go out in their best armour to meet General Marischal and Major-General Munro, whereupon 120 musketeers and pikemen went out and met them at the Bridge of Dee." Before entering the city, Munro forwarded to the Lord Provost certain articles to be agreed to and signed "for themselves and as taking burden upon them for all the inhabitants, to be presently sealed, subscribed, and delivered to Major-General Munro, as having warrant from the Earl Marischal, in name of the Estates of the kingdom and General Leslie." The articles were eleven in number and to the following effect :—

The first desired the Magistrates to supply Munro with a list of all the inhabitants who did not sign the Covenant. The second ordained



them to give the oath of fidelity, and that they would have no correspondence or intercourse with non-Covenanters. The third bound them to contribute willingly to the entertainment of the army, and not to injure any of the soldiers under pain of death. By the fourth they were debarred, under pain of banishment, from hearing any minister preach who did not subscribe the Covenant. The fifth described how they were to entertain the soldiers. The sixth provided that the Magistrates should deliver up to General Munro, before his entry, the keys of all their ports, magazines, storehouses, tolbooth, gaol, prison, etc., to be retained by him during his stay in the town. "for the good of the kingdom and safety of the town and regiment, against intestine and foreign enemies." By the seventh it was ordered that an inventory should be taken of all the corn in the town, for the support of the army. By the eighth all arms, ammunition, spades, shovels, and mattocks were to be delivered up "for the good of the kingdom and their own safeties." The ninth ordained the bakers and brewers to provide by the 2nd of June 12,000 lbs. of bread and 1000 gallons of ale and beer, for which they were to be paid. By the tenth the town was to provide 1200 pairs of shoes and 3000 ells of harden, tycken or sail canvas, for tents for the soldiers. And the eleventh, among other things, ordained that 50 horses be provided for transporting cannon, ammunition, and other war material.

Spalding, a pronounced Royalist, expresses himself in strong terms against these articles. "The Provost, Bailies, and Council of Aberdeen," he says, "having received these ridiculous, tyrannous, and scornful articles, before Monro's entry to the town, went directly to Council, to consider what was best to be done. Patrick Leslie being Provost, with a number of the heads of the town, strong Covenanters, condescended to grant Monro's desire, and instantly sealed and subscribed these disgraceful articles, and sent them to Monro; others of the loyal subjects were sorry that Aberdeen should be so molested by Covenanters, against the King and his laws, and no burgh within the kingdom so oppressed as Aberdeen, for their love to their sovereign lord; and, as was said by the Covenanters who brought Monro to the town, fearing the name of Gordon and other Royalists."

General Munro, as soon as he received the articles, duly sealed and subscribed, entered the town, and having had the keys delivered to him, "gets obedience to his desire,



whereat many of the honest men of the Royalists grudged heavily." Such expressions of discontent having reached Munro's ears, he called a meeting of the inhabitants in the Tolbooth, and in an address explained the cause of what he was doing. It was much against his will that he came to Aberdeen. The Estates "could get no rest night or day for letters coming from Aberdeen, crying and craving him to be sent with a regiment for their guard and protection, like as the Forbeses and Frasers sought the same for their safety, against the name of Gordon and other Royalists; but Aberdeen promised free quarters and good entertainment, and all things necessary during the space of a month, together with their own personal service of the town on all occasions."

On the 2nd of June the Rev. John Gregory, minister of Drumnock, was brought before Munro by a party of soldiers for not subscribing the Covenant. He was ordered to close confinement in a house belonging to "Skipper Anderson," and a guard of five musketeers set to watch him day and night. But he was ultimately set at liberty on payment of 1000 marks as a fine for "his outstanding against the Covenant." On the same day General Munro set out for Drum to take the castle, the laird being a keen royalist. He was away, but his lady, protected by a number of "pretty men," was at home. The castle was well supplied with ammunition and provisions necessary for a continued siege. As Munro and his men were approaching the stronghold the "pretty men" fired upon them, killing two soldiers. But being desirous to save the lives of the inmates and the castle itself from destruction, the General refrained from making an attack, and sent a messenger demanding immediate surrender. The brave lady craved a short time for consideration, which was duly granted her. She thereafter asked for an extension of time that she might be able to consult her husband. This was also conceded. Upon second consideration, however, she rendered up the castle on condition that she and her maids should be allowed to remain in it unmolested, and that



her soldiers should be permitted to march out with their "arms, bag and baggage, safe and free." This also was granted. General Munro then placed a garrison of forty men in the stronghold, with instructions to guard it and live on the provisions already collected there; and when those were exhausted to live upon the laird's rents, so long as they remained in the castle. The lady was at the same time ordered to send the laird to Munro's camp wherever situated. After thus settling the matter Munro returned to Aberdeen on the 5th of June, where he attended divine service, "and gave thanks to God for the intaking of this strong house with so little skaith." The garrison remained in the castle of Drum until the 5th of September, "upon the laird's great charges and expenses." In accordance with his lady's promise, her husband repaired on the 9th of June to Colonel Munro's camp at Aberdeen. The Colonel received him well, and they "drank kindly and friendly together."

On the 10th of June the General and the Earl Marischal held a council of war in the Tolbooth, when a number of Aberdeenshire lairds and others were brought before them and examined for their "outstanding and being contrary minded to the good cause." These gentlemen were all ordered to Edinburgh for trial, where, after examination, some of them were set at liberty without any conditions and the rest fined.

On the 13th Munro received from the town of Aberdeen "5000 pounds for shoes, and 3000 ells of harden to be his soldiers' shirts." On receiving these he placed a garrison of 700 men in the place, and set out for Edinburgh, taking with him as prisoners the lairds of Drum, Haddo, Federat, Hilton, and a minister named John Ross, whom he handed over to the "Tables," by whom they were cast into the Tolbooth, but were afterwards liberated on payment of certain fines.

General Munro is back again on the 16th, when he "drew out both Aberdeens to muster in the Links; few came out of the town, because many were fled, whereat he was angry, and shortly commanded to go search the

burgh and bring with them old and young ; but few were found, and such as came to the Links were deeply sworn upon what arms they had. He looked also to our Old-town men who were in the Links, about 100 men. for the most part without musket, sword, or pike : he proudly demands, if they had no arms ; they answered not, because the laird of Craigievar had plundered their haill arms frae them before. Then says Munro, 'a mad bull may go through you all,' and so left them, and ilk man returned home without more ado."

Munro's regiment at this time only numbered about 700 men, and to increase it to 1000, he took by force "out of their naked beds some Aberdeen men and craft boys" to the number of sixteen, and the country supplied him with the remainder. He erected a timber mare between the crosses, whereon "runagate knaves and runaway soldiers should ride ; uncouth to see such discipline in Aberdeen, and painful for the trespasser to suffer." On the 19th of June, he was again on the Links drilling his soldiers "and thereafter daily, and there was coming and going to him continually country barons and gentlemen." On Saturday, the 26th six drummers were sent through the town commanding the inhabitants to bring all their armour to the Earl Marischal. This order having been complied with, Munro caused an inventory of the men's arms to be taken, and then dismissed them.

On the 5th of July, he having left Colonel Alexander, Master of Forbes, with a company of soldiers in Aberdeen, departed in the direction of Strathbogie with about 800 men and arrived that evening at Kintore, where he was joined by the Earl Marischal. Next day he marched to Harthill, and "pitifully spoilzied" the laird's lands. The following day he arrived at Garntillie, and at Strathbogie on the day after, "and by the way as they came, they took horse, colt, sheep and kine, driving them all the way before them, slew and eat at their pleasure." Here, according to Spalding, General Robert Munro's men committed many depredations—



"They break up girnels wherever they came, to furnish themselves bread ; thus coming after this manner to Strathbogie, the first thing they entered to do was hewing down the pleasant planting about Strathbogie, to be huts for the soldiers to sleep in on the night, whereby the haill camp was well provided in huts. The Marquis of Huntly being absent in England, Marischal sends to his good-dame's sister, the Marchioness of Huntly, to render the keys of Strathbogie, herself dwelling in the Bog, whilk she willingly obeyed ; then they fell to meddle with the meal girnels, whereof there was store within that place, took in the office-houses, began shortly to bake, brew, and make really good cheer, and when they wanted took in beef, mutton, hen, capon, and such like, out of Glenfiddich and Auchindoun, where the country people had transported their bestial and store of purpose out of the way from the bounds of Strathbogie. So they wanted not good entertainment for a little pains. In the meantime a notable lymmer seeing the world go so, brake loose, called also John Dugar, (? Dubh Gearr) an Highland rogue, and fell to in his sort of plundering likewise ; he stole, reft, and spoilzied out of the Sheriffdom of Murray a great number of country people's horse, nolt, kine, and sheep, and brought them without rescue to the fields of Auchindoun ; where he was feeding peaceably. Munro hearing of this, sends out rickmaster Forbes with good horsemen and 24 musketeers, to bring back their goods out of Auchindoun frae this robber thereof, but John Dugar stoutly bade them, and defended his prey manfully. Munro then commanded them to charge them on horseback, whilk also they bade, till they shot all their guns, syne fled all away. Forbes followed no more, but returned back, whereat Munro was angry, seeing he did not follow and take those limmars. He answered it was not riding ground. The laird of Auchindoun being within the place with about 400 of his friends and others, who fled to the same as a strong hold for refuge, seeing this pell mell betwixt John Dugar and their soldiers, issued out of the place with about 16 horse, and set upon rickmaster Forbes betwixt whom was some bickering without great skaith. Munro with more number of men comes forward to this guise, and Auchindoun was forced to flee back to the place with no skaith. Munro pursued not the horse, finding it difficult to conqress, but shortly fell to plundering, and out of their bounds took Dugar's goods and others, above 2500 horse, nolt, and kine, with a great number of sheep, and brought them with him to Strathbogie, and were sold by the soldiers to the owners back again for a mark the sheep and a dollar the nolt, but still kept the horse unsold. Shortly thereafter the place of Auchindoun was willingly rendered, the men within left the same desolate, and the keys were delivered to Munro. Forbes took for his part of the spoilzie about 60 head of nolt, and sent them to be fed on the bounds of Dyce, his good brother's lands.



Munro hearing of this compelled him to bring back the same nolt frae Dyce to Strathbogie, and to sell them to the owners with the rest, and thereafter worthily cashiered him for his feeble services, in not following Dugar more closely than he did." \*

In consequence of the Marquis of Huntly's absence in England, and the Gordons having no Captain to lead them, the Marchioness, with her three sons, surrendered to Munro, and sent him fifty golden angels to buy a horse, "because she had not a saddle horse worth to send him, as he desired her to do." He next resolved to take the Castle of Spynie. Taking along with him 300 musketeers, some pieces of ordnance, and other necessities for a siege, he set out for that place. On the way several barons and country gentlemen joined him. The Bishop of Moray at the time was John Guthrie. He had fortified the castle, but on the approach of General Munro, he came forth to meet him, and after some conversation agreed to surrender, and on Thursday, the 16th July, delivered up the keys. The place was well supplied with provisions and ammunition. General Munro and some of his soldiers having entered, they were hospitably entertained. "Thereafter Munro meddles with the haill arms within the place, plundered the Bishop's riding-horse, saddle and bridle, but did no more injury, nor plundered any other thing within or without the house." He drove every one from the castle except the Bishop, his wife, children, and one or two servants, who were allowed to remain under the guard of a captain, a lieutenant, and twenty-four musketeers, till further orders were received from the "Tables." The garrison was to live on the rents of the bishopric. The bishop, it is said, entertained the officers most handsomely at his own table, and the soldiers were maintained according to the directions above stated.

Munro having thus so easily got possession of the Castle of Spynie, returned to Strathbogie, "beginning where he had left, to plunder horse and armour, and to fine every gentleman, yeoman, herd, herdsman that had any money,

\*Spalding's Troubles, vol. i. pp. 234-5.



without respect, whilk obediently without any show of resistance was done. Thus he spoilzied and plundered all, and kept the monies fast, not paying his soldiers as became him, they living upon meat and drink without wages, whilk bred a murmuring amongst them; but Monro quickly pacified them by killing the principal murmurers, and one seditious person with his own hand, whereat the rest became afraid." So says John Spalding.

On the 27th of July all the soldiers in Aberdeen, belonging to Munro's regiment, were sent to Strathbogie to make room for Colonel Alexander Forbes' men, as the town had not sufficient accommodation for both.

Munro had now been nearly a year with his regiment in Strathbogie, and on the 10th of August he prepared to raise his camp, returning the key to the Marchioness of Huntly without having done any injury to the castle. His men set fire to their huts, emptied their girnels of all unused meal, carried with them some men, money, horses, and arms, killed the animals they did not use for food, and left nothing behind them worth carrying away. They left the district "almost manless, moneyless, horseless, and armless, so pitifully was the same borne down and subdued."

"The people," adds Spalding, "swore and subscribed the covenant most obediently, and now Munro leaves them thus pitifully oppressed, and forward marches he to Forglen, one of the laird of Banff's houses, and to Muiresk, his good-son's house (themselves being both fled into England), plaguing and plundering the country people belonging to them most cruelly, and without any compassion. Syne comes directly to the burgh of Banff, and encamps upon a piece of plain ground called the Downhaugh. The soldiers fell quickly too to cutting and hewing down the pleasant planting and fruitful young trees bravely growing within the laird of Banff's orchards and gardens (pitiful to see!) and make up huts to themselves to lie all night, and defend them frae storms of rain; they violently brake up the gates of his stately house of Banff, and went through the haill houses, rooms, and chambers belonging thereto, broke up the victual girnels (whereof there were store) for their food, and spoilzied his ground and his haill friends of their haill goods and gear and cattle, that by any means they could get, by and attour (over and above) whereof the Earl of Findlater, his unnatural friend, by command of the committee,



meddled with and by force took up his hail rents and living out of the tenants' hands for maintenance of the good cause."

On the 18th of August General Munro moved from Banff, and left his regiment in Morayshire, while he, with one or two servants, visited Sutherland and Caithness, for the purpose of raising men for General Leslie's army at Dun. Many barons and country gentlemen met him, and accompanied him on his march. He soon returned to his camp, and "by the way broke up the iron gate of Inchdrewer (a place where Banff used most commonly to dwell in, and keep), and forcibly took it off, syne sold it for five marks to a countryman, whilk an hundred pounds had not put it up. They brake up doors and windows, entered the house, and defaced all, and left nothing within it whilk they might carry with them, without authority or law." He remained at Banff until Friday, the 4th of September, when he raised his camp, and set out for Turiff. He then sent Bishop Guthrie of Moray with his two sons, under ward, to Aberdeen, there to await his arrival. His regiment at this time numbered about 1000 men, having been augmented by recruits sent him by the Earl of Seaforth, and other gentlemen in Ross, Moray, and Sutherland. From Turiff he marched to Inverurie and Kintore, thence to Aberdeen, and gave instructions for quartering his men in the town. The inhabitants keenly resented this, because all their available room was already taken up by the Master of Forbes' men. Munro replied that he had sent word beforehand to provide for him, and therefore he would insist upon quarters being found for his soldiers.

On Wednesday, the 9th of September, he ordered the town to furnish his soldiers with clothing, shirts, and shoes, which was accordingly done. He further asked to be provided with 10,000 merks to pay for transporting his men to the south of Scotland, which sum would be paid back by Commissary Farquhar out of the tithes of the Sheriffdom of Aberdeen. He had also to be furnished with carriage horses for conveying his cannon and baggage to Stonehaven. He himself crossed to Old Aberdeen and



took forcible possession of all the horses there, among them being some belonging to country people who had come into the town with creels of peats. Having got all he required he placed in the town a garrison of the Master of Forbes' men, and started on his march southward. On arrival at Stonehaven, he returned all the carriage horses, and caused the people of the Mearns to furnish him with others to carry him on to Dundee, where he ordered the inhabitants to supply him with 10,000 merks to pay his expenses to Edinburgh. By forced marches he arrived in the capital, having brought the Bishop of Moray along with him. He presented him to the Estates, by whom he was ordered to be imprisoned in the Tolbooth. He was, however, shortly after set at liberty. Guthrie was one of the thirteen Bishops, including two Archbishops, who had been deposed by the Assembly of 1638, seven of whom were at the time excommunicated.

General Munro was called south from Aberdeen because on the death of the Earl of Haddington he had been appointed to the command of the army which lay upon the borders. After his arrival he engaged in several skirmishes with the garrison of Berwick, which made repeated attempts to take the fort which he had erected close to the town "to danton that garrison," but in vain.

In 1642, 10,000 men were sent from Scotland to Ireland to assist in quelling the rebellion stirred up and carried on in that country by the Catholics against the Protestants. The army was commanded by Generals Leslie and Robert Munro. That the Covenanters reposed great confidence in him is fully testified by the many letters sent him by the General Assembly.

The force sent to Ireland under the command of General Munro consisted of detachments from seven regiments, viz., Glencairn's, Home's, Argyll's, Eglinton's, Sinclair's, Lindsay's, and his own famous corps. He arrived at Carrickfergus on the 15th of April, 1642, and before nightfall of that day he was securely established in the town and castle. The regiments of Lords Conway and Chichester, which

previously formed the garrison, surrendered their quarters, marched to Belfast, and with the British regiments in Ulster placed themselves at once under the command of General Munro, who did not long remain inactive. Leaving a garrison of 800 men in Carrickfergus, he, on the 27th of April, marched with the remainder to Belfast, where he was joined by Conway's and Chichester's regiments. On the following day, at Lisburn, he formed a junction with the forces from County Down, under command of Lords Claneboy and Ards.

He had now at his disposal an effective body of at least 3500 men and eight troops of horse. With the half of this little army he proceeded to attack nearly three thousand rebels in the woods of Kilwarlin; where under command of Magennis, Lord Iveagh, they occupied an important pass on the road to Newry. After a short skirmish the Irish were put to flight; and the British following the example which their opponents had so often set them in previous engagements, gave no quarter, but cruelly and barbarously put to the sword all who had fallen into their hands.

On the 30th of April both divisions of the British army met at this pass; and having defeated another body of the Irish at Loughbrickland, they marched to Newry, which had been in possession of the rebels for more than half a year. The town being imperfectly fortified, was immediately taken by Munro, and, with the exception of a few houses, given up to plunder. The castle held out for two days, but on the 3rd of May it also surrendered. It is said that those who formed the garrison were treated with great severity, many of them being put to death, and some of the inhabitants who fled for refuge to the castle lost their lives in the indiscriminate slaughter which there took place.

Having rested his troops for two days at Newry, Munro left the detachment of Lord Sinclair's regiment which had come from Scotland, with an additional force of 200 men, in command of the town and castle. On Friday, the 6th



of May, he marched to Armagh, hoping to take Sir Phelim O'Neill by surprise. But the latter having been warned of his approach, and being exasperated at the loss of Newry, set fire to the city, not even sparing the cathedral.

From Armagh General Munro returned to Carrickfergus, where he arrived on the 12th of May. On the way he was overtaken by a storm of unusual severity. On his arrival he found awaiting him there a message sent by sea from Derry to acquaint him with the distressed condition of that city, and entreating him to send supplies of arms and ammunition.

The state of Derry as well as of Coleraine and the other British garrisons in the north-west of Ulster was extremely critical at this juncture. No sooner had Sir Phelim ascertained that the Scots had returned to Carrickfergus than, again collecting his scattered followers, he set out from Claremont to occupy his former quarters at Strabane, with the intention of expelling the Protestants from Donegal and Tyrone, and, if possible, obtaining possession of the town of Derry. But he was so vigorously opposed that he was not only compelled to retire, but the Castle of Strabane and several other important places were retaken.

Sir William and Sir Robert Stewart, the officers in command at Strabane, sent urgent applications to Munro for provisions and military stores, but he was unable to send them any. From the General's despatches to General Leslie then at Edinburgh, dated the day after his return from Newry and Armagh, it appears that, far from being in a position to afford aid to others, his own troops already began to feel the deficiency in their own supplies—a state of affairs by which the activity and usefulness of the Scots forces were impaired during the entire period of their stay in Ireland. General Munro was consequently compelled, even at this early period of the campaign, to quarter some of his forces on the country. "Lord Lindsay's men," he says, "I have quartered in Broadisland and Isle Magee, where they have houses and no victual; and if all should be trusted to the Major of Carrickfergus's furnishing a

thousand must live on a hundred men's allowance a day."

Along with these despatches, he forwarded to General Leslie copy of a letter which he received from the Earl of Antrim, dated the 30th of April, from Dunluce Castle. This wary nobleman had no sooner learned that the attack of the rebels on Dublin had failed than he withdrew from the enterprise. On the arrival of the Scots forces at Carrickfergus, he endeavoured to win the favour of General Munro, and to induce him to accept his services in restoring peace to the country. Such was the purport of the letter to General Leslie. The Earl apologised for some acts of hostility which his followers had committed upon the Scots shortly after their arrival, and professed the warmest friendship for Munro, concluding by inviting him to a confidential interview at his Castle of Glenarm. But the vigilant Highlander was not so easily duped. He already possessed abundant evidence of the insincerity of Antrim, and of his enmity to the Protestant cause. At the time that he sent the Earl's letter to Leslie, he stated in his own despatch that Antrim "is joined strong with the rebels, making a pretext of laying down of arms, in the meantime doth what he can to cut our throats." Accordingly, early in June, Munro reassembled his forces, and, having been joined by Sir John Clotworthy and his regiment, he set out to meet the Earl of Antrim. Arriving at Glenarm he found that his Lordship had retired to Dunluce, and meeting with some opposition Munro burnt the town and proceeded northwards. Here he was joined by additional levies from Scotland. Aided by these, which belonged to Argyll's regiment, he invested Dunluce and forced Antrim to give up himself and the castle. Confining his noble prisoner in Carrickfergus, he placed his own Lieutenant-Colonel in charge of Dunluce Castle, and garrisoned other fortified places belonging to Antrim with Argyll's regiment. The rebels, who had until now possessed and ravaged the northern part of the county, having fled before him across the Bann he immediately returned to his headquarters at Carrickfergus with a considerable booty of cattle.



In the meantime those who fled from the county of Antrim, now under command of the after-famed Alexander Macdonald, son of Colla Ciotach, effected a junction with Sir Phelim O'Neill, and they resolved to make a desperate effort to revive their sinking cause in Ulster. Collecting all the levies that could be raised in the neighbouring counties, they marched into Donegal and met the Scots on Thursday, the 16th of June, at Glenmakwin, near Raphoe, where, after the severest conflict which had yet taken place in Ulster, the Irish were totally defeated with a loss of five hundred men killed, but the victorious Scots were prevented from pursuing the enemy from want of supplies.

Shortly after this decisive victory, Munro in conjunction with Lords Conway, Ards, and Claneboy, made a second descent upon the rebels in County Armagh. They took the forts of Dungannon, re-entered Armagh, burned Sir Phelim's house near Caledon, and invested Claremont, the only place of strength possessed by the Irish in that part of the province. But owing to the want of ammunition, and the scarcity of provisions, they were forced to abandon the siege, and returned again to Carrickfergus.

The Irish were about the same time defeated in several skirmishes, with the result that active operations were discontinued until some time after, when Owen Roe O'Neill arrived on the scene, and revived the hope of the rebels. A formal confederacy was established among the Irish Catholics, and at a Synod held at Kilkenny in May, 1643, at which were present three archbishops, six bishops, with proxies from five others, and a large number of the inferior Catholic priests, it was declared that "the war, openly Catholic," was just and lawful; and of course with such a declaration from so authoritative a source it was carried on.

General Munro, a few days after took the field at the head of 1800 foot and two or three troops of horse, and marched from Armagh, to meet O'Neill, into the Barony of Lough Gall. Here a sharp encounter took place; the

Irish were again defeated and obliged to fall back upon Charlemont. General Munro returned to Carrickfergus, unable, as he had been before, to follow up his victory from want of the necessary supplies. On this occasion he addressed a long letter to the English Parliament, in which he gives details of the defeat of the Irish, and with great earnestness pleads that adequate supplies should be furnished to him to enable him to keep the field for a longer period, and to prosecute the war with greater vigour. The letter was published by order of the House of Commons as soon as it reached London, with the following pompous title :—

“A letter of great consequence, sent by the Hon. Robert Lord Munro out of the kingdom of Ireland, to the Hon. the Committee for the Irish affairs in England, concerning the state of the rebellion there. Together with the relation of a great victory he obtained, and of his taking the Earl of Antrim, about whom was found divers papers, which discovered a dangerous plot against the Protestants in all his Majesty's dominions : their plot being set down by consent of the Queen's Majesty for the ruin of religion and overthrow of his Majesty's three kingdoms. London, 8th July, 1643.”

The letter itself is in the following terms :—

“To the Right Honourable my very noble friends, these on the Irish Committee of the Parliament of England, present these with due respects.

“Right Honourable,

“Expect nothing from your Honours' real and faithful servant in this adverse time but what brings comfort. In my last expedition against the rebels, occasioned by sudden intelligence, I went forth with 2000 foot and 300 horse, being provided for ten days at no greater allowance than seven ounces of meal a day for a soldier, our scarcity being so great, that for want of victuals and shoes we were unable to do the service we wish or your honours expect from us. Nevertheless our fortune was such, that with this small party without cannon, for want of carriage horses, we beat Ewen O'Neale, Sir Phelim O'Neale, and Owen MacCast, the General, his son, being all joined together with these forces, and forced them to return upon Charlemont, after quitting the General's house to be spoiled and burnt by us, with the whole houses in Lochgale, being the best plantation in Ulster and straitest for defence of the rebels. At the same time Colonel Hume, with a party of 500 men, was buried in Celagueriny, the Castle of Newcastle.

“The receipt of all the intelligence comes from England to the



rebels in Ulster, where it was very good fortune, in time of treaty there, to trust a barque come from the Isle of Man with that treacherous Paptist the Earl of Antrim; whose brother Alexander was sent before to the Queen's Majesty from York, to make way for the Earl in negotiating betwixt her Majesty's army in the north of England, and the Papists on the borders and north parts thereof, and with the rebels in Ireland; their plot being set down by the Queen's Majesty's consent for the ruin of religion and overthrow of his Majesty's loyal subjects in all the three dominions, as evidently doth appear by letters, characters, passes, and papers found with the Earl, diverted by men to the Counsel of Scotland and the General.

"It becometh me as the servant of the public, entrusted with your commission under the Great Seal of England, to inform truly your Honours of the great prejudice the cause in hand suffers by your Honours' neglect of this army, being unable to do service as might be expected from them. If they received half of the allowance your soldiers received at Dublin, and had allowance for some horses for carriage, in my opinion, in six weeks' time, we would settle garrisons in Ulster, and thereafter oversway your enemies elsewhere, in any part within his Majesty's dominions where your enemies prevail most. Therefore my weak opinion is this army be not neglected, wherein consists so much of your peace and safety, having no friends you can repose in more than us, who is desirous to see religion flourish, rebels subjected to obedience, and his Majesty's throne established in despite of Papists of wicked counsel, misleading his Majesty to the ruin of his dominions, who could be the happiest Prince in the world, if the Lord could make his heart to hearken to the counsel of those which shed their blood for his honour.

"The Earl of Antrim shall, God willing, be kept close in the Castle of Carrickfergus till I be acquainted from your Honours concerning him; and the traitor who conveyed him last away is to be executed, since we can extort no discovery from him that is contained in the papers sent to Scotland. So recommending your Honours, and your weighty affairs, to the direction and protection of the Almighty, desirous to hear from you, I remain your most humble, truly affectionate, and real servant,

"ROBERT MUNRO, General-Major.

"Carrickfergus,

"The 23rd of May, 1643."

The Scottish army being thus compelled to suspend operations against O'Neill, their allies—the English forces in Down and Antrim—next took the field in June, and at Clunes inflicted a severe defeat upon O'Neill. Through

want of supplies Sir Robert Stewart, who commanded, was unable to improve his victory as he might otherwise have done. He secured the greater part of Monaghan and Tyrone, took the Castle of Derg, with a number of prisoners, and a considerable herd of cattle, which he conducted safely to Derry.

At this juncture a copy of the Covenant and letters recommending it to the commanders of the English and Scottish forces were sent to Ireland. The Lords Justices, who now, by the intrigues of Ormond, were in the interest of Charles, had resolved to use every possible precaution to prevent the introduction of that bond into Ireland. They wrote to General Munro, charging him on no account to permit it to be tendered to the officers or soldiers under his command. At the same time, Ormond, as General-in-Chief of the forces in Ireland, sent a similar order to the English Colonels who were more directly subjected to his authority. On the 18th of December, the Lords Justices issued a Proclamation, as Charles had done in England, denouncing the Covenant as a seditious and treasonable league, and strictly forbidding all persons to sign or take it.

These injunctions were disregarded by Munro, who was under the control, not of the Irish Government but of the joint-committees of the Scottish and English Parliaments. The Scottish forces firmly withstood every attempt to induce them to declare against the Covenant, and it required much tact and negotiation to persuade them to remain in Ulster. Neither pay nor provision had yet been forwarded to them, notwithstanding the urgent entreaties which the General had so frequently addressed to the English Parliament and to the Estates in Scotland. The latter had, indeed, in conjunction with the English Commissioners, in November promised to discharge all their arrears of pay, and to send ten thousand suits of clothes, including shoes; ten thousand bolls of meal, together with proportionate supplies of arms and ammunition. But in the meantime the Scots were in the greatest distress, and through extreme want General Munro was, in the end of the year, compelled



to withdraw the garrison from Newry, Mountjoy, Dungannon, and the several forts which they held on the river Bann. In consequence of the departure from Scotland of the army with which the Estates had agreed to assist the English Parliament an additional force was required for the defence of the country. Orders were therefore hastily issued in January, 1644, directing General Munro to return home with his regiment. These orders he prepared to obey. The Presbyterians in Ulster got alarmed at the proposed removal of the Scots, dreading that if left unprotected they would be most cruelly treated. To such an extent did this consternation prevail that the people, especially in the county of Down, resolved neither to till nor sow their lands, but at once to abandon the country, if the Scottish forces were withdrawn. Ultimately it was arranged by the Estates of Scotland that the greater part of the force should remain in Ireland. Three regiments, viz., Sinclair's, Loudon's, and Campbell's, had already embarked and no entreaty could persuade them to disembark. General Munro, then on the eve of marriage with the widow of the second Lord Montgomery of Ards, readily complied with the wishes of the Estates. The remaining regiments, though still in great indigence, and equally impatient with the others to return home, were induced to maintain their ground and to resume their former quarters. The long expected supplies soon arrived. In the end of March a vessel, with £10,000 in money, and a large quantity of meal and clothing, arrived at Carrickfergus; and Ayrshire sent over a free gift of 3000 bolls of meal as "the first, though small testimony of their affection, care, and diligence" to General Munro for his army.

A short time previously, on the 16th of October, 1643, the English Parliament had requested the Scottish Commissioners to arrange that the Covenant "be taken by all the officers, soldiers, and protestant of their nation in Ireland." It was taken by General Munro and his officers in Carrickfergus church on the 4th of April, 1644, and two days later by his soldiers.

The English Parliament, as already stated, had cheerfully concurred with the Scottish Estates in forwarding the Covenant to Ulster. To ensure its general reception in opposition to the Royalist authorities in Dublin, they had resolved, in the latter end of December, 1643, to place the English and Scottish forces under one commander. General Leslie, now Earl of Leven, was nominated by both houses to that office; and on the 10th of April following he was requested to appoint a Commander-in-Chief under him. He immediately forwarded a Commission to Major-General Munro, empowering him to take the command of the English regiments in Ulster, hitherto under the immediate direction and control of Ormond, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. This transfer of the command from Ormond to Munro did not prove altogether agreeable to several of the colonels of the regiments, especially to those who had steadily supported the party of Charles in opposition to the Parliament, such as Colonel Chichester, who, it is curious to find, had at this time sent to Owen Roe O'Neill at Charlemont for a supply of ammunition, which was readily given, to enable him to oppose General Munro and the Scots.

A meeting of the English colonels was arranged for immediately they heard of the new appointment, to consider what answer should be returned when they should be called upon to submit to General Munro. Accordingly the Lords Blaney and Montgomery of Ards, Sir James Montgomery, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir Theophilus Jones, Colonels Chichester and Hill, with Majors Rawdon and Gore, met at Belfast.

Munro having been informed of their meeting and its object, and having for some time previously resolved to resume possession of Belfast, deemed this the most fitting opportunity for effecting that object and at the same time break up the confederacy which was being formed against him.

The English colonels had met in the evening, adjourned their consultation to the next morning, and had retired



to their lodgings, when a soldier of Colonel Chichester's regiment came from Carrickfergus and brought the intelligence that General Munro had given orders for the garrison of that town, Home's and the other regiments, to get ready to march at two o'clock the next morning in the direction of Belfast. The guards hereupon were strengthened, and all the officers, including field-officers, were ordered on duty. This done, scouts were sent out to reconnoitre. These having met General Munro, were ordered by him to return and to say that no forces were to be seen in all the country round. This message they duly conveyed; the guards were in consequence discharged except the ordinary watch, and the officers, who had been all night on duty, retired to rest. About an hour later Munro was observed within half a mile of the city, advancing with great speed towards one of the gates, which before the drums could beat and the garrison be collected to oppose him was opened to him by a sergeant of Captain Macadam, so that he was able to enter Belfast without any opposition; and he at once directed his men to possess themselves of the bulwarks, cannon and guards. By Colonel Chichester's advice, the other colonels repaired to the General and asked him what he meant by surprising the city as he had done. Munro replied that as he, Colonel Chichester, had published a Proclamation against the Covenant, by which such as had taken it conceived themselves to be declared traitors; as he discountenanced the officers and the townsmen who had taken it; and as he formerly refused to suffer more of the Scots to garrison them; the General did not think himself safe in the town without having a garrison in it of his own men. He then ordered Colonel Chichester's men to leave the place, except such as that officer would require to guard his house.

An exaggerated account of the taking of Belfast in this wise, as if it were an act of hostility on the part of the Scots against the English, was transmitted to the English Parliament, who forwarded the complaint made to the Committee of the Scottish Estates demanding an explana-

tion of the conduct of their commander. This request was at once forwarded to General Munro, who drew up an account of his proceedings, and of the reasons that induced him to act as he had done. His statement is preserved among the Wodrow MSS. in the Advocates' Library, vol. lxx. fol. No. 103. It is confirmed by the "Deposition of John Macadam, captain in Colonel Arthur Chichester's regiment, stationed at Stramillis (Strand Mills) within a mile of Belfast," and is in the following terms:—

"According to the direction of the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland, we do return this answer following to the desire of the Honourable Houses of Parliament concerning the surrender of Belfast.

"That Colonel Arthur Chichester contrary to the declaration of both Houses, 1 Nov. 1643, did agree to the Cessation made with the Irish.

"That upon his agreement to the Cessation, £3000 sterling was promised to him out of the Cessation money, whereof he received £600 sterling.

"That he kept constant correspondence with the Lord Ormond by letters and otherwise after the Cessation.

"That he conveyed Adjutant Stewart and Colonel Seaton, then come from the king's army in England, from Belfast to Dublin, there to negotiate with the rebels.

"That upon orders from the Lord Ormond, he caused proclaim all those that joined in the Covenant, traitors and rebels, and administered an oath to his regiment and the inhabitants for opposing the Covenant, or refused to take the oath against it.

"That from the time of the first landing of the Scottish army in Ireland there was always a part of the Scottish forces quartered in Belfast until the 17th of March, 1644, that Colonel Campbell's regiment went into Scotland; and the said town was only a place for quarters and not fortified till after the removal of the Scottish forces, when Colonel Chichester brought his regiment and troop, which were quartered in the country, into the house, and by order from the Earl of Ormond, fortified the same, planted cannon on the works, and to begin to cut off the highway that enters to Carrickfergus port. Whereupon General-Major Munro being advertised upon the 12th of May, 1644, that the Lord Ormond and Council at Dublin had resolved to convey in fifteen hundred men into Belfast for the further strengthening of that garrison, did upon the 14th of May in the morning surprise the forces under the command of Colonel Chichester and possessed himself of the town of Belfast before they could



be in readiness to make opposition. Whereupon the said Colonel went to Dublin and his forces to the rebels; and the Lord Ormond and Council then, finding themselves disappointed in their designs, wrote a letter to General-Major Munro within three days after the town was taken, requiring him to restore to Colonel Arthur Chichester the said town of Belfast with all the ordnance, arms, ammunition, etc., as may appear by the original letter herewith presented.

"Now forasmuch as the said Colonel Chichester and his regiment had agreed to the Cessation and joined with the rebels in their counsels and action, and so continued in avowed opposition and open rebellion against the Parliament of England for the space of six months after the declaration of the honourable houses, the Commander-in-Chief of the Scottish army was obliged by his commission and instructions to endeavour the reducing of that garrison, and having recovered the same out of the hands of the rebels, the said town or garrison of Belfast ought to be at the disposing of the commanders thereof during their abode for that service in those parts where such towns and places are, according to the tenth article of the treaty between the kingdoms, of the 6th of August, 1642. Especially since it is so necessary for quarter of the Scottish forces there, who otherwise are not able to subsist, no care being taken for their entertainment. And as the said garrison, since it was in the power of the Scottish forces, has always been patent to any having authority from the honourable houses, for magazines and other uses; so shall it still be for the future on all occasions."

The promptitude and decision with which General Munro acted in this affair overawed the English colonels, and without much further consideration induced them to place themselves under his command and co-operate with him in opposing the Irish Roman Catholics. They merely stipulated that they should not be required to take any oath without having first laid their scruples before the English Parliament; and that, in relation to their supplies, they should be put upon the same footing as the Scottish regiments. By this union the Royalists were in a great measure deprived of their influence in Ulster. The Scottish and English regiments, now united under General Munro, again took the field. On the 27th of June, they assembled at Lisburn; and on the 30th they concentrated at Armagh, to the number of 1000 horse and 10,000 foot, with the intention of attacking the Irish on the confines of Ulster, and driving them wholly out of the province



For so extensive an enterprise as this they were ill prepared, being destitute of adequate supplies, and of even the ordinary equipage of a camp. On the 4th of July this ill-provided army left Armagh, and marched through the counties of Monaghan and Cavan. They had some slight skirmishes while on the march, but the Irish, under Owen Roe O'Neill, unable to cope with so formidable a force, did not venture to oppose their progress. But on arriving at Kells, they were compelled to return, because their scanty stock of provisions was nearly exhausted; and on the 15th of July this fruitless expedition terminated, the Scottish and English regiments retiring from Lisburn to their respective quarters in Down and Antrim.

The Confederate Council becoming alarmed at the success of the Protestants, despatched Lord Castlehaven with considerable reinforcements to the assistance of O'Neill. These forces marched into Ulster after Munro had returned to Belfast, and in the latter end of July posted themselves without opposition at Quandragee. Munro speedily drew out his men, and sent intelligence of the approach of the Irish to the English commanders in Tyrone and Donegal. He himself advanced with the Scottish forces and Colonel Hill's troop of horse to Dromone, County Down, where he encamped until he should be joined by the regiments from the remoter part of the province. On the 12th of August one of his officers, Captain Blair, was taken prisoner, with more than a hundred of his infantry, while several of his horse were cut off in a skirmish with Lord Castlehaven's dragoons; but being so soon joined by additional forces, he advanced into Armagh, and compelled the Irish to fall back upon Charlemont. Here both armies, afraid to engage, lay inactive for nearly six weeks. At length, Castlehaven, distressed for want of provisions, suddenly broke up his camp during the night, and by forced marches retired in safety to Clones, thence to Cavan. He was followed by General Munro, who being unable to bring him to an engagement, returned in the beginning of October to



Ulster, and once more placed his troops in winter quarters.

In the meantime King Charles, who favoured the Catholics, privately commissioned the Earl of Glamorgan, a zealous Roman Catholic, to treat with that party without consulting Ormond, and entrusted to him the most ample power to conclude a peace with them on any terms. On the 25th of August, at Kilkenny, the Earl succeeded in concluding a private treaty, engaging on the part of the King not only that the penal laws against Popery should be entirely repealed, but that the Catholic Church should be re-established and endowed throughout the greater part of Ireland. This treaty being strictly private, it was necessary, in order to avoid any suspicion being raised, that public negotiations should be ostensibly opened with Ormond. The Confederate Commissioners pressed him to declare all the Scots and English under General Munro in Ulster rebels; they also urged him to join them in prosecuting the war against their opponents. This he refused, as he, being ignorant of Glamorgan's treaty, thought the King would never grant the extravagant demands of the Irish Commissioners in favour of the Roman Catholics. He was nevertheless desirous of reviving a Royalist party in Ulster, and several circumstances conspired to favour his design.

In spite of the junction of the Scottish and English regiments under General Munro in compliance with the order of Parliament, and notwithstanding the promises which were then made that their pay should be punctually transmitted, considerable arrears had been allowed to accumulate, so that during the winter the whole army was in great distress. In January, 1645, the Scottish forces despatched Colonel Sir George Munro of Newmore, General Munro's nephew, to Edinburgh, to lay "their great wants and necessities of meal and provisions" before the Scottish Parliament, and to solicit "a speedy supply, otherwise they would be forced to abandon that country." The English regiments sent a similar remonstrance to the English Parliament; and Ormond was not without hopes of

speedily prevailing upon them to renounce their dependence on the English Parliament, through whose neglect they had suffered so much. He would probably have succeeded in this had not the Parliament, alarmed at the first symptom of disaffection, ordered adequate supplies of money and clothing to be sent to meet the pressing wants of the various regiments in Ireland.

Munro applied to the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh on the 22nd of January, 1645, "to send a suitable minister to officiate to his regiment at Carrickfergus." To meet the application the following provision was made :—

"The Assembly desire Messrs David Dickson, Andrew Cant, Robert Blair, and John Livingstone, to consider of an able, well qualified young man, fit to be minister to General-Major Munro and his regiment, which, being now the headquarters, and lying in an eminent place—Carrickfergus—the key of these northern parts in Ireland, doth, for these and many other reasons, require an able man."

The Assembly also wrote a letter to the General himself, expressing their sympathy with him and his army in their privations, and assuring him that they had warmly recommended his case to the Scottish Parliament then sitting, and that they duly appreciated his services on behalf of the church. They said that

"It was most refreshing to us, when we heard, as from those who were sent from your Presbytery, so from some of our Commissioners who were sent from us for to labour for a season in the Lord's work there, of your forwardness and zeal in advancing that work, and resolute assistance ye gave unto the Presbytery. We pray the Lord to bless you, and entreat you to go on without fainting, as you would have the Lord to countenance you in your employment, and others to be mindful of you."

On the 13th of November, 1645, the English Parliament resolved that on or before the 11th of January, 1646, the garrison of Belfast should be surrendered by the Scottish forces to their Commissioners in Ulster, and letters to that effect were despatched to the Scottish Parliament. General Munro, on the 26th of December, wrote to the latter informing them of this unexpected demand, and



requesting directions how to proceed, at the same time expressing his decided opinion, "if that they condescendit to the Englische to pairt with the toune of Belfast, that they might lykewayes pairt with all their interest in Ireland." This letter was received and read to the Scottish Parliament on the 15th of January, and referred to the "Committee of Despatches," who replied to General Munro, but their reply unfortunately has not been preserved. No formal surrender, however, of the town took place; and soon afterwards a circumstance occurred which caused a change in the policy of the English Parliament, and which rendered it inexpedient for them at this crisis to repeat the ungracious demand, or to come to an open rupture with the Scots. That circumstance was the unexpected arrival of King Charles in the headquarters of the Scottish forces at Newark, in consequence of which hostilities were for a time suspended in Ireland.

The English Commissioners temporarily relinquished the design of obtaining exclusive possession of Belfast, and resided there garrisoned by the Scots, with whom they cordially co-operated against the Irish, now united under Ormond on behalf of the king. In March a treaty of peace had, in spite of the violent opposition of the Papal nuncio, been concluded by that nobleman with the supreme council of the confederates of Kilkenny. This peace, however, instead of allaying, rather increased the commotions in Ireland. It raised up a third—a more extreme Catholic—party, headed by the nuncio, in opposition to the more moderate or confederate Romanists who had joined Ormond. The former, destitute of military strength, paid court to Owen Roe O'Neill and the Ulster Irish, and they succeeded in persuading that experienced general to join their standard, and declare against peace. One of the first effects of this coalition was the reinforcement of O'Neill's army and his descent upon Ulster with nearly 5000 foot and 500 horse.

In the meantime, General Munro and the English Commissioners had resolved to take the field. Having

collected about 4000 foot, with eleven troops of horse and six field-pieces, and having despatched a messenger to Colonel George Munro of Newmore, then at Coleraine, with directions to meet them on their march, they, on the 2nd of June, proceeded towards Armagh. On the 4th, General Munro despatched Lieutenant David Munro, son of George Munro, Chancellor of Ross, to proceed by way of Benburb to Newmore, who was advancing by Dungannon with above 200 infantry and three troops of horse, and to direct him to rendezvous at Glaslough on the following day. This small party unexpectedly encountered the Irish van near Armagh, and by means of a prisoner whom they took, General Munro discovered that the enemy to the number of 5000 men, with twelve troops of horse, was on the march from Glaslough with the view of taking up a position at Benburb and Charlemont. He accordingly recalled the party under Lieutenant Munro, and marched that night to Hamilton's Bawn. Early in the morning of Friday, the 5th of June, he advanced towards Armagh, purposely in full sight of O'Neill's camp, to induce him from detaching any part of his force to intercept Colonel Munro of Newmore. He did not, however, succeed in this manœuvre; a party was sent to attack the advancing Colonel, but he drove them back.

General Munro, finding that the enemy was not only in possession of the pass and bridge at Benburb, but was also strongly entrenched there, crossed the river Blackwater, further up at Kinnard or Caledon, without being molested. Both parties, being now on the same side of the river, prepared for battle. O'Neill, observing the approach of the Scots, despatched Colonel Richard O'Farrel to occupy a pass on their march; but Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, supported by the artillery, soon compelled O'Farrel to retire, and cleared the way for the advance of the cavalry, which in the absence of Colonel George Munro was commanded by Lord Montgomery of the Ards. The detachment from O'Neill's army, which had been repulsed by Colonel George Munro, now rejoined the main body of the Irish,



but the Colonel was unable to effect a junction with the Scots. The latter were not only placed at a disadvantage by the non-arrival of this expected reinforcement, but were also jaded and fatigued, having been on the march for twelve hours, and consequently too exhausted to be successful in battle. About six o'clock in the afternoon both armies engaged; and soon after, O'Neill finding he had the advantage in numbers as well as in position, ordered his troops to advance. A sanguinary battle ensued in which the English and Scottish regiments were completely defeated. Lord Montgomery, with about 21 officers and 150 soldiers, was taken prisoner. There were found, according to the Irish account, 3243 slain on the field, and others were killed next day in the pursuit. O'Neill had only about 70 killed and 200 wounded. He captured all the Scots' artillery and most of their arms, with thirty-two colours and their tents and baggage. General Munro fled to Lioneary, and caused a general consternation by ordering the country to rise and compelling every household to furnish two musketeers.

Such was the result of the battle of Benburb, as given in O'Neill's journal. But though the victory was decisive the loss of the Scots is considerably exaggerated by the Irish General. General Munro's version of the concluding part of the engagement and of the cause of the defeat, taken from his letter to the English Parliament, dated at Carrickfergus on the 11th of June, six days after the battle, is as follows:—

"About sunset I perceived the enemy making ready for a general assault, first with his foot, and his horse coming up behind his foot to second them. I had given orders to a squadron of our horse to break through them before they should advance to our foot; that squadron of horse, consisting for the most part of Irish riders, although under English command, did not charge, but retreated disorderly through our foot, making the enemy's horse for to follow them, at least our squadron. Notwithstanding thereof, our foot stood to it, and received the enemy's battalions, body to body, with push of pike, till at last our second squadron of horse charged the enemy's horse and fell pell mell amongst our foot; who being hurried into disorder, had no way of retreat but to wade the Blackwater when it was scarce fordable, and

by that means, and the darkness of the night, many of our foot escaped with the loss of some few officers, six field pieces and some colours. So that by all appearance the Irish under the Lisnegarvey horsemen had a purpose to betray the army by their running away, leaving the foot to be cut down, who were also deserted by the rest of the horse after returning from their first charge : the enemy falling on our baggage, the baggage horses being all gone, they loved the spoil better than to prosecute the victory. So that we lost of the foot, at the nearest conjecture, four or six hundred, and twenty officers were taken prisoners, the laird of Ards being one. We lost also many arms by reason the soldiers had above fifty miles to retire. And notwithstanding of all our losses the enemy as yet (praised be God) hath not attempted to prosecute the victory within our quarters ; and Colonel Munro, with his party, miraculously retreated home from the enemy, who viewed them, without the loss of a man. And now we are making up our forces again, having not lost of our horsemen above thirty, and one cornet who was killed."

In August, 1645, Major-General Robert Munro and a large portion of the army were recalled and sent to oppose the victorious progress of Montrose in the north of Scotland. He did not again return to Ireland until 1647, when in August of that year he is found at Carrickfergus. During his absence in Scotland the command devolved upon his son-in-law, Colonel George Munro of Newmore, whose principles inclined him to join the Royalists, and who afterwards became a decided enemy of the Presbyterian party in Scotland.

Early in 1647 negotiations were begun by the English and Scottish generals with the view of declaring for "the King, Parliament, and Covenant," but they were defeated by the vigilance of Cromwell. The Irish Presbyterian clergy were jealous of the correspondence between the Scottish army and the Parliamentary generals in the south, lest it might lead to the establishment of Independence. The existence of this feeling induced General Munro to issue the following circular :—

"To the ministers of the several parishes within the Scottish armies quarter.

"Reverend Sir,—I, with the officers entrusted from the several regiments, having taken to our consideration the mistakes that has been and may be conceived of our proceedings, by the ministers and



people of this country, thought it expedient to desire you to be confident that all our resolutions shall be such as shall no way tend to the prejudice of religion, covenant, or what else as good Christians we are tied to ; and, therefore, wishes you would be pleased publicly to assure all those of your people who have entertained jealousies or fears of this nature, and the armies good intentions may no further be mistaken after this sort ; and so recommending you to God, I rest your affectionate friend,

“ ROBERT MUNRO.

“ Carrickfergus, 11th August, 1647.”

In 1648, Colonel Monck was appointed commander of the English forces in Ireland. He, in common with some of his officers, conceived a bitter hatred against Munro, and they resolved to attack him in his garrison at Carrickfergus.

On the 11th of September, 1648, they marched upon the garrison, and finding the gates open walked in, surprised him in his bed, and took him prisoner. It was now well-known that General Munro had, with the Scottish Presbyterians, taken up the cause of Charles II. and wished to restore him to the throne. He was, therefore, at once sent to London, under charge of Captain Brough, who was voted £100 for his services. Munro was immediately committed to the Tower, where he was confined for several years. The House of Commons voted Monck £500 “for his extraordinary services”—the capture of Carrickfergus and General Munro.

Monck's biographers maintain that General Munro had formed a scheme for seizing the English commander, and that Monck—whose officers had signified their willingness to serve under the General—had been compelled to act as he did. This is doubtful ; but all will agree that Munro was very ill-requited for his gallant services to his country during a very troubled period of her history.

Major-General Robert Munro married first, Jean, daughter of Walter Maver of Maverstone, Ireland, with issue—

1. Andrew, who entered the army and rose to the rank of Captain. He was killed, unmarried, at the siege of Limerick in 1690.

2. Anne, who married her first cousin, Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, whose descent and career have been already detailed.

He married, secondly, without issue, Lady Jane Alexander, widow of Hugh, first Lord Montgomery, and eldest daughter of Sir William Alexander, first Earl of Stirling, by his wife Janet, heiress of Sir William Erskine, cousin german of the Earl of Mar. Lord Montgomery's son Hugh, by Lady Jane, was, in 1661, created Earl Mount-Alexander, which title he assumed in honour of his mother.

General Robert Munro died in 1675, without any surviving male issue, when the lineal representation of his family, in the female line went, as just pointed out, to the Munros of Newmore.



## THE MONROS OF MILNTOWN.

I. JOHN MONRO, son of Hugh Munro, tenth Baron of Fowlis, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Nicholas, son of Kenneth, fourth Earl of Sutherland, by his wife, Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Reginald de Cheyne, by his wife Mary, Lady of Duffus, was the first of the family of Milntown, from whom several others of distinction are descended, all of whom, like this one, spell their name Monro. The male representative of Milntown is Senior Cadet of the House of Fowlis, and consequently of the whole clan. John, as has been already seen, under John the eleventh Baron, was Tutor of Fowlis, and fought the battle of Clachnaharry in 1454, during his nephew, Baron John's minority. Having been seriously wounded on that occasion—left for dead on the field in fact—and having lost one of his arms, he was ever after known as John "Bachallach," or "Bac-lamhach." John Monro, I. of Milntown, was a very influential man, one of the most important offices held by him being that of Chamberlain for the Earldom of Ross. He is described in an old manuscript as a "bold, forward, daring gentleman, esteemed by his sovereign and loved by his friends," and is elsewhere referred to as having "purchased the ward of the lands of Fowlis in favour of his nephew, the son of his dead brother George Monro."\* He married late in life, with issue, at least two sons—

1. Andrew, his heir and successor.

2. John of Kilmorack, of whom and his descendants in their proper order.

John the Tutor died about 1475, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. ANDREW MOR MONRO, "a bold, austere, and gallant gentleman, esteemed by his friends, and a terror to his

\* Sir Robert Gordon's *Earldom of Sutherland*

enemies." He built the original castle, regarding which Sir Robert Gordon says that when "about the year 1500 the Monros of Milntown began to build the Castle of Milntown, their next neighbours, the Rosses of Balnagowan, endeavoured to stop them from the building of the castle, but John, Earl of Sutherland, went himself in person to defend them against Balnagowan's braggings. Then returning home into Sutherland, he did leave a company of men at Milntown for their defence against the Rosses, until the most of that castle was finished; which kindness the Monros of Milntown do acknowledge unto this day."\* Only the vaults of the old castle now remain, at the back of the modern mansion of New Tarbat, built by the forfeited Earl of Cromarty's son, Lord Macleod, who died in 1789. It was burnt down, according to an entry in the Kalendar of Fearn, accidentally by the nest of a jackdaw built in some part of the castle having taken fire. On "the 12th of May, 1642, the house of Milntown was negligently burnt by ane keai's nest," says this old Register.

Andrew, who died in 1501, married, and had at least one son, by whom he was succeeded—

III. ANDREW BEG MONRO, third of Milntown, generally known as the "Black Baron," on account not of the colour of his hair but of his fierce disposition and sanguinary deeds. In 1512 James IV. granted him "the croft called the markland of Tulloch," now Tullich, for the annual payment of one pound of wax, payable at midsummer within the Chapel of Delny,† the value of which at that time was, according to the Exchequer Books, ten shillings Scots, equal to ten pence sterling. In the same year the King also granted him the "lands of Milntown of Meath, with the mill (and) the office of Chief Mair of the Earldom of Ross, which lands of Milntown, with the mill and Mairdom, had been granted to Andrew and one heir by a letter under the Privy Seal, the grantee paying eight chalders, four bolls of victual, half bear, half meal, of the lesser

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 146.

† *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii., p. 460.



measure of the Earldom, and to augment the rental by eight bolls.\* The Chief Maors or Mormaors were the highest officers in these extensive districts, and it was to them, according to the best authorities, that Shakespeare in *Macbeth* should have made Malcolm address himself when he said, "Henceforth be Earls," and not to the Thanes, who were officers of a lower degree. The Chief Maorship of the Earldom of Ross was a very ancient one, and many of the fees and perquisites attached to it were very peculiar. In 1591 another Andrew Monro—V. of Milntown—who held the office of Maor of Fee, obtained a decree from the Lords of Council and Session, against Andrew Dingwall and the feuars, farmers, and possessors of the Earldom of Ross, for 40s 8d, his ordinary fee of office, and for every sack of corn brought to the shore to be shipped "ane gopin of corn," estimated at a half penny per lippy, and out of every chalder of victual delivered thereat the Maor received two pecks. The collection of these fees naturally caused much irritation and trouble, and the law had to be put in force occasionally to enforce payment of them.

In addition to the lands of Milntown, Andrew acquired by grants and purchases extensive possessions in the county of Ross, such as Delny and Newmore, in the parish of Rosskeen; Contullich and Kildermorie, in the parish of Alness; Dochcarty, in the parish of Dingwall; Allan, in the parish of Fearn; and Culnauld or Culnaha, in the parish of Nigg. On account of these numerous possessions and his ferocious temper and other wickedness, he was known among the natives as "*Anndra Dubh nan seachd Caisteal*"—Black Andrew of the Seven Castles—he having one on each of his seven separate estates.

Several instances of Andrew's cruelty, fierceness, and blood-thirsty deeds are carried down by tradition. The following is given by the late Alexander Ross, Alness, in an account by him of this family which appeared in the *Celtic Magazine*, vol. iii., Nos. 110 to 113. He had the story

\**Register of the Great Seal*, Book xviii., No. 74; *Register of the Privy Seal*, vol. iv., folio 195.

from a "Seannachaidh" who had been dead many years before it appeared in print. "The Rothach Dubh," as the Baron was called, and who at the time resided in his Castle of Contullich, was very exacting in having every honour paid to him by his vassals. The people of Boath had to pass Contullich on their way up and down, and on such occasions when they met him they had to perform the most abject obeisance, not only by taking off their head-gear but by throwing themselves flat on the ground; and woe betide any man or woman who failed in this "courtesy"; a shot from the tyrant's firelock soon brought them to their senses, and very often to the grave. He ruled all his estates and people with the most high-handed and unrestricted despotism, none daring to make him afraid. For some cause or other he conceived an inveterate hatred towards his tenants in a place called Garvary, and resolved to have them removed, dead or alive. There were eight families in all, and having discovered their landlord's resentment and intentions towards them, and fearing a visit from him at any moment they resolved to be on their guard against surprise, in this wise. The eight heads of the families met together at night in one of their houses, the next night in another, and so on, until one unusually boisterous night of rain, sleet and snow, they considered it unnecessary to be so watchful, erroneously believing that the Rothach Dubh would not trouble them on such a stormy night. They were all, as usual, assembled in one house. Black Andrew ordered one of his servants at Contullich to get two wisps of straw and make ready for a midnight ride to Garvary in order to attack and slay the tenants. The servant remonstrated on the madness of venturing out on such a stormy night, and the atrocious character of the object he had in view. Andrew was inexorable, and both set out on their diabolical mission. All the men, as already stated, were convened in one house. The Rothach Dubh, on arriving at the place, made for that house, guided by a light through the window. Going up to this window he listened in order to learn who were inside, and while acting the eavesdropper he



heard one of the men asking another in Gaelic, "to look out and see what the night was doing." He did so but without observing Andrew, and on his return informed his friends that the night was most unusually fierce and boisterous, adding in Gaelic, "Well, I know one thing, and that is, that Black Andrew Monro of Contullich wont attempt to come out on such a night, should he be the Devil himself." But Black Andrew, still at the window, heard these observations, and gnashed his teeth. The unwary watchers, believing what their friend said, were put completely off their guard, and when they all got seated round the fire the Rothach Dubh rushed in upon them with drawn sword and killed them all before they had time to realise the situation and defend themselves. The story is firmly believed and recited by the natives of the heights of the parish of Alness to this day.

It is related of Andrew that on one occasion an old woman who gave evidence against him in the case of a disputed march between himself and Ross of Balnagowan, was by his orders buried alive. He caused a deep pit to be dug and had her placed in it with her head downwards and then covered it over. The spot is still known as "Uaigh na Caillich," or the Old Woman's Grave.

Hugh Miller records a few more traditional stories illustrating the character of this rapacious and reckless despot, but it is feared that his informant's dates and characters must have got somewhat mixed. He says that an old man who died in 1829 told him that when a boy he was sent to the Manse of Resolis to bring back the horse of an elderly gentleman, a retired officer, who had gone to visit the Rev. Hector Macphail, minister of the parish, with the intention of remaining with that clergyman for a few days.

"The officer was a silver-headed, erect old man, who had served as an ensign at the battle of Blenheim [fought in 1704 !], and who, when he had retired on half pay, about forty years after, was still a poor lieutenant. His riding days were well nigh over; and the boy overtook him long ere he had reached the manse, and just as he was joined by William Forsyth, merchant, Cromarty, who had come riding up by a cross-road, and then slackened bridle to keep the officer com-



pany. The old man spoke much of the allied armies under Marlborough. By far the strongest man in them, he said, was a gentleman from Ross-shire—Munro of Newmore. He had seen him raise a piece of ordnance to his breast, which Mackenzie of Fairburn had succeeded in raising to his knee, but which no other man, among more than eighty thousand, could lift from the ground. Newmore was considerably advanced in life at the time. He was a singularly daring, as well as an immensely powerful man, and had signalised himself in early life in the feuds of his native district. Some of his lands bordered on those of Black Andrew Monro, the last baron of Newtarbat, one of the most detestable wretches that ever abused the power of the pit and gallows. But, as at least their nominal politics were the same, and as the baron, though by far the less powerful man, was in, perhaps, a corresponding degree the more powerful proprietor, they had never come to an open rupture. Newmore, on account of his venturing at times to screen some of the baron's vassals from his fury, by occasionally taking part against him in the quarrel of some of the petty landholders, whom the tyrant never missed an opportunity of oppressing, was, by no means, one of his favourites. All the labour of the baron's demesnes was, of course, performed by his vassals as part of their proper service. A late wet harvest came on, and they were employed in cutting down his crops, when their own lay rotting on the ground. It is natural that in such circumstances they should have laboured unwillingly. All their dread of the Baron, who remained among them in the fields, indulging in every caprice of fierce and cruel temper, aggravated by irresponsible power, proved scarcely sufficient to keep them at work; and to inspire them with greater terror, an elderly female, who had been engaged during the night in reaping a little field of her own, and had come somewhat late in the morning, was actually stripped naked by the savage, and sent home again. In the evening he was visited by Munro of Newmore, who came, accompanied by only a single servant, to expostulate with him on an act so atrocious and disgraceful. He was welcomed by a show of hospitality; the Baron heard him patiently, and called for wine; they sat down and drank together. It was only a few weeks before, however, that one of the neighbouring lairds, who had been treated with a similar show of kindness by the Baron, had been stripped half-naked at his table when in a state of intoxication and sent home with his legs tied under his horse's belly. Newmore, therefore, kept warily on his guard; he had left his horse ready saddled at the gate, and drank no more than he could master, which was quite as much, however, as would have overcome most men. One after another of the Baron's retainers began to drop into the room, each on a separate pretence, and as the fifth entered, Newmore, who had seemed as if yielding to the influence of the liquor, affected to fall asleep. The



retainers came clustering round him. Two seized him by the arms, and two more essayed to fasten him to the chair, when up he sprang, dashed his four assailants from him, as if they had been boys of ten summers, and raising the fifth from the floor, hurled him headlong against the Baron, who fell prostrate before the weight and momentum of so unusual a missile. A minute after, Newmore had reached the gate, and, mounting his horse, rode away. The Baron died during the night, a victim to apoplexy, induced, it is said, by the fierce and vindictive passions awakened on this occasion; and a Gaelic proverb, still current in Ross-shire, shows with what feelings his poor vassals must have regarded the event. Even to the present day, a Highlander will remark, when overborne by oppression, that 'the same God still lives who killed Black Andrew Monro of Newtarbat.' "

These events are said to have taken place in Black Andrew's Castle at Delny.

Seeing that the battle of Blenheim was fought on the 13th of August, 1704, and that Black Andrew, III. of Milntown, died before 1522, it is evident that the principal personages in Hugh Miller's story could not possibly have been the men mentioned by him. Indeed, the last of the Monros of Milntown, another Andrew, was killed at the battle of Kilsyth in 1645, fighting bravely at the head of his company, so that even he could have had no knowledge of the Munro of Newmore who is alleged to have fought at Blenheim fifty-nine years after his death. But as a matter of fact, the strong Colonel, John Munro of Newmore, was not at Blenheim at all. He only joined the 42nd Highlanders in 1740, 36 years later, and with that famous corps took a distinguished part in the battle of Fontenoy, fought in 1745. The Black Andrew portion of the story is probably true enough, but his intended victim must have been some other person than Munro of Newmore, for the progenitor of that family was not born until 1602, eighty years after Andrew's death.

A short distance to the north of the site of the old Chapel of Delny, on a hillock, stood the priest's house, and it is still on that account called in Gaelic Cnoc-an-t-Sagairt or Priesthill. As late as the beginning of the eighteenth century the remains of a cross stood on this eminence at the end of the hamlet. Thither all the people belonging to the

Barony or Maoridom of Delny, which comprehended a great part of the county of Ross, resorted once a year to pay homage to their superior. Here, also, the barons held their criminal courts. In ancient times the right of pit and gallows was the genuine mark of a true baron who had jurisdiction in life and limb.

The gallows-hill of Delny is still an object of interest, and human bones have been frequently found in its vicinity. There is a hill within a mile of Delny called "Cnoc-na-Croich," or the Hill of the Gallows, and on the summit of this hill was a circular pool of water, many fathoms deep, called Poll-a-bhathaidh (the pool of drowning.) Here the Barons of Delny drowned and hanged their victims. It is not known when the last execution took place; but a man who died about 1750, in Logie, witnessed the last execution which took place at the Milntown "drowning pool," that of a woman for child-murder.\*

The Chapel of Delny, which was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stood in the old burying-ground between the present farmhouse of Delny and the county road behind it, near the end of last century, when James Munro, the farmer of Delny, demolished the old building, used the stones in the erection of his farm premises, the mortar in improving his land, and ploughed up the burying-ground with the intention of adding it to the contiguous field. The late Rev. John Matheson, parish minister of Kilmuir-Easter, and grandfather of Provost Matheson, Tain, on hearing of this species of vandal sacrilege, visited the spot, and found it all covered with the bones of the dead, which had been turned up with the plough. He represented to Munro the indelicacy of his conduct, persuaded him to collect the relics, and deposit them again in the earth. This the farmer duly performed, and this neglected spot, where, perhaps, was laid—

"Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;  
Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre."—

was afterwards enclosed and laid out with grass.

\* *Old Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. iv. p. 378.



The gallows-hill of the Barony of Milntown is situated on the march between Milntown and Balnagowan, near Logie Free Church Manse ; and the drowning-pool is adjacent to the Manse. Here, in 1864, while excavations were being made in connection with the construction of the Easter Ross Railway, a number of human bones were found, the remains, no doubt, of the poor wretches who died at the hands of Black Andrew Monro. The pit was for the female criminals ; for women sentenced to death were, for the most part, drowned. The gallows were for the male defaulters, who were invariably hanged.

In 1849 a whole cart-load of human bones was dug out of a vault in the ruins of the old Castle of Milntown, which were readily believed by the people in the locality, who knew the bad fame of Black Andrew, to have been the remains of some of his unfortunate victims. The bones were removed and decorously buried in the Churchyard of Kilmuir-Easter.

Andrew married Euphemia, daughter of James Dunbar of Tarbat and Ballone Castle, Easter Ross, son of Sir James Dunbar of Westfield, county of Moray, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. William, I. of Allan, of whom presently.
3. Andrew, I. of Culnauld, or Culnaha, of whom in their order.

He died at Milntown Castle "in great extravagance and confusion," before 1522, and was buried in the east end of the Church of Kilmuir-Easter, near the Allan burying-ground. In 1522 William Mackintosh, XIII. of Mackintosh gave John Malcolmson, his nephew, the occupation of Connage of Petty, "that thereby John might get the marriage of Effie Dunbar, relict of Andrew Monroe of Milntown, thinking thereby to reclaim the said John from his loose and wicked courses."\*

It is said that Andrew, after issuing one of his arbitrary orders that all his female servants should during the harvest

\* *History of the Mackintoshes and Clan Chattan*, p. 184.

operations appear one year in a state of nudity, was coming out of his residence to see that his commands had been given effect to, when he fell down his own stairs and broke his neck, probably the result of "great extravagance and profusion" in the use of his viands immediately before. The field in which his female servants are said to have been at the time at work is still pointed out between the old Castle of Milntown and the shore of Cromarty Firth, directly opposite the modern mansion house of Tarbat.\*

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. GEORGE MONRO, to whom Dingwall of Kildun, by deed dated at Inveran, the 20th of April, 1541, sold his half of the lands of Ferncosky in Braechat, parish of Creich; and on the 22nd of June following James V. granted him a Crown charter of the same lands. In 1542 the same King granted him a Crown charter of a fourth of the lands of Easter Aird, in the Parish of Tarbat, called the Intown of Tarbat, which had been sold to him by his cousin, James Dunbar of Tarbat. In 1543 John Bisset, Chaplain of Newmore, in the College Church of St. Duthus, Tain, with the consent of Queen Mary, the Earl of Arran, and Robert Cairncross, Bishop of Ross, granted to George Monro the kirklands of the Chaplainry, namely, the lands of Newmore, with the alehouse, Inchendown, Badachonacher, Rhicorrach, and Strathrory, "which the tenants used to have for the annual rent of 7 merks Scots, 40s grassum, 30 bolls victual, 4 muttons, 4 dozen poultry, 4 marts, and 12 capons—the grantee paying accordingly, the victual to be half oatmeal, half bear, by Leith measure."† In 1552 Queen Mary granted to him and Janet Fraser, his wife, a Crown charter of the lands of Easter Aird and others in Ross-shire, which had been sold to George in 1542 by James Dunbar, to whom the Queen, at the same time, granted the right of reversion. On the 4th of March, 1544, Mary granted Thomas Dingwall the dues of the half lands of Ferncosky since his redemption of the same from George Monro

\* Sir William Fraser's *Earls of Cromartie*.

† *Register of the Privy Seal*, folio 14-15.



and on the 5th of March she granted him a letter of regress of the same lands, sold by him to George Monro in 1541. In 1559 Sir Robert Melville, Chaplain of Tarlogie, granted to George Monro, his third son, Donald, and his heirs-male, with remainder to his own heirs-male and to the eldest of his heirs-female, the lands of Tarlogie, for the yearly payment to the Chaplain of 29 merks, 4s 6d, with two dozen capons, and 2s 10d, in augmentation of the rental. Queen Mary confirmed this grant in the same year.

He appears first on record, in 1541, as "George Munro of Davochgartie," in the parish of Dingwall. In 1553 he sold part of the estate of Dochcarty to Duncan Bain of Tulloch, to whom Queen Mary in the same year granted a Crown charter of the lands sold, giving a letter of reversion to Monro. In 1555 George sold the fourth part of the lands of Dochcarty to Donald Mac-Ian-Roy, who in 1556 received a Crown charter of the same from Queen Mary. Between 1561 and 1566 he was feuar of Tarlogie.

In 1561 the same Queen appointed him Bailie and Chamberlain of her lands and lordships of Ross and Ardmenach, the appointment to continue during her pleasure; and in 1567 she exempted him for life, on account of his age, from all service as a soldier, from sitting on assizes, and from appearing as a witness in any court. His appointment was renewed in 1568 by James VI., to continue during the pleasure of the King and his Regent. In the same year he sold to Donald Mac-Ian-Roy the half of the east quarter of the lands of Dochcarty, being an oxgang of the west quarter of the same lands, then occupied by Patrick Macdonald Roy. King James granted Donald Mac-Ian-Roy and his heirs in 1568 a Crown charter of the same lands, and to George a letter of reversion.\*

He was a member of an inquest held at Inverness, on the 15th of October, 1563, when John Campbell of Cawdor was served heir to his father in the Barony of Strathnairn, before the Sheriff-Principal of the county, James, Earl of

\* *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii., pp. 493-94.

Moray. In 1565 Monro held the Castle of Inverness for the Earl of Moray, and the King and Queen issued the following order requesting him to deliver it up :—

"At Edinburgh, 22nd September, A.D. 1565.—The King and Queen's Majesties, for certain occasions moving them, ordain an officer of arms to pass, and in their Highnesses' name and authority command and charge George Munro of Davochcarty, and Andrew Munro, his son, and all others, havers and withholders of the Castle of Inverness, to deliver the same to Hugh Rose of Kilravock, whom their Majesties have recommended to receive the same within six hours next after they be charged thereto, under pain of treason.

(Signed) "MARIE R., HENRY R."

Among the documents in the Innes charter chest is a charter by Sir Alexander Innes of Plaids and Cadboll "to George Munroe of Dawachcartie of the lands of Petlundie and Glaktamalenye in Ross," granted at Elgin on the 15th November, 1573, and confirmed by Sir William Douglas, Chaplain of St. Lawrence, and Thomas Brabener, Chaplain of St. Mary Magdalene, in the Cathedral Church of Moray, "superiors of the said lands." He is said to have possessed considerable literary attainments, and to have written a life of Farquhar Mackintosh, X. of Mackintosh.

He married Janet, daughter of James Fraser, I. of Phopachy, whose uncle, John Fraser, was Bishop of Ross from 1485, until his death on the 5th of February, 1507. Her brothers, the Rev. Paul Fraser and the Rev. Almond Fraser, were settled in Rosskeen and Alness respectively, while her brother, John Fraser, progenitor of Dunballoch, was Chamberlain, *alter oculus*, for their uncle, the Bishop, at Nigg, another brother, Robert, being Chamberlain to the Abbot of Fearn. By her George Munro had issue—

1. Andrew, his heir and successor.
2. Donald, I. of Tarlogie, of whose descendants in their order.
3. George, Chancellor of Ross, from whom are descended the Munros of Pitlundie and Bearscroft, Auchenbowie, Craig Lockhart and Cockburn, Argaty, Edmondsham, Fearn and Ingsdon.
4. Janet, who married John Murray of Pulrossie, with



issue—1, George, and 2, John. In 1579, or some time previously, John Murray granted "to his wife Janet Munro, the daughter of the deceased George Munro of Dauchcarty, and in heritage to the heirs got between them, with reversion to John himself and his heirs, the lands of Pulrossie and the lands of Floid, lying in the Earldom of Sutherland and Sheriffdom of Inverness," and in the same year James VI. confirmed the grant. Murray died in 1599, when his son George was served heir in the lands of Spinningdale, with the mill, Achany, Floid, and Pulrossie, all "in the lordship, of the old extent of £14 13s 4d."\* George Murray appears again on record in 1613, "as having or pretending to have a right to the lands of Farr." On the 4th of June, 1616, he is a member of the assize which served John eighteenth Earl of Sutherland as heir to his father John.

5. Margaret, who married Hugh Fraser, II. of Guisachan and Culbokie; for in that year Mary granted to Hugh Fraser and Margaret Munro, his wife, the Western half of Easter Culbokie, with the house and gardens made and to be made near the shore, in the place called Querrel, in the lordship of Ardmanach, resigned by Hugh.† She was served to her terce in Culbokie, as his widow, on the 29th of May, 1597. They had issue—three sons and a daughter—William, Alexander, Hugh, and Janet, who married Thomas Chisholm, XV. of Chisholm, without issue.‡

6. Isabel, who married Hugh Ross, II. of Achnacloich, parish of Rosskeen, with issue. She died on the 24th of December, 1594, her husband surviving her until the 10th of September, 1621.

George of Milntown had also a natural son, John, I. of Pitonachy, now Rosehaugh, ancestor of the Munros of Novar, of Findon, Poyntzfield, and several other families, of whom in their order.

He died at Milntown Castle on the 1st of November, 1576, and was buried in Kilmuir-Easter Churchyard, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

\* *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii. pp. 187-88.

† *Ibid.*, p. 550.

‡ Mackenzie's *History of the Frasers*, p. 603.



V. ANDREW MONRO, second of Dochcarty. He embraced the Protestant religion and became a rigid and austere Presbyterian. His father must have given him the lands of Newmore, for he is referred to during his father's life as "Andrew Monro of Newmore." In 1568 James VI. granted him, "as the son and heir of George of Dochcarty"—a property, as already seen, possessed by his father—"and to Catherine Urquhart, his wife, and to their heirs male, the town and lands of Castletown, with the fishing crofts, and its pertinents; the town and lands of Belmaduthy; the town and lands of Suddie, with the brew-house, croft, and mill, the town and lands of Achterflow, with all the pendicles and pertinents of these towns and lands, lying in the Earldom of Ross, Lordship of Ardmanoch, and Sheriffdom of Inverness, belonging in heritage to David Chalmers, formerly Chancellor of Ross, held by him of the King, and forfeited on account of treason and lese-majesty—*united in unam integram et liberam particulam et partem terre consolidate vocatam vulgo Castletown*; the grantee paying yearly the old fermes, victual, grassum, and dues, namely:—For Castletown, £11 10s 6d in money, 1 chalder 4 bolls of bear, 4 bolls of oats, 1 mart, 1 mutton, with the bondages, or £1 in lieu of them, 4 dozen poultry, and 11 hens, commonly called "reck hens"; for the croft commonly called Castletown croft, 19s 8d, and 1 boll of bear; for Belmaduthy, £10 16s in money, 1 chalder and 1 boll of bear, 1 mart, 1 mutton, and 4 dozen poultry, with the usual bondages of the same, or in lieu of them £1; for Suddie, 13s 4d, 1 chalder, 5 bolls and 1 firloft of bear, 1 mart, 1 mutton, and 4 dozen poultry, with the bondages or £1; for the brewhouse of Suddie and its croft, £1 12s; for the mill of Suddie, 18 bolls of victuals, half meal, half bear, with 1 boll 2 pecks for "the charity," and 8 capons; for Achterflow, £15 4s 9½d Scots, 2 chalders bear, 8 bolls oats, 2 marts, 2 muttons, with the bondages, or £2, 8 dozen poultry, and 14 reck hens, with £1 6s 8d Scots in augmentation of the rental.\*

\* *Register of the Privy Seal*, vol. xxxviii., folios 16, 109-110.



The "treason and lese-majesty" committed by David Chalmers, for which he was denounced a rebel and put to the horn, besides having all his lands and goods forfeited, was his not finding surety to appear and answer for the slaughter of James Balvany in Preston, and other persons slain at the battle of Langside. Among the other lands so forfeited by him and granted to Andrew Monro by James VI., in 1568, were the escheat of the grant of Meikle Tarrel, which the same king confirmed in 1571, and the lands of Easter Airds in the parish of Tarbat, also confirmed in that year.

In 1569 James VI. granted to Andrew Monro the escheat of all the goods upon the quarter lands of Meikle Allan, with the crops of that year, forfeited by John Leslie, Bishop of Ross, for treason and lese-majesty. In the same year King James granted Monro the escheat of all the goods, cattle, and corn upon the piece of land called "Bishop's Shed," in the Chanonry of Ross, which formerly belonged to Bishop Leslie, "of this instant crop and yeir of God 1569 yeiris, and sawin to his behoof," which were also forfeited by Leslie for treason and lese-majesty. The treason committed by the Bishop was his having engaged in the attempt to get Queen Mary married to the Duke of Norfolk. His Lordship was imprisoned in the Tower of London in May, 1571, where he remained until January, 1574. It should have been observed that he had been banished from Scotland in 1568 "for certane crymes of treasoun and lesemajesties committit by him," and it was while in exile in England on this account that he engaged in the projected marriage of the Duke of Norfolk with Queen Mary, who was at the time a prisoner in the hands of the English Queen Elizabeth.

By a deed dated at Stirling on the 10th and at the Chanonry of Ross on the 28th of February, 1571, George Monro, Prebendary and Chaplain of Newmore, in the Collegiate Church of St. Duthus, Tain, with the consent of James VI., the Regent, Matthew Earl of Lennox, Kenti-gern Monypenny, Dean and Vicar-General of Ross, Thomas



Ross, Abbot of Fearn, and Provost of the Church of Tain, and the Prebendaries of that Church, for the augmentation of his rental by the sum of six merks Scots, granted to Andrew Monro, the son and heir apparent of George Monro of Dochcarty, and his heirs male with remainder to his heirs whatsoever, bearing the surname and arms of Monro, the churchlands of the Chaplainry—namely the lands of Newmore, with the alehouse; the lands of Inchendown, with the mill, and strath of the same; the lands of Badachonacher, Coilmore, Rhicullen, Rawnvick, Newmore, with the “Straythis of Aldnafrankach, Aldnaquheriloch and Rewthlasnabaa, in Strathrory, in the Earldom of Ross and Sherifdome of Inverness,” which were formerly held by the same George, and resigned by him on account that owing to the dearness of the lands, he had reaped no profit from them but had sustained loss by the payment of the dues, and because the whole yearly revenue of the lands amounted only to the sum of £30 Scots, to be held by Andrew Monro for the yearly payment of 7 merks Scots in name of feufarm, £2 grassum, 30 bolls victual, or 8s 4d Scots for each boll, 4 muttons, or 3s 4d Scots for each; 12 capons, or 6s; 4 dozen poultry, or 12s; together with the sum of £4 Scots for heirages, carriages, bondages, and every other burden, and for the augmentation of the rental beyond what the lands ever before yielded, amounting in all to the sum of £30 14s 8d Scots for feuferm and customs.

Andrew was a member of the assize held at Golspie in 1591 to serve Alexander, fifteenth Earl of Sutherland, heir to his great-grandfather, Adam, thirteenth Earl, who died in 1538, and to his great-grandmother, Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, who died in 1535.

He was Captain of the Castles of Inverness and Chanonry, and Chamberlain of the Earldom of Ross. About 1567, John Leslie, Bishop of Ross, who had been secretary to Queen Mary, dreading the effects of public feeling against Popery in the north, and against himself personally, made over to his cousin, John Leslie of Balquhain, his rights and titles to the Castle and Castle lands of Chanonry, to divert



them of the character of Church property, and to save them to his family; but notwithstanding this grant, the "Good Regent" Murray gave the custody of the castle to Andrew Monro of Milntown and promised Leslie some of the lands of the Barony of Fintry, in Buchan, as an equivalent; but the Regent was assassinated before this arrangement was completed—before Andrew Monro obtained titles to the Castle and Castle lands. Yet he obtained permission from the Earl of Lennox, during his regency, and afterwards from his successor, the Earl of Mar, to take possession of the Castle.

Colin Mackenzie, XI. of Kintail, and his clansmen were extremely jealous of the Munroes occupying the stronghold; and being desirous to obtain possession of the Castle themselves, they purchased Leslie's right, by virtue of which they demanded delivery of the fortress. This demand Andrew Monro at once refused. Kintail in consequence raised his vassals, and being joined by a detachment of the Mackintoshes,\* garrisoned the steeple of the Cathedral, and laid siege to Irving's Tower and the Palace. The Munros held out for three years; but one day the garrison

\*In 1573, Lachlan Mor, Laird of Mackintosh, favouring Kintail, his brother-in-law, required all the people of Strathnairn to join him against the Munroes. Colin, Lord of Lorne, had, at the time, the administration of that Lordship as the jointure lands of his wife, the Countess Dowager Murray, and he wrote to Hugh Rose of Kilravock.—True Friend, after my most hearty commendation, for as much as it is reported to me that Mackintosh has charged all my tenants west of the water of Nairn to pass forward with him to Ross to enter into this troublous action with Mackenzie against the Laird of Fowlis, and because I will not that any of mine enter presently this matter whose service appertains to me, I thought good to advertise you of my mind thereon, in respect ye are tenants of mine and have borne the charge of Bailliary of Strathnairn in times past; wherefore I will desire you to make my will known to my tenants at Strathnairn within your Bailliary that none of them take upon hand to rise at this present with Mackintosh to pass to Ross, or at any time hereafter without my special command and goodwill obtained on such pains as any of them may incur therethrough, certifying them and ilk one of them, and they do in the contrary hereof, I will by all means crave the same at their hands as occasion may serve. And this it will please you to make known to them, that none of them pretend any excuse through ignorance hereof; and this for the present, not doubting but ye will do the same; I commit you to God; from Darnaway, the 25th of June, 1573.  
—*The Family of Rose of Kilravock*, p. 263.



getting short of provisions, they attempted a sortie to the Ness of Fortrose, where there was a salmon stell, the contents of which they endeavoured to secure. They were, however, immediately discovered, and quickly followed by the Mackenzies, who fell upon them in a most savage manner. Weak and starving as they were, they fought with that bravery always characteristic of the Munros; but after a desperate and unequal struggle, they were overpowered by the overwhelming numbers of the Mackenzies, and twenty-six of their number were killed, among them their commander, John Munro. Their pursuers had two men killed and several wounded. The defenders of the Castle immediately capitulated, and it was taken possession of by the Mackenzies.

Sir Robert Gordon says that the Munros "defended and kept the Castle for the space of thrie yeirs, with great slaughter on either syde, vntill it was delyvered to the Clanchenzie, by the Act of pacification. And this wes the ground and beginning of the feud and hartburning, which, to this day, remaynes between the Clanchenzie and Munrois." \*

It appears from a Royal Warrant, preserved among the papers of the Earl of Moray "for Rendering the House in Chancerie," dated the 19th of February, 1568-69, and signed by the Regent, that the Castle had been for some time occupied by Mackintosh. The warrant charges messengers to "pass and in our name and authority command and charge Archibald Brown, Captain of the said Castle, Sir Alexander Pedder (and others) cautioners for delivering of the said Castle to Mackintosh, Lachlan Mackintosh of Dunachton having therein his household servants. . . That they render and deliver the same to our lovite Andrew Munro of Newmore, our Chamberlain and Baillie of the said bishopric, with all manner of munition, powder, and other guns,"† etc.

On the 22nd of February, 1583, Andrew Monro of Doch-

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, p. 155.

† *History of the Mackintoshes and Clan Chattan*, p. 233.



carty petitioned the Privy Council for confirmation to him of the lands forfeited long ago by David Chalmers. Andrew relates how, for services rendered to the King's cause in rebellious times, and in compensation for losses sustained, the Regent Murray "gave and disponed to him the right title and feu-farm of certain lands of his Highness's property lying within the Lordship of Ardmannoch and Sheriffdom of Inverness," which had been let to Mr David Chalmers, and fallen in to the Crown through the forfeiture of the said Mr David, who was vehemently suspected of being one of the chief devisers and committers of the cruel murder of his Majesty's umquhile father, and was convicted of having been on the wrong side at Langside, as well as of other points of treason. With the grant of these lands, Monro received orders—which he obeyed—to enter within the Castle of the Chanonry of Ross, and to furnish the same with men and munitions for repressing of the great commotion and disobedience stirred up in the country by the rebels. He continued to hold it till the time of Murray's death, and thereby contracted such great debt, and so burdened his own heritage, that he was obliged "to meane himself" to his Majesty's grandfather, the Regent Lennox, craving to be relieved from his charge. This crave was refused, and upon promise of further reward he continued to hold the castle until the Regency of Mar, when he proved to a committee of the Council that he had spent on this service two thousand seven hundred pounds, for which he never received any recompense. All the set-off was the grant made by Murray for previous services. But he hears now that David Chalmers, by secret means, is labouring at Court to obtain the benefit of pacification, and he therefore prays the King and Council to ratify and approve of new the gift of the said lands, and to pass an Act of Council decreeing that, in case it should happen the said Mr David, his heirs, or successors, should obtain the benefit of pacification at any time hereafter, "then the said lands shall be specially excepted from that benefit." The King and Council, in consideration of the petitioner's good

service and great losses, grant his prayer, and warrant the exception "at the least ay and until his Majesty gratify and reward the said Andrew or his heirs otherwise with some other benefit or casualty worth the yearly duties and avail the said lands."

Andrew married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, I. of Kincaig, who married a Mrs Gray, with issue—1, Andrew, his heir; 2, William, who entered the Army and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in a Foot Regiment, under the Elector of Branderburg. William married a Mrs Bruce, acquired an estate in Germany, where he resided until his death, and left issue—sons and daughters, who settled in Branderburg. Andrew, the elder son, succeeded his father as II. of Kincaig, and married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Innes, XXIII. of Innes, widow of George Monro, VII. of Milntown, who died without issue in 1630. Andrew, first of Kincaig, had also a son; 3, John, "a burgess of Edinburgh," who bought the estate of Culcraggie, parish of Alness, for whose succession see the MUNROS OF CULCRAGGIE.
3. John, I. of Fearn, of whom later on.
4. Janet, who married David Monro, II. of Culnaha, with issue—one son, David.
5. Catherine, who married George Munro, I. of Obsdale, third son of Robert, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, with issue—Colonel John, who succeeded his father in Obsdale; and 2, Major-General Munro, author of *His Expedition*, and a distinguished military officer, whose career has been already described.
6. Elizabeth, who married Hay of Kinardie.
7. Christian, who died unmarried.
8. Euphemia, who married Hugh Munro, IV. of Balconie, with issue.
9. Margaret, who married Robert Gordon of Bodlan.
10. Anne, who married Hugh Ross of Priesthill.
11. Ellen, who married, first, Donald Ross of Balmuchie,



and secondly, the Rev. John Munro, minister of Tain and Sub-Dean of Ross, third son of Hugh Munro, I. of Assynt.

12. Isabella, who married, first, James Innes of Calrossie, without issue. She married, secondly, after the 25th of July, 1614, Walter Ross, IV. of Invercharron, sasine, dated the 6th of September, 1625, in favour of Isabell Munro, spouse to Walter Ross of Invercharron, with issue—1, Sir David Ross of Broadfoord, Knight of Malta, described as "apparent of Invercharron"; 2, William, who succeeded as V. of Invercharron; 3, Janet, who married, first, Thomas Ross of Priesthill, and secondly, as his second wife, Kenneth Mackenzie, I. of Scatwell, with issue; and 4, Christian, who married Hugh Macleod, I. of Cambuscurry, with issue.

Andrew died about 1590, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. GEORGE MONRO, also, in 1591, designated "of Meikle Tarrel." In 1598 he was taken bound "to relieve and scathless keep Elizabeth Rose, the relict of the umquhile Walter Urquhart, Sheriff of Cromarty, and William Gordon of Bredland, now her spouse; William Rose of Kilravock, tutor testamentator to Alexander Urquhart, son lawful to the said umquhile Walter, and the said Alexander, self and his heirs, at the hands of Donald Ross, Magnus Fearn, and Finlay Manson, portioner of Pitcalzean, to the letters of reversion and redemption following thereupon made by the said umquhile Walter and the said Alexander, to the said umquhile Alexander Fearn and his assignees for redemption of the easter half davoch lands of Pitcalzean, with the pertinents, and of all redemption and renunciation made thereupon by them to Andrew Munro, son and heir to umquhile David Munro of Culnauld, and to his tutor testamentator for their entries: By these presents, subscribed with our hand at Kilravock the twentieth day of August, the year of God, 1598, before these witnesses, David Rose of Holm; William Ross; Walter Ross; and John Munro, notar public."\*

\* *Kilravock Papers*, pp. 287-288; and *The Priory of Beaulieu*, p. 251.

In 1584 James VI. confirmed a charter, granted by Alexander Horne, Canon of the Church of Ross, with consent of the Dean and Chapter, to George Monro in heritage, "the church-lands of his prebend called Killechrist, with the parsonage tithes included, lying in the Earldom of Ross and Sheriffdom of Inverness, and also the prebendary's manse with its pertinents lying as above.\*

George was principal tacksman of the Chantry of Ross. On the 18th of July, 1618, the Commissioners of the Bishopric of Ross provided a stipend of 620 merks for the minister of Kilmorack, payable, 465 merks, out of the parsonage or rectorial tithes, by George Monro of Tarrell, principal tacksman of the Chantry of Ross, and 155 merks, by the tacksman of the vicarage teinds; and the lease was prorogated as compensation for the charge.

In 1621 he was M.P. for Inverness-shire, which then included Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness.

George married, first, Mariot, daughter and heiress of John MacCulloch of Meikle Tarrell, who was served heir to her father in the estate of Meikle Tarrell in 1577, together with the revenue of £2 10s from Easter Airds. In 1578 James VI. granted to her and her "future spouse, George Monro, the son and heir-apparent of Andrew Monro of Newmore," the lands of Meikle Tarrell, which formerly belonged to Mariot in heritage, and which she had resigned with the consent of her curators, Robert Munro Baron of Fowlis; James Dunbar of Tarbat; George Dunbar of Avoch; and George Munro, Chancellor of Ross, to be held of the crown for the service formerly due.† By her he had issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. John; 3. William; 4. David, all of whom went to the German wars with Robert Munro, Baron of Fowlis, "whence they returned not, dying going there," all before 1633.
5. Margaret, who, as his second wife, married David Dunbar of Dunphail.

\**Register of the Privy Seal*, vol. li., folio 90.

†*Ibid.*, vol. xlv., folio 68.



He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of David Dunbar, Dean of Moray, fourth son of Sir Alexander Dunbar of Westfield, fifth son of James, fifth Earl of Moray, with issue—

6. Hector.

7. John "of whom there is no account to be given of, their being soldiers, and killed in battle."

8. Janet, who married Hugh Munro of Achnagart, with issue.

9. Helen, who married John Fraser of Inchbreck, with issue.

10. Catherine, who married Alexander Baillie of Dunearn, with issue—William, VIII. of Dunearn; David, I. of Dochfour; and Catherine, who married one of the younger sons of Hugh Fraser of Culbokie.

11. Isabella, who married William Leslie, II. of Burdbank, with issue.

George built the tower and belfry of the present Established Church of Kilmuir-Easter, on the top of which is an eagle, the armorial crest of the Munros, and the monogram G.M.—George Monro. It bears date 1616, with the word "biggit." The Munros' aisle in the same church is a building of superior architectural taste.

He died at Boggs on the 6th of May, 1623, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VII. GEORGE MONRO, who was in 1623 served heir to his father in a fourth of the lands and town of Meikle Allan, containing two oxgangs of the extent of 13s 4d, and a fourth of the alehouse to the extent of 3s 4d. He was in the same year served his father's heir in the lands of Milntown, "with the mills and office of chief mair of the Earldom of Ross, of the extent of 8 chalders, 4 bolls of victual; a croft named the Markland of Tullich, of the extent of one pound of wax; and the lands and town of Meikle Meddat, of the extent of 6 chalders of bear and oatmeal, and other dues, its alehouse with toft and croft, of the extent of 13s 4d, and its other alehouse, without toft and croft, of the extent of 6s 8d—in the Barony of Delnie, Earldom of Ross,

and Sheriffdom of Inverness.\* On the 15th of January, 1625, Alexander Ross of Pitkerie and his brothers, George and John, are witnesses to a sasine in favour of George Monro of Milntown of the two mills of Fearn. On the 19th of January, 1627, he has a sasine of the lands of Kilmuir.

George married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Innes, XXIII. of Innes, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, Lord Elphinstone, with issue—

1. Andrew, his heir and successor.
2. Margaret, who married Captain Alexander Forester of Corstorphine, with issue.

He died in 1630, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his only son,

VIII. ANDREW MONRO, the last of the family who possessed the estate. He was only eleven years old when his father died, and his maternal uncle, who had taken possession of the property on the death of Andrew's father, "in virtue of an appraising and other diligences," for debts due to him and wadsets held by him over the estate, never allowed him to possess the property, even nominally, or to enter the Castle, and in 1656 Sir John Innes sold it to Sir George Mackenzie of Tarbat, afterwards first Earl of Cromarty, whose descendants still possess it under the name of New Tarbat.

Andrew served as Captain under his kinsman, George Munro, I. of Newmore, in the Royal Army in Ireland during the rebellion there in the beginning of the seventeenth century. In 1644 he was ordered to Scotland, and in 1645 took a distinguished part in the battle of Kilsyth, where he fell in the twenty-sixth year of his age fighting bravely at the head of his company. He was a very promising young officer; his relatives and friends had great hopes of his being able to redeem the debts and other burdens which had been contracted by his father, and his early death was naturally a severe blow to every one interested in the ancient family of Milntown. He died unmarried, when the direct male line of his family became

\* *Retours.*



extinct. There are, however, several collateral families, many of whose sons distinguished themselves in every department of the military, civil, and professional services of their country, an account of which will now be given in the order in which they branched off from the principal cadet stem of Milntown.

Sir George Mackenzie of Tarbat when he purchased the castle and estate of Milntown, changed the name to Tarbat, after his own title, he being then a Lord of Session under the title of Lord Tarbat. But the peasantry to this day call the place in Gaelic *Baile-Mhuillinn Andrea*. The only remains of the old castle still extant are the door of the vault and the high terraces near the place where it stood. In 1728 Viscount Tarbat contracted with masons to "throw down Munro's old work" clear the foundation, and build a new house. Some of the oldest inhabitants of the village of Milntown still remember hearing their parents, some of whom assisted in razing Milntown Castle, say, no doubt, with a certain amount of exaggeration, that the hall was so large "that the music of fiddles at one end could not be heard at the other." The castle is said to have been the most elegant and highly finished in the North, strikingly adorned with turrets. It stood near the site of the present mansion. In the grounds near the old building were many fine trees. One large beech was called "Queen Mary's tree," supposed to have been planted by that Queen while on a visit to Beaulieu Priory. It was more than 100 feet high; is said to have required a whole week to cut it down, and to have been so heavy and difficult to remove that it had to be buried where it fell.

### THE MUNROS OF KILMORACK.

I. JOHN MUNRO, the first of this family, was the second son of John Monro, I. of Milntown, now known as New Tarbat. He married a daughter of Henry Urquhart of Davidston, parish of Cromarty, with issue—

II. DONALD MUNRO, who married Jane, daughter of "Uilleam Mac Mhurchaidh"—William son of Murdoch—Avoch, with issue—

1. Thomas, his heir and successor.

2. Alexander, who went to Lochbroom, where he married, with issue—a son, John, who entered the Church, and in 1569 was presented to the vicarage of his native parish by James VI. He died in 1573, and in that year Angus Macneill Mackenzie is appointed his successor by the same King.

Donald was succeeded by his elder son,

III. THOMAS MUNRO, who married Jean, daughter of Hugh Ross of Muldearg, with issue—

IV. ANDREW MUNRO, who married Anne, daughter of Angus "Mac Mhurchaidh," Inverness, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.

2. Alexander, of whom nothing is known.

Andrew was succeeded by his elder son,

V. JOHN MUNRO, who married Isabella, daughter of Donald Munro of Milntown of Alness, with issue, among others—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

2. Donald of whom no further trace.

He was succeeded by his elder son,

VI. ROBERT MUNKO, who married Christian, daughter



of Donald Brown, of Acharn, parish of Alness, with issue, among others—

1. Donald, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, who entered the army, fought at the battle of Worcester, where he was taken prisoner, and banished afterwards to Barbadoes, where all trace of him was lost.

Donald apparently died unmarried, or without issue, for nothing more is known of the family.

### THE MONROS OF ALLAN.

I. WILLIAM MONRO, born in 1535, and first of this family, was the second son of Andrew Beg Monro, III. of Milntown, by his wife, Euphemia, daughter of James Dunbar of Tarbat and Ballone Castle, Easter Ross, son of Sir James Dunbar of Westfield, county of Moray. William received as his patrimony the lands of Meikle Allan, parish of Fearn, which, known as the Maordom of Allan, belonged at the Reformation wholly or in part to the Bishop of Ross, who includes them in the rental of the Bishopric returned between 1561 and 1566, to the Collector of Thirds. In 1569 James VI. granted to Andrew Beg Munro, William's father, the escheat of all the goods upon the quarter lands of Meikle Allan, with the crops of that year, forfeited by John Leslie, Bishop of Ross, for treason and lese-majesty.

William married, about 1558, Catherine, daughter of Brigadier Shaw, Governor of the Lewis, with issue—

1. Andrew, his heir and successor.
2. Donald, of whom nothing is known.

He had also several daughters, whose names have not come down to us, but one of whom married Bailie Clyne of Cromarty; another Finlay Manson, appointed a Reader at Nigg at Beltane in 1568, and afterwards, on the 19th of June, 1569, presented by James VI. to the Chaplainry of Tolly, parish of Rosskeen. In 1574, he was promoted to Tain, having also Tarbat (which then included the modern parish of Fearn), Nigg, and Edderton, his whole stipend being £26 13s 4d Scots, equal to £2 4s 4d sterling, in addition to the church lands. In 1578 he removed to Nigg, at the same time continuing to hold Tarbat as part of his minis-



terial charge. He is found as parson of Nigg in 1607, and remained there until his death in 1612.\*

William Monro died about 1580, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

II. ANDREW MONRO, who was born in 1560, and married Mary, daughter of Donald Ross of Balmuchie, with issue—

1. David, his heir and successor.
2. George, who died unmarried.
3. Janet, who married, with issue.

He died about 1650, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. DAVID MONRO, who was born in 1600. He has a sasine, dated the 2nd of May, 1650, in favour of "David, eldest son of Andrew Monro, portioner of Meikle Allan." He married Marion, daughter of the Rev. John Ross, III. of Meikle Tarrell, minister of Logie-Easter, with issue—

1. David, his heir and successor.
  2. John, who married and left issue, but they cannot be traced.
  3. Christina
  4. Janet
  5. Helen
- } All supposed to have died unmarried.

David died about 1680, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

IV. DAVID MONRO, who, born in 1640, entered the army, and was Captain of a regiment of horse raised by the Earl of Rothes, in which he served for some time in Ireland, where he was killed at the battle of the Boyne in 1690. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Davis of Whitehall, near Carrickfergus, son of Sir John Davis, Royalist Lord Chancellor of Ireland during the reigns of James VI. and Charles I., by his wife Lady Eleanor, daughter of the Earl of Castlehaven and Baron Audley, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Joseph, who succeeded his brother.
3. Andrew, who married Janet Shaw, with issue—I, a

\* *Book of Assumptions*

son John, who married a daughter of Manson, Dornoch, with issue—John and Donald, and several daughters; 2, Janet, who died unmarried.

On his death in 1690, Captain David was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. JOHN MONRO, who burdened the estate heavily with debt, having granted William Ross of Easter Fearn several wadsets over it. The late Elizabeth Leila Monro of Allan, writing to the Rev. Dr Gustavus Aird, of Creich, on the 24th of February, 1882, says that this John "covered the estate with debt—the various wadsets still to be seen with which he involved the place." He died unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother,

VI. JOSEPH MONRO, so named after one of his mother's relatives in Ireland. He was in constant financial trouble, consequent on the debt inherited by him from his brother along with the estate, and which he was not able to pay off. He married Elizabeth, only child of Captain David Ross of Balblair, parish of Edderton, with issue—

1. David, his heir and successor.

2. Andrew, who died in infancy.

3. Margaret, described as "heretrix of Allan" after the death of her elder brother David, unmarried in 1767. She was born about 1707, and married in 1740, Charles Mackenzie, descended from the family of Fairburn, with issue—a son, Charles, who assumed the name of Monro, and ultimately succeeded his uncle in the estate of Allan. His father, mother, and he resided in the meantime at Kingsmills, Inverness.

Joseph died in 1713, when he was succeeded by his only surviving son,

VII. DAVID MONRO, born in 1696, and a minor, only seventeen years old. The estate was still loaded with wadsets and almost irretrievably involved in debt. David was educated in Edinburgh, where he studied for the legal profession, passed in 1735 as a Writer to the Signet, and was subsequently appointed Clerk to the Signet, an office which he held until his death. He devoted his whole life



and energies to the redemption of the lands of his ancestors from the debts and other burdens in which he found them so deeply involved on his succession, and in this laudable endeavour—riding twice a year from Edinburgh to Allan, accompanied by his man servant, to collect the rents in person—he so far succeeded as to find himself in a position to entail the estate on his nephew, Charles Mackenzie, the son of his sister Margaret. He was Edinburgh Law-Agent for the family of Fowlis, and it is said of him, when Sir Robert Munro, the fifth Baronet, and his brother Dr Duncan, were slain at the battle of Falkirk, on the 17th of January, 1746, that he went to the field of battle, claimed the bodies, had them interred in Falkirk Cemetery, and had the beautiful monument still seen there, and already described, erected to their memory. But Sir Walter Scott confirms the version given in the account of Sir Robert, under the family of Fowlis, by quoting a letter from Sir Harry Munro, Sir Robert's son, in which that gentleman gives the credit of this generous action to the Earl of Cromarty and a party of the Macdonalds. It is not, however, at all improbable that all the parties mentioned may have had their share in it. It has indeed been averred that it was the Earl of Cromarty's part in this creditable transaction that prompted President Forbes, Sir Robert Munro's cousin-german, to plead so earnestly and successfully for the life and the restoration of the estates of that forfeited nobleman. Upon Sir Robert's body David Monro of Allan found a small silver-mounted snuff-mull, cracked by one of the shots which killed its owner, and it is still preserved in Allan House. It bears an inscription, evidently placed upon it at a later date, for it will be observed that the wrong year is given, 1745 for 1746. It is as follows :—"Found after the battle of Falkirk, on the field, by David Monro of Allan, in the pocket of Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis (A.D. 1745), in which battle he was killed."

David died in Edinburgh on the 6th of December, 1767, and was buried in the Old Grey Friars Churchyard there, all the Lords of Session attending the funeral, several of



them in the capacity of chief mourners, when he was succeeded in terms of his own entail by his nephew, his sister Margaret's son, who as already stated, assumed the name of Monro, as

VIII. CHARLES MACKENZIE MONRO. He was a Captain in the Ross-shire Fencibles, and married first, in 1773, Mary, daughter of Hugh Macleod, II. of Geanies, by his wife Ann, daughter of Dr Duncan Fraser, III. of Achnagairn, and sister of the wife of Andrew Ross, fourth of Pitkerie, mother of George Ross, of Cromarty, the "Scotch Agent" mentioned in the "Letters of Junius," without issue. Charles married, secondly, in 1803, his first wife's cousin, Catherine, eldest daughter of Hugh Houstoun of Creich, County of Sutherland, and grand-daughter of Isabella, daughter of Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, ancestor of Sir Hector Munro of Fowlis, the present Baronet, with issue—

1. David, his heir and successor.

2. Charles, who, born in 1811, entered the East India Naval Service, in which he was engaged for several years as Captain, and commanded an East Indiaman at the age of twenty-one. Having retired, he emigrated to Canada, and settled in Toronto, where he died a few years ago. He married in 1838, Mary, daughter of Elrington Reid, son of Gabriel Reid of Gordonbush, by his wife Alexandrina, third daughter of Colonel George Mackay of Bighouse, with issue—1, Percy, who died unmarried in 1878; 2, Charles, unmarried, in Australia; 3, Catherine, who married W. Stevenson, Toronto, with issue; and two other daughters.

3. Mary Macleod, born in 1805, and died at Ilfracombe on the 28th of March, 1897, unmarried.

4. Anne, who as his second wife, married John Mackay, agent for the National Bank, Inverness, and Procurator-Fiscal for the county, with issue, among others, Jane Christina, who married Thomas Fraser, IX. and last of Eskdale, with surviving issue—Alice Henrietta, present representative of the Frasers of Eskdale, residing in London with her widowed mother. Anne died at Lingfield,



Surrey, on the 10th of November, 1895, aged 88 years.

5. Williamina Houstoun, born in 1813.

6. Katherine Houstoun, born in 1814, and died at Ilfracombe, on Christmas eve, 1896, aged 81.

Charles died in 1819, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

IX. DAVID MONRO, when only eleven years old, having been born in 1808. Educated at Edinburgh, he entered the army in 1826 as Ensign in the 76th Regiment, at the time quartered in Jersey. He served with it for the next five years in Ireland, sold out in 1831, and in that year settled on his paternal estate. He was a D.L. and J.P. for the counties of Ross and Cromarty since 1831.

He married on the 31st of December, 1830, Elizabeth, daughter and only child of William Bennet, Kinmylies, near Inverness, with issue—

1. Charles, who died in infancy.

2. Charles, born in 1834, and entered the Bombay Army as Sub-Lieutenant. He died at sea, unmarried, in 1855, from smallpox, contracted while visiting the soldiers in hospital at Poona, where he was then quartered, at the age of twenty years and four months.

3. William, born in 1835, an officer in the 76th Regiment, and died on the 26th of August, 1890, unmarried.

4. Robert Clifford Lloyd, born in 1837, and lost at sea in 1854.

5. David, now of Allan.

6. Francis James Fraser, born in 1843, entered the Army and rose to the rank of Captain in the 11th Regiment, Madras Infantry. In 1870, he married Gertrude, only child of Alexander Mackay, of the Bengal Civil service, with issue—a son, Archibald, born in 1872. She died in May, 1877, and he, of fever and ague, at Calcutta, on the 15th of December, 1878.

7. Hugh Ross, born in 1845, and died of sunstroke, unmarried, while in the active discharge of his duties as Inspector of Police in the Shotpore District of the Punjaub, India, in September, 1872.

8. George Alexander Ross, born in 1852, and joined the Army as Sub-Lieutenant in the 4th King's Own Regiment. He died, unmarried, from a neglected attack of pleurisy at Fort Monckton, Portsmouth, in 1874, aged 22 years. He was a young officer of great promise.

9. Elizabeth Leila, who died unmarried in 1888.

10. Catherine, who, in November, 1864, married, Captain John Jervis Gregory, R.N., of Blackburn House, County of Ayr, a cadet of the Lincolnshire family of Gregory, Harlaxton Manor, near Grantham, with issue—  
1, John Jervis, who was born in 1866 and died in 1888;  
2, George Monro, born in 1878, a student at Cambridge.

David Monro, who had been in personal possession of the family estates for the extraordinary long period of 76 years, died on the 18th of December, 1893, when he was succeeded by his only surviving son,

X. CAPTAIN DAVID MONRO, who was born at Allan in 1839, and in 1857 entered the Indian (Madras) Army as Ensign. Three years later, in 1860, he obtained his Lieutenancy, and in 1868 was promoted to the rank of Captain. From 1864 to 1874 he was attached to the Madras Staff Corps, and was throughout the greater part of his Indian service Adjutant of different regiments. Having retired on half-pay owing to ill-health, he was on the 1st of January, 1874, appointed Chief-Constable of the Isle of Man, in which position he remained until in May, 1878, he was, from among a large number of applicants, chosen Chief-Constable of the combined counties of Edinburgh and Linlithgow. On the resignation of the Hon. Charles Carnegie as Her Majesty's Inspector of Constabulary for Scotland, Captain Monro was, on the 4th of May, 1884, appointed to that important and responsible office, which he now holds.

He married in November, 1865, Louisa Jane, third daughter of Charles Pelly, of the Madras Civil Service, Member of Council at Madras, and grand-daughter of Sir John Henry Pelly, first Baronet of Upton, county of Essex, with issue—



1. Charles Lloyd Doveton, his heir. He was born on the 23rd of July, 1868, was Captain in the 3rd Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, and subsequently, in 1891, joined the Bechuanaland Border Mounted Police, commanding a troop as Lieutenant. At the close of 1895 he joined with his troop the Chartered Company's forces, and immediately afterwards took part in the Jameson Raid into the Transvaal, was taken prisoner along with the other officers, brought home, and placed on his trial in London, but was acquitted. He is still in the service of the Chartered Company.

2. Raymond Pelly Houstoun, who was born on the 7th of November, 1869. He is an officer in the 2nd Devonshire Regiment.

3. David Hugh Wratishaw, born on the 21st of December, 1872, now serving in the Cape Mounted Police.

4. Leila Louisa, who, in April, 1891, married Charles Bidie, Superintendent of Police in the Madras Presidency, with issue—Allan George Charles, born in India on the 3rd of April, 1894.

5. Ida, who, in October, 1893, married Major John Alastair Campbell, second in command of the 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, son of James Campbell of Hampton Court House, Middlesex, and subsequently of Cawley Priory, Chichester.

6. Katherine Harriet.

### THE MUNROS OF CULNAULD, NOW CULNAHA.

I. ANDREW MUNRO, first of Culnauld, was the third son of Andrew Beg Monro, III. of Milntown, now New Tarbat, by his wife Euphemia, daughter of James Dunbar of Tarbat and Ballone Castle, Easter Ross, and grand-daughter of Sir James Dunbar of Westfield, County of Moray. The estate of Culnauld, parish of Nigg, was bequeathed to Andrew by his father. In 1582, James VI. confirms a grant to Andrew Munro of Culnaha by John Leslie, Bishop of Ross, "of the half of the lands and town of Nig, and half the alehouse and its croft, with the keeping of the place and Manor of Nig." He married, first, Ellen, daughter of John Sutherland of Inchfour, now Kindeace, with issue—

1. David, his heir and successor.

He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Hugh Ross, III. of Achnacloich, parish of Rosskeen, with issue—

2. George Munro of Knocksworth, who married, with issue—George, Commissary of Caithness, who on the death of his father on the 23rd of August, 1640, succeeded him in Knocksworth. He married a daughter of Robert Sinclair of Gilhills, with issue—George Robert, of whom nothing is known; 2, Robert; 3, Hugh, supposed to have fought at the battle of Worcester; and 4, Anne, of whom no further trace.

3. Hugh, who died unmarried.

Andrew was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. DAVID MUNRO, who married his cousin, Janet, eldest daughter of Andrew Monro, V. of Milntown, with issue—

1. Andrew, his heir and successor.

David died on the 12th of November, 1596, and his



widow married, as his second wife, Hector Munro, seventeenth Baron of Fowlis, without issue.

He was succeeded by his only son,

III. ANDREW MUNRO, first of Delny. On the 1st of March, 1625, is recorded a "renunciation by George Ross, in Miltown, lawful son to Walter Ross of Ballamuchie, in favour of Andrew Monro of Culnauld in the half davoch lands of Delnie." He married Helen, daughter of James Sinclair of Hemmington—sasine to her dated the 28th of August, 1626, as Helen Sinclair, spouse to Andrew Munro of Delnie—with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Janet, who married Duncan Grant of Lentran.
3. A daughter whose name is not recorded.

Andrew was succeeded by his only son,

IV. JOHN MUNRO, who entered the army and attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He was killed, unmarried, at the battle of Worcester in 1651, the last male representative of his house.

### THE MUNROS OF TARLOGIE.

I. DONALD MUNRO, first of this family, was the second son of George Monro, IV. of Milntown. He married, first, Christian, daughter of Donald Ross of Nonikiln, with issue—

1. George, his heir and suecessor.

2. Hugh, to whom James V. in 1580 granted for his maintenance at school for seven years the Chaplainry of Tarlogie, not exceeding £20 yearly; and in 1586 the same King renewed the grant.\* Hugh married Catherine, daughter of John Ross of Ballochshead, with issue—John and Donald, both of whom settled, married, and left issue in Sutherlandshire, but nothing more is known of their descendants.

Donald married, secondly, Janet, daughter of John Denoon, V. of Cadboll, with issue—

3. David, who studied for the Church at St Andrews University, where he obtained his M.A. degree on the 21st of July, 1621. Licensed in due course, he was early in 1628 appointed minister of Tarbat, and soon after was translated to the parish of Kiltearn. He was a member of the General Assemblies of 1638 and 1639, but was deposed by the Presbytery of Dingwall in 1648, and his deposition was confirmed by the Supreme Court of the Church in July of the following year, the cause probably being his "compliance in Montrose and his rebellion." He appears to have settled after his deposition at Tain, for under date of 30th May, 1649, there is a sasine on a charter by Thomas Ross of Priesthill, with consent of Mr David

\* *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii., p. 423.



Munro, minister of Tain, and Donald Munro, eldest lawful son to the late George Munro of Tarlogie, to Alexander Gray of Ospisdale, of the town and lands of Tarlogie. There is a precept of sasine, dated the 12th of November, 1628, in favour of Mr David Munro, described as minister of Kiltearn, in part of the lands of Tarlogie. Sasine follows the same day, and he has another in which he is similarly designated on the 15th of June, 1630. He married Florence, daughter of Andrew Munro, I. of Limlair, with issue—Donald, Robert, John, and Hugh, a Writer to the Signet, all of whom died unmarried. He had also several daughters, but what became of them is not known.

Donald was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. GEORGE MONRO, who had a grant in 1574 from James VI., before his brother Hugh had his for seven years "for his education at school" of the Chaplainry of Tarlogie, "vacant by the demission of Master George Monro, who was promoted to the Chancellery of Ross"—his own uncle George Munro, progenitor of the Monros of Allan, and of several other well-known families of whom presently. There is a sasine dated the 1st of February, 1632, on a charter by George Munro of Tarlogie to Alexander Ross of Pitkerie, John Ross, burgess of Tain, and Christian Munro, goodwife of Little Tarrell, their mother, of the wester half of Teachamhach. George married Isabel, daughter of William Innes of Calrossie, with issue—

1. Donald, his heir and successor, mentioned on the 20th of June, 1629, as "Donald son to George Monro of Tarlogie."

2. Gordon, who was bred to the law, married Catherine Hunter, without issue, and died at Chanonry in 1650.

3. Helen, who married Robert Munro, II. of Novar.

4. Jane, who married Hector Munro of Nonikiln, with issue.

George must have been dead before 1649, for on the 30th of May, in that year, there is a sasine on a charter by Thomas Ross of Priesthill with consent of Mr David

\* *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii. p. 423.

Munro, minister at Tain, and Donald Munro, eldest lawful son of the late George Munro of Tarlogie, to Alexander Gray of Ospisdale of the town and lands of Tarlogie. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. DONALD MUNRO, who studied for the legal profession and practised for several years as a writer in Edinburgh, where he died, apparently unmarried. He was served during his father's life, in 1628, as their portioner, along with his aunts—Beatrix, Margaret, and Agnes Innes—to his maternal grandfather, William Innes, in the lands of Kinrive and Strathrory, parish of Kilmuir-Easter, and was the last direct heir-male of his house.



## THE MONROS OF PITLUNDIE AND BEARCROFTS.

I. GEORGE MONRO, third son of George Monro, IV. of Milntown, was the first of this family. He studied for the Church at the University of Aberdeen, and was on the 21st of December, 1570, while still a student, presented by James VI. to the Chaplainry of Newmore, "with provision that he continue his study quhilk he be able to administrat the Word of God." In this office he succeeded Hector, second son of Hector Munro, seventeenth Baron of Fowlis, when the latter succeeded his brother, Robert Munro, as nineteenth Baron and became the first Baronet of the family.

The rental of the Chaplainry at the Reformation, as given in by George Monro, was as follows:—"Newmoir extendis to xii bollis small custumis aitis; item, four martis, four muttounis; iiii do pultrie; item, to xvi merkis money; the quhilk rentall was set to the said George in assedatioun be umquhill John Bissatt, Chaplane for this tyme present for the sowme of xxx lib. money allanarlie."\*

On the 5th of July, 1571, James VI. presented George to the Chancellory of Ross. On his promotion to this more important and lucrative office, James granted the Chaplainry of Newmore to George, the Chancellor's nephew, and eldest son of Andrew Monro, V. of Milntown, "in support of his sustentatioun at the scoles" for a period of seven years.†

In 1573 Roderick Mackenzie, I. of Redcastle, was put to the horn at the instance of Chancellor George Monro, who

\* *Book of Assumptions.*

† *Orig. Par. Scot.*, vol. ii., pp. 419, 421, 422.

complained to the Privy Council that "Rory, brother to Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, having continual residence in the steeple of the Chanonry of Ross, which he caused big not only to oppress the country with masterful reef, sorning, and daily oppression, but also for suppressing of the Word of God which was always preached in the said Kirk before his entry thereto—but is now become a filthy sty and den of thieves—has masterfully and violently, with a great force of oppressors, come to the tenants indebted in payment to the said Mr George, and reft them in all and haill the fruits of his benefice." The Chancellor complains further "that through fear of his life the oppressor compels him to refrain from discharging the duties of the vocation to which God had called him." The document has been already given at length under Robert Mor Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis.

In 1585 James VI. confirmed a charter granted by George Munro, as Chancellor of Ross, with consent of Alexander Hepburn, Bishop of Ross, the Dean, and the Canons, to John Robertson, Treasurer of Ross, and Elizabeth Baillie his wife, and their heirs, with remainder to John's heirs whomsoever, of the Chancellor's manse, with the houses and buildings, both built and to be built, and the garden and croft of the same, lying contiguously in the Chanonry of Ross.

Among the entries in the Register of the Privy Council, during the minority of James VI. are the following bonds of caution relating to Chancellor George Monro:—"Edinburgh, May 3, 1586.—Caution in 500 merks by Mr David Chalmers, as principal, and Alexander Hepburn of Quhitsum, as surety, that Mr George Monro, Chancellor of Ross, his wife, bairns, tennants, and persons addettit in payment of the fruits and duties of the said benefice, shall be harmless, in their persons, lands, and goods, of the said Mr David." "Edinburgh, May 5, 1586.—Caution in 1000 merks by John Irving of Kynnok, as principal, and David Vaus, in Leith, as surety, that Mr George Monro, Chancellor of Ross, his wife, bairns, tennants, and persons addettit in payment of the fruits of his said benefice, shall



be harmless of the said principal, in their bodies and goods ; Colin Mackenzie of Kintail and the said John Irving becoming bound to relieve David Vaus of the premisses. Subscribed at Leith, 5th of May, before these witnesses ; Mr Murdo Murcheson, parson of Lochalshe ; Alexander Mackenzie, parson of Garloch ; John MacCulloch, servitor of the said Colin ; John Vaus, son and apparent heir of the said David Vaus ; William Irving, messenger ; and Archibald Norwatt, notary public."

In 1570 George Monro was appointed minister of Suddie ; and in 1574 Kinnetas, with a stipend of £14 8s 10d Scots, was added to his charge, "with the haille Chancellory of Ross." He had, however, to pay his own "Readers." \* At the General Assembly of 1575 the Rev. George was accused of neglecting his duties, when he excused himself by pleading that he was prevented from attending to them, "by reason of a deadly feud," and his excuse was accepted. In 1581 he was one of a deputation appointed by the General Assembly for the erection of Presbyteries in the counties of Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness. This appointment was repeated in 1582. In 1586 he was a member of a committee nominated for the

\* It may be here noticed that few of the people could then read, or had ever heard the Word of God read in their own tongue. To meet this defect, and also to make up for the want of ministers of the Reformed faith, the Scottish Reformers appointed a temporary class of office bearers, called Readers, to read the Common Prayers and the Scriptures in the Churches, until advancing education made them unnecessary. Readers who had made such proficiency in the knowledge of Scripture as to be able to exhort the people, were known by the name of EXHORTERS. No one could be appointed to the office of Reader until he had reached the age of twenty-one years, and it was also necessary that he should be "endued with gravity and discretion," lest by his lightness the prayers or Scriptures read should be "of lesse price or estimation." And if, after holding the office for two years, the Reader had not advanced so as to be able to exhort and explain the Scriptures, he was removed from his office, on the ground that they who were not in a reasonable time "able to edify the Kirk" should not be "perpetually susteined upon the charge of the Kirk." The object of these arrangements was that READERS should be gradually advanced to the position of EXHORTERS ; and that EXHORTERS should be advanced to the platform of MINISTERS, who preached the Word and administered the Sacraments.—Dr Ross's *Pastoral Work*, p. 245.



trial of any slander in life or conversation in the County of Ross, and in 1587 was one of several members of Assembly entrusted with answering the five articles propounded by James VI. He was selected by the General Assembly of the following year as the Commissioner to visit the bounds of Orkney, "where the Jesuits and Papists chiefly resort, and therein to plant kirks with qualified ministers; depose and deprive such as be unqualified, whether in life or doctrine, as well bishops as others, of the ministry; to crave of all men, as well of high estate as others, subscription to the Confession of Faith, and participation of the Lord's Supper; to try, call, and convene Papists and Apostates, and to proceed against them conform to the Acts of the Assembly, and finally, to do all other things that are necessary for reformation of the said bounds, and reducing them to a good order, establishing of the Evangel, and good discipline of the Kirk, firm and stable holding."\*

In 1589 Chancellor Monro was named by the Privy Council as one of the Ministers for "the maintenance of true religion in the bounds of Inverness and Cromarty." About the same time he was translated to Tarbat, but he returned to Suddie in 1594. In 1595 he was member of a committee appointed by the Assembly to advise with the Presbytery of Inverness "because of their weakness," and in 1599 he was again deputed to visit the bounds of Orkney, Shetland, Caithness, and Sutherland. In 1598 he was translated to Rosemarkie; and in 1599 to Chanonry, at the same time retaining the charge of Suddie and Kinnettas.† At this period Protestant clergymen were scarce, and one minister had frequently to take charge of two or more parishes, an arrangement which had only one advantage to recommend it. It saved the pockets of the heritors. Chancellor Monro was a member of the General Assemblies of 1601, 1602, and 1610. He was appointed by the Assembly of 1606 constant Moderator of the

\* Calderwood's *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, vol. iv. pp. 671-2,

† *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticae*, vol. iii. Part I., page 284.



Presbytery of Ardmeanach, or the Black Isle, in the absence of Alexander Hepburn, Bishop of Ross; and on the 17th of January, 1607, the Presbytery was charged by the Privy Council to receive him within twenty-four hours after notice, under pain of rebellion. He died in 1630, or very soon after.\*

He married a lady named Livingstone with issue, among others—

II. GEORGE MONRO, to whom James VI. in 1586 granted for seven years the Chaplainry of Clyne—now Mountgerald—"for his support in sustenting him at the sculis." He succeeded his father as minister of Suddie, to which charge he was appointed during his father's life in 1614. On the 21st of October, 1634, he was a member of the Court of High Commission, and five years later of the General Assembly of 1639.

Having acquired the estate of Pitlundie, County of Ross, either by purchase or inheritance, he married Mary Primrose, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor in Pitlundie, and in the Suddie charge.

2. Alexander, of Bearcrofts, who ultimately succeeded as representative of the family.

3. David, who entered the army, rose to be a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Earl of Kelly's Regiment of Foot, and was slain at the battle of Worcester on the 3rd of September, 1651.

The Rev. George Monro died in April, 1642, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. GEORGE MONRO, second of Pitlundie, who was served heir to his father on the 26th of July 1649, "in the manse, house, and croft of Suddie, which of old belonged to the Chancellor of Ross, within the canonry and bishopric of the same, of the extent of 46s 8d feuferme; and in a piece or perticate of land of the garden or cemetery of the Cathedral Church of Ross, 72 feet long, by 5 ells wide, in the same canonry, of the extent of 6 shillings feuferme," all

\* *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticae*, vol. iii. Part I. page 274.

Scots.\* He also succeeded to the lands of Pitlundie, and like his father and grandfather entered the Church, was in time promoted to be and was the last Chancellor of Ross. James VI. made him a gift of the Chaplainry of St. Laurence, called "the Chaplainry of Elgin in the Cathedral of Moray, for his support and entertainment at the schools, for life." He was admitted as minister of Rosemarkie before the 4th of October, 1642, and received an augmentation of stipend on the 22nd of February, 1665. On the 28th of August, 1666, he was present along with John Paterson, Bishop of Ross, at a meeting of the Presbytery of Dingwall, as one of the assessors from the Presbytery of Chanonry.

He married Barbara, daughter of James Forbes of Tolmads, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Agnes, who in 1643 married Captain James Forbes, second son of Duncan Forbes, I. of Culloden, with issue—several children.
3. Jane† who married, first, the Rev. Alexander Ross, III. of Nether Pitkerie, minister at Fearn, with issue, among others—Alexander, who succeeded his father. She married, secondly, Duncan Davidson, ancestor of the Davidsons of Tulloch, with issue—a son John.
4. Margaret, who married John, fourth son of Colonel John Munro, II. of Limlair, with issue—four sons and one daughter.

The Rev. George Monro died before the 21st of September, 1686, when he was succeeded by his only son,

IV. JOHN MONRO, who practised for some time as a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh. He sold or alienated the lands of Pitlundie, and died unmarried in Ireland, when the representation of the family devolved upon his paternal uncle,

V. SIR ALEXANDER MONRO, first of Bearcrofts, who

\* *Retours.*

† Sasine 4th of October, 1700—"Janet, relict of Mr Alexander Ross, Minister at Fearn, of part of Pitkerie."



adopted the Army as his profession and served for some time as Major in an infantry regiment in Ireland. He was knighted for his distinguished services in the army, and appointed Commissioner of Stirling. About the same time he purchased the estate of Bearcrofts in that county. He on the 26th of February, 1662, had been admitted a member of the Scottish Bar, at which, in conjunction with Duncan Forbes, III. of Culloden, he exercised considerable influence in mitigating the penalties inflicted upon many of the Scottish nobility and gentry for the part taken by them in the Rebellion of 1688. In the reign of King William, Sir Alexander served as one of the Commissioners for the "Plantation of Kirks," the Duke of Argyll being President, and was M.P. for the County of Stirling from 1690 to 1702.

Sir Alexander married, with issue, among several other sons and daughters—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. John, I. of Auchenbowie, of whom presently.

He died in 1702, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. GEORGE MONRO, second of Bearcrofts, who entered the Army, and acquired the rank of Major in an infantry regiment. He married Margaret, daughter of and heiress of Robert Bruce of Auchenbowie. In the garden at that mansion there is an old sun-dial with a carving of the arms of Monro and Bruce quartered, and having the initials G.M. M.B. cut upon it. They had issue—

1. Alexander, who seems to have died before his father.
2. George, who succeeded his father.

He married secondly, Ann, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart of Tilliecultray, a Lord of Session, and uncle of Sir James, first Earl of Bute,\* with issue—

3. Robert.
4. Albert.
5. Hugh.
6. Cecil.
7. Margaret; and 8, Mary.

\* We are not at all clear about these marriages, and think there must have been another head of the house which is here missed out.

He died about 1760, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VII. GEORGE MONRO, fourth of Bearcrofts, who was educated for the medical profession, and was for many years His Majesty's Physician at Minorca. He afterwards took up his residence in Argyle Square, Edinburgh, where he died before 1797, having married Jane, daughter of Andrew MacComish, of Crieff, and relict of Law Robertson, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. William, I. of Edmondsham, of whom presently.

Dr George Monro's will is dated in 1793, and by it he leaves £500 to his wife and an annuity of £100. If she fails to dispose of the £500 "by deed under her hand," his trustees are directed to give £200 to his elder son, George, and the remaining £300 to his younger son, William. He bequeaths legacies to his elder son's family as follows:—To George, £300; to Harry, £200; and to Caroline, £200; "to be paid to them at Whitsunday or Martimas after their arrival at the age of twenty-one years, or on their marriage, whichever event may happen first." His widow died at Edinburgh on the 28th of December, 1802.

He was succeeded by his elder son,

VIII. GEORGE MONRO, fifth of Bearcrofts, who entered the Army, and served for some time as Major in the 41st Regiment of Foot. He married Elizabeth Aylmer, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Harry, who ultimately succeeded his brother George in the representation of the family.
3. Caroline, who died unmarried.

He died about 1820, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

IX. GEORGE MONRO, sixth of Bearcrofts, who was born about 1780, and adopted, like his father, the profession of arms. He held the rank of Captain in the 42nd, or Black Watch, served with it in the Peninsular War, and was



killed at the taking of Badajoz, 1811. He was succeeded in the representation of the family by his only brother,

X. HARRY MONRO, who married, with issue—

1. Alexander Aylmer, his heir and successor.

2. Harry George.

He was succeeded by his elder son,

XI. ALEXANDER AYLMER MONRO. Of Alexander and his brother we have been unable to learn anything except that they were both engaged in business in the neighbourhood of Birmingham about twenty years ago.

### THE MONROS OF AUCHENBOWIE.

I. JOHN MONRO, second son of Sir Alexander Monro, I. of Bearcrofts, and V. in direct descent from George Monro, IV. of Milntown, was the founder of this family. John studied for the medical profession, and served with much distinction as a surgeon in the army of William III. in Flanders. On his retirement from the service, he settled in Edinburgh, where he soon acquired an extensive and lucrative practice. In conjunction with his more distinguished son, and other eminent members of the Medical Faculty, he was one of the founders of that great medical school at Edinburgh for the regular teaching of the different branches of physic and surgery. The Doctor's portrait hangs in the Surgeon's Hall, Edinburgh. He died in 1737.

He married his cousin Jean, daughter of James Forbes, Caithness, second son of Duncan Forbes, I. of Culloden, with issue—one son,

II. ALEXANDER MONRO, who was born in London on the 19th of September, 1697. He was educated at Edinburgh, and received the best education which that city was able to afford. He was afterwards sent by his father to London, where he attended the anatomical lectures of Dr Chalmers, and subsequently pursued his studies at Paris, and under the celebrated Boerhave, at Leyden.

Returning to Edinburgh in the autumn of 1719, he was appointed Professor of Anatomy. In 1720, on the advice of his father, he delivered a series of public lectures on Anatomy; and Dr Alston, who had accompanied him to Leyden in 1716, also on the suggestion of Dr Alexander Monro's father, began a series of lectures on *Materia Medica*



and Botany. His father communicated to the physicians and surgeons of Edinburgh, as already indicated, a plan for having the different branches of physic and surgery regularly taught at Edinburgh; and by their interest Professorships of Anatomy and Medicine were instituted in the University of that city. To complete his scheme, subscriptions were solicited for the establishment of a hospital, and considerable sums were received, chiefly through the exertions of Lord Provost Drummond of Edinburgh, and Dr Alexander Monro, who wrote a powerful pamphlet pointing out the great advantages of such an institution. The result was the founding of the Royal Infirmary, Lord Provost Drummond and Dr Alexander Monro being appointed a committee to superintend its erection; and on its being opened, the latter delivered a series of clinical lectures in it for the benefit of the students. Thus was commenced at Edinburgh that regular course of instruction which obtained for the Medical School of that city the reputation of being the best in the world.

Dr Monro was elected in 1721 the first Professor of Anatomy in the College of Edinburgh, but he was not received into the University until 1725, when he was inducted along with the celebrated mathematician Colin Maclaurin. He held the Professorship for 34 years, and was a F.R.C.P.E. and F.R.S.G.E. In 1726 appeared his "Osteology, or Treatise on the Anatomy of the Bones," which, during his life, passed through no fewer than eight editions, and was translated into several foreign languages. In the later editions he added a concise description of the Nerves, and of the Lacteal sac and Thoracic Duct. A society having been established at Edinburgh by the Professors and other practitioners of the city, for the collection of papers on professional subjects, Dr Alexander Monro was appointed secretary, and under his active superintendence six volumes of "Medical Essays" were soon published, the first of which appeared in 1732. Of the papers in this collection many of the most valuable



were written by Dr Monro, dealing with anatomical, physiological, and practical subjects. When the society afterwards extended its membership to gentlemen eminent in literature, philosophical as well as medical papers were received. Dr Alexander Monro was appointed one of the Vice-Presidents, and furnished several valuable contributions to the two volumes, entitled "Essays—Physical and Literary," of its Memoirs, published by the Society. In 1759 he resigned the anatomical chair to his youngest son, Dr Alexander Monro *Secundus*, so styled to distinguish him from his father, who was always designated *Primus*, but the father still continued his clinical lectures at the Infirmary.

He published in all fifty-two works on medical science, among which are—"Osteology, or a Treatise on the Anatomy of the Bones," 1726; "Essay on Comparative Anatomy," 1744; "Essay on the Art of Injecting the Vessels of Animals," 1731; "Essay on the Articulation, Muscles, and Luxation of the Lower Jaw," 1731; "Improvements in Performing the Operation of the Paracentesis, or Tapping of the Belly," 1731; "Observations—Anatomical and Physiological, wherein Dr Hunter's Claim to some Discoveries is examined," 1758; "Account of the Inoculation of Smallpox in Scotland," 1765; "Remarks on Chalybeate Waters," 1731; "Histories of the Cure of Lymphatics Opened in Wounds," 1736; "Histories of Successful Indulgence of Bad Habits in Patients," 1736; and "Proofs of the Contiguity of the Lungs and the Pleura," 1756.

A collected edition of his works, including several essays left in manuscript, was published by his third son, Dr Alexander (*Secundus*), at Edinburgh, in 1781, with a life written by his second son, Dr Donald Monro, prefixed.

He married on the 7th of October, 1725, Isabella, third daughter of Sir Donald Macdonald, eleventh Baron, and fourth Baronet of Sleat, known among the Highlanders as "Domhnall a' Chogaidh," or "Donald of the Wars," because of the conspicuous part he took at Killiecrankie under Dundee, and afterwards under the Earl of Mar in



the Rising of 1715, for which he was attainted, with issue, who arrived at maturity—

1. John, his heir and successor.

2. Donald, born in Edinburgh in 1731. He also studied for the medical profession, and settled as a physician in London, where he attained an eminent position, became a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians; was senior physician to the army, and to St George's Hospital. Like his father, Dr Donald Monro was the author of several medical works, among which are :—"Thesis de Hydroke," 1753; "Dissection of a Woman with Child, and Remarks on Grand Uteri," 1754; "An Essay on the Dropsy, and its Different Species," 1755; "An Account of some Neutral Salts," 1767; "On the Effects of the Quassia Root in some Fevers," 1768; "A Treatise on Mineral Waters," 1770; "Cases of Aneurism; with Remarks," 1771; "An Account of a Pure Native Crystallized Natron, or Fossil Alkaline Salt, found in the Country of Tripoli in Barbary," 1771; "A Treatise on the Sulphureous Mineral Waters of Castle Leod and Fairburn, in Ross-shire, and of the Salt Purging Waters of Pitcaithly in Perthshire," 1772; "A Treatise on the State of the Intestines in Old Dysenteries," 1772; "Uncommon Cases—Violent Scurvy—Venereal Disorders—Obstinate Intermittent Fevers—Tumour in the Brain—Hydrocephalus—Ossifications in the Mysentery," 1772; "On the Use of Mercury in Consumptive Disorders," 1772; "Praelectiones Medicae ex Cronii Instituto, etc., et Oratio Haveii, etc.," 1775; "Observations on the Means of Preserving the Health of Soldiers and of Conducting Military Hospitals," 1780; "A Treatise on Medical and Pharmaceutical Chemistry, and the Materia Medica," 1788; and "Of the Method of Making the Otto of Roses as it is prepared in the East Indies," 1790. He died in July, 1802, aged 71 years, having married a German Lady-in-Waiting to Queen Charlotte, Consort of George II., with issue—an only daughter, Isabella, who married Colonel John Scott, son of John Scott of Gala, Selkirkshire, by his wife, Magdalen, daughter of Sir Archibald Hope,

Baronet of Craighall, Fifeshire. By Isabella Monro Colonel Scott had issue—1, Maria Georgina, who assumed the name of Macdougall on succeeding her cousin, Miss Hay-Macdougall, in 1864, in the estate of Mackerstown, Kelso, under the entail of Sir Henry Hay-Macdougall, Baronet; 2, Lisette, who married William Gregory, Professor of Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh, with issue; 3, Isabella, who died unmarried.

3. Alexander, I. of Craiglockhart, of whom presently.

4. Margaret, who married James John Philps, of Greenlaw, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty in Scotland, without issue.

Dr Alexander Monro, *Primus*, died on the 10th of July, 1767; his widow surviving him until the 10th of December, 1774. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. JOHN MONRO, who studied for the legal profession and became an eminent member of the Scottish Bar. He married Sophia, eldest daughter of Archibald Inglis of Auchindinny, Midlothian, with issue—

1. Jane, her father's heir.

2. Isabella, who married Captain Ninian Lowis of West Plean, Stirlingshire, with issue—1, Robert, who succeeded his father. He married first, Margaret, daughter of David Hunter, H.E.I.C.S., without issue. He married secondly, Helen, daughter of Adam Maitland of Comstone and Dundrennan, Kirkcudbrightshire, sister of Lord Dundrennan, also without issue. He died in 1856, and was buried in the family burying-ground in St Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. 2, John, who was born in 1801, and succeeded his brother in 1856. He was educated at the High School of Edinburgh, and East India College, Hayleybury; was subsequently for some time in the Bengal Civil Service; and a member of the Supreme Council of India. On his return to Scotland, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant for the County of Stirling. In 1823 he married Louisa, daughter of John Fendall of the Bengal Civil Service, with issue—five sons and five daughters. 3, Ninian, who was born in 1802, and married



Jane, daughter of Colonel Reynolds of the Bengal Army. He, with his wife and family, were all lost at sea in 1838. Isabella had also four daughters, three of whom died unmarried, and Anne who married the Rev. George Wermelskirk, with issue.

John Monro, III. of Auchenbowie, was succeeded in that estate by his eldest daughter,

IV. JANE MONRO, who married George Home of Argaty, Perthshire, with issue—

V. SOPHIA HOME, who married David Monro Binning of Softlaw, second son of Alexander Monro, I. of Craighlockart. He died on the 24th of January, 1842, leaving issue—

1. George Home-Monro-Binning-Home, who was born on the 28th of May, 1804, and succeeded his father in the estate of Softlaw. He married, first, Catherine Burnett of Godfirth, Co. Ago, without surviving issue. He married, secondly, Isabella Blair, with issue—Robert Blair Monro of H.E.I.C.S., who married Catherine, daughter of Lewis Ferrier of Bellesyde, and died in 1891.

George Home died on the 10th of January, 1884, when he was succeeded in the estate of Softlaw in terms of the entail by his brother Alexander Binning Monro of Auchenbowie, his widow succeeding in life-rent to the Argaty estate. Upon her death, on the 14th of August, 1895, the latter passed to its present owner, George Home-Monro-Home, now of Argaty.

2. Alexander Monro Binning-Monro, who succeeded his grandmother in Auchenbowie.

Mrs Home was thus succeeded by her grandson,

VI. ALEXANDER BINNING MONRO, who was born on the 22nd of May, 1805, and in compliance with his grandmother's expressed wish assumed her paternal name of Monro, upon his succeeding in 1836 to the estate of Auchenbowie. He was a Justice of the Peace for the county of Stirling. He succeeded to the estate of Softlaw on the death of his brother, George, without surviving issue, on the 10th of January, 1884, having married on the 4th

of August, 1835, Harriet, fourth daughter of Dr Alexander Monro, II. of Craiglockart, with issue—

1. David Binning, M.A., his heir and successor.

2. Alexander, born on the 12th of April, 1838. He emigrated to New Zealand, where on the 8th of March, 1862, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Cotterell of the Royal Navy, with issue—1, George Home Monro-Home, who was born in New Zealand on the 29th of November, 1865, and in 1875, came to this country, with his brother Alexander Edward, to be educated. He studied in the University of Edinburgh for the medical profession, and graduated M.B. in 1890. He is now practising in Liverpool, and is still unmarried. As already stated, he succeeded to the estate of Argaty on the death of his grand-uncle's widow on the 14th of August, 1895. 2, Alexander Edward, born on the 16th of May, 1867, B.A. of Cambridge in 1889. He is now Naval Instructor, R.N., serving in the Mediterranean Squadron, and still unmarried; 3, Herbert David, born on the 28th of December, 1869, and residing in Australia, unmarried; 4, Henry Cotterell, born on the 6th of September, 1874, now residing in New Zealand, unmarried; 5, Elizabeth Maria, who in 1893, married H. F. Turner, eldest son of Major Turner, Patea, New Zealand, with issue—George Noel, born on the 4th of December, 1893; 6, Harriet Sophia; 7, Mary, who died in infancy, in 1872. Alexander the elder married secondly, in 1894, Annie Peel.

3. George Home Monro, born on the 28th of November, 1840, and emigrated with his brother Alexander to New Zealand about 1862, where on the 27th of March, 1873, he married Isabella Selina, youngest daughter of William Wrothsley Baldwin of Stedehill, Harietham, Kent, with issue—1, Alexander William; 2, Charles George; 3, George Home; 4, Eliza; and 5, Jane. He died in New Zealand in 1885.

4. Charles Carmichael Binning Monro, now of Hazelgrove, Haslemere, Hampshire, who was born on the 1st December, 1851, and is still unmarried.



5. Maria Agnes, who in 1874, married Colonel I. P. Waterman, without issue. He died in 1877.

6. Jane Sophia, who died, unmarried, in 1887.

Alexander Binning Monro died in December, 1801, when he was succeeded in the estates of Softlaw and Auchenbowie by his eldest son,

VII. DAVID BINNING MONRO, M.A., Fellow and Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, born on the 16th of November, 1836, and still unmarried.

### THE MONROS OF CRAIGLOCKHART AND COCKBURN.

I. ALEXANDER MONRO, third son of Dr Alexander Monro, II. of Auchenbowie, was the first of this family. He was born at Edinburgh on the 21st of March, 1733, and received the rudiments of his education under Mr Mundell, an eminent teacher of languages. Having gone through the usual academical course at the University of his native city, he entered upon his medical studies under his father at the early age of eighteen years, and obtained his M.D. degree in October, 1755. He at the same time published an inaugural dissertation, entitled "*De Testibus et Semino in Variis Animalibus.*" In July, 1756, he received the appointment of Professor of Anatomy along with his father, but before entering upon its duties, he, with the view of further prosecuting his studies, visited London and Paris, and afterwards attended the anatomical lectures of the celebrated Professor Meckell at the University of Berlin.

Returning to Edinburgh in the summer of 1758, he was admitted a Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, of which he soon afterwards became President. He was almost immediately chosen a Fellow; and on the resignation of his father in 1759, he became full and sole Professor of Anatomy, a position which he held for forty-four years. He also succeeded his father as Secretary of the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh, in whose "*Essays and Observations, Physical and Literary,*" appeared several able papers from his pen on important subjects connected with medical science.

Having early adopted the idea that the valvular lymphatics over the whole of the animal body were one general



system of absorbents, he published at Berlin in 1755, a short treatise entitled "*De Venio Lymphaticis Valvulosis.*" This idea was afterwards claimed by Dr William Hunter, of London, which led to a controversy between the two distinguished physicians, and produced from Dr Monro his "*Observations, Anatomical and Physiological; wherein Dr Hunter's claim to some discoveries is examined,*" and his "*Answer to the Notes in the Postscript to Observations Anatomical and Physiological,*" both very able productions.

In 1782 the Philosophical Society was incorporated by Royal Charter, when it took the name of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Dr Monro was elected one of its first Fellows, and he enriched its Transactions with several valuable contributions. In 1783 he published a large folio volume "*On the Structure and Functions of the Nervous System,*" illustrated by numerous engravings, afterwards translated into German and other languages. In 1785 he produced another folio volume "*On the Structure and Physiology of Fishes,*" also illustrated, and translated into various foreign languages. In 1788 appeared his Description of all the "*Bursae Muscosae of the Human Body,*" which at once became a standard work. His last publication was a quarto volume, consisting of three treatises on "*The Brain, the Eye, and the Ear,*" published at Edinburgh in 1797. His reputation, both as a lecturer and author, now extended all over Europe, and he was elected a member of the Royal Academies of Paris, Madrid, Berlin, Moscow, and other learned societies and institutions.

In 1798 increasing years made it necessary for him to secure the assistance of his son, Dr Alexander Monro, *Tertius*, who was then appointed conjunct Professor of Anatomy along with him. He, however, continued to deliver lectures until the session of 1808-9, when he finally retired from the anatomical chair, and at the same time relinquished his practice, which was very extensive and lucrative.

His published works, besides those already mentioned,



are:—"Oratio Anniversaria Harveiana in Theatro Coll. Reg. Medic Lond. habita die 18th Oct., 1757," 1758; "State of Facts concerning the First Proposal of performing the Paracentesis of the Thorax, on account of Air effused from the Lungs into the Cavities of the Pleuriae, in answer to Mr Hewson," 1770 and 1772; "Experiments on the Nervous System with Opium and Metallic Substances, made chiefly with a view of determining the Nature and Effects of Animal Electricity," 1793; "Observations on Gravia Uteri," "Remarks on the Intercestral Muscles," "The Cure of a Fractured Tendo Achilles," all in 1754; "History of a Genuine Valvulus of the Intestines," 1784; "Description of a Human Male Monster, illustrated by Tables and Remarks," and "Experiments relating to the Animal Electricity," both in 1794.

He married Katherine, daughter of David Inglis of Auchindinny, with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir and successor.

2. David Monro, born in 1775, and assumed the surname and arms of Binning, in conformity with a deed of entail executed by Sir William Binning of Wallingford, East Lothian, by which David inherited the estate of Softlaw, Roxburghshire. He married in 1803 his cousin, Sophia, only child and heir of George Home of Argaty, Perthshire, by his wife, Jane, eldest daughter of John Monro, III. of Auchenbowie, with issue—1, George Home-Monro-Binning-Home. Born on the 28th of May, 1804, he succeeded his father in the property of Softlaw, and his mother in that of Argaty, and married in February, 1839, Catherine, daughter of Colonel Joseph Burnett of Gadgirth, Ayrshire, with issue—two sons and three daughters, all of whom predeceased their parents. George died at Argaty on the 10th of January, 1884. 2, Alexander Binning Monro, who succeeded his grandmother. David Monro Binning's wife died on the 28th of May, 1806, and he married secondly, in 1813, Isabella, daughter of Robert Blair of Avontown, Lord President of the Court of Session, with issue. 3, Robert Blair, who was born in 1814, entered



the East India Company's Civil Service, and married his cousin, Catherine, eldest daughter of Louis Henry Ferrier of Belsyde, Linlithgowshire, without issue. 4, Isabella Cornelia, who died unmarried.

3. Isabella Monro, who married General Hugh Scott of Gala, Selkirkshire, with issue—John, who married Magdalen, daughter of Sir Archibald Hope, Baronet of Craighall, Fifeshire, and Pinkie, Midlothian, with issue—1, Hugh, who entered the army, and served for some time as Captain in the 92nd Gordon Highlanders. He was Major in the Dumfries, Roxburgh, and Selkirk Militia, a Justice of the Peace and Deputy-Lieutenant for the county of Selkirk. He succeeded his father in 1840; and in 1857 married Elizabeth Isabella, daughter of the late Captain Charles Kinnaird Johnstone-Gordon of Craig and Kincardine, Aberdeenshire, with issue—(1) John Henry Francis Kinnaird, born in 1859; (2) Hugh James Elibank, born on the 1st of October, 1861; (3) Charles Archibald Ramsay, born on the 17th of July, 1863; (4) Magdalen Augusta Lavinia. Hugh Scott died on the 19th of December, 1877, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John, now of Gala. 2, Archibald, who was a Captain in the Edinburgh County Militia, and died on the 10th of July, 1870. 3, Elizabeth, who died on the 14th of May, 1841. 4, Isabella, who died unmarried on the 4th of April, 1867.

4. Charlotte Monro, who on the 10th of November, 1808, married Louis Henry Ferrier of Belsyde, Linlithgowshire, at one time Lieutenant in the Scots Brigade, now the 94th Regiment and second battalion Connaught Rangers. He subsequently practised as an Advocate at the Scottish Bar; was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Linlithgowshire Yeomanry; and having emigrated to Canada was Collector of Customs in Quebec, where he died on the 28th of January, 1833, aged 57 years. By Charlotte Monro he had issue—1, Hay, who born on the 14th November, 1811, was a Major in the 48th Regiment of the H.E.I.C.S., and served in the Koorg Campaign, Madras. He held for a time the appointment of Lieutenant-Governor of the

Malacca Straits Settlement. He married on the 6th of December, 1838, Catherine Maria, daughter of John B. De Wind, a large landed proprietor in Malacca, with issue—(1) Louis John George, who succeeded his father. He was born on the 22nd of October, 1840, and was educated at Oxford. He was Captain in the Royal Engineers, and was drowned on the 28th of March, 1878, off the Isle of Wight, from H.M.S. *Eurydice*; (2) Hay Arthur, who was born on the 12th of April, 1842, and died on the 22nd of January, 1848; (3) Alexander Walter, who succeeded his brother, Louis, and is a Captain in the Army; (4) George Henry, who was born on the 11th of March, 1847, and is a Captain in the 105th Regiment; (5) Adrian Norman, who died in infancy, in 1849; (6) Charles David, who was born on the 26th of August, 1850, and is a Lieutenant in the 14th Regiment; (7) James Archibald, who was born on the 25th of March, 1854, and is a Lieutenant in the Royal Engineers; (8) Charlotte Isabella; and (9) Catherine Maria. Major Ferrier died at Malacca on the 24th of July, 1854, and was buried in the family vault of the De Winds, in the church of St Paul's, Malacca. 2, Alexander David, who was born on the 13th November, 1813, and settled in Fergus, Ontario, Canada. In 1835 he served as volunteer in the Fergus Rifle Corps and in the Canadian Rebellion of 1838. In 1856 he was made a Lieutenant-Colonel and raised a Battalion of Militia. He was for several years M.P. for one of the constituencies of Ontario. He married in 1850 Magdalen, daughter of Alexander Dingwall Fordyce, without issue. She died at Fergus on the 13th of September, 1872. His residence for many years was Thistle Bank, Fergus, Ontario. 3, Charles, who died in infancy. 4, George Abercrombie, born on the 24th of February, 1813, entered the army, became a Captain in the 24th Regiment of Foot, and subsequently Paymaster of his regiment. He served in the Canadian Rebellion of 1838, and in India, and was engaged in the battles of Auchinwallah and Goorjerat. He died, unmarried, at Murree, in the Punjaub, on the 24th of June, 1854, a month before his eldest brother Hay. 5,



Lewis Charles, born on the 27th of April, 1820, and died on the 15th of April, 1823. 6, Katherine, born on the 5th of September, 1810, and on the 14th of October, 1858, married her cousin, Robert Blair Monro Binning of the Madras Civil Service, third son of David Monro Binning of Softlaw and Auchenbowie. She died on the 24th of May, 1882. 7, Jane, born on the 1st of February, 1817, and married on the 2nd of February, 1838, the Rev. George Charles Hall, Vicar of Churcham, Gloucestershire, with issue—(1) George William Monk, born on the 30th of December, 1838; (2) Louis Henry, born on the 13th of December, 1841; (3) Francis Edward, born on the 26th December, 1843, and died on the 9th September, 1869; (4) Hay Hardwicke Campbell, born on the 11th of April, 1845; (5) Godfrey, born on the 15th of October, 1850, and died in infancy; (6) John, born on the 26th of November, 1859, and died in infancy; (7) Charlotte Sarah Montague, born on the 12th of July, 1840, and died on the 5th of February, 1859; (8) Julia Catherine; (9) Edith Jane Shute; (10) Mildred Isabel, who died young on the 21st of October, 1855; (11) Sibyl, who died young on the 3rd of October, 1870; (12) Florence; (13) Magdalen; (14) Isabella Cornelia; (15) Margaret Montague; (16) Rosamond; (17) Mary, who died in infancy; and (18) Clotilda. 8, Charlotte, who was born on the 23rd of April, 1822, and married first on the 29th of April, 1841, Sir John Eyton Campbell, Baronet, of Auchenbreck and Kildalloig, Argyllshire, with issue, three sons—(1) Louis Henry Dugald, who was born on the 2nd of March, 1844, succeeded his father, and was an officer in the Royal Navy. He married, on the 3rd of February, 1870, Mary Ellen Edith, only child of Henry George Austin, Canterbury, with issue one daughter—Catherine Mary Edith. He died on the 18th of June, 1875. (2) Norman Montgomery Abercromby, the present Baronet of Auchenbreck. Charlotte, Lady Campbell, married secondly, on the 16th of October, 1855, James Gardiner of South Park, Campbeltown, Sheriff-Substitute of Argyllshire, with issue—six sons and two daughters. Dr



Alexander Monro's wife died in 1803. He died on the 2nd of October, 1817, and was buried in Grey-Friar's Churchyard, Edinburgh, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. ALEXANDER MONRO, second of Craiglockhart, born on the 5th of November, 1773, and educated at the High School and University of Edinburgh. He studied medicine, anatomy, and surgery, first in London, and subsequently for a short time in Paris. In 1799 he took his degree of M.D., and in 1803 the class of Practical Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh was instituted by him. In 1808 he succeeded his father as Professor of Anatomy, and in 1828 was elected President of the Royal College of Physicians of Scotland. In 1847 he retired from his chair with the title of Emeritus Professor of Anatomy; and thus ended the connection between the Medical College of Edinburgh and the family of Monro, members of which had occupied the Professorial Chairs within its walls for upwards of one hundred years. He was the fourth physician in direct succession in his family.

Dr Alexander Monro, *Tertius*, as he was called, died at Craiglockhart, near Edinburgh, on the 10th of March, 1859. At the time of his death he was engaged on a work on "Brainology and Idiocy." He was then the father of the Royal Society of Scotland, and he contributed several valuable and instructive papers both to it and to the Royal College of Physicians. His works are:—"Observations on Crural Hernia," 1803; "Three Cases of Hydrocephalus Chronicus; with Some Remarks on that disease," 1803; "Outlines of the Anatomy of the Human Body, in its Sound and Diseased State," 1813; "Observations on the Thoracic Duct," 1814; "Observations on the Different Kinds of Smallpox, and especially on that which follows Vaccination," 1818; "The Elements of Anatomy," 1825; "A Treatise on the Nervous System," 1825; "The Morbid Anatomy of the Brain," 1827; "The Morbid Anatomy of the Human Gullet, Stomach, and Intestines," 1811; New Edition, 1830; "The Essays and Heads of Dr Monro, *Secundus*,"



1840; and "The Anatomy of the Perinaeum," 1842.

He married, first, in 1800, Maria Agnes, daughter of James Carmichael Smythe, M.D., Physician in Ordinary to King George III., with issue—

1. Alexander his heir and successor.
2. James, who succeeded his brother Alexander.
3. Henry, who married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Power, with issue—1, Alexander, who married Evelyn, daughter of John Dingwall; 2, David, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Murray of Murrayshall, Perthshire; 3, George; 4, Charles; 5, Isabella, who in 1876 married Colonel Napier; 6, Harriet; and 7, Amy Charlotte.
4. Sir David, who was born in 1813. He was also a physician, making the fifth in direct descent in his family, and assisted his father in Edinburgh. Early in life he emigrated in 1841 to New Zealand, where by his industry and ability he rose to be one of the leading men in that colony. He was for several years a Member of the local Parliament, held the Speakership from 1861 to 1871, and was knighted for his public services in 1866. Sir David Monro died in 1876, at Newstead, near Nelson. He married in 1845, Dinah, daughter of John Lecker of Widford, Gloucestershire, with issue—1, Alexander, married and resides with his family in New Zealand; 2, Charles John, also married and residing in Australia; 3, Georgina, who married Sir James Hector, M.D., K.C.M.G., with issue; and 4, Constance, who married Philip, son of the Hon. Constantine Dillon, with issue.
5. William Henry, who entered the army, and was a Captain in the 79th Cameron Highlanders and Major in the Galloway Rifle Volunteers. He married in 1843, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Abercromby, fifth Baronet, of Birkenbog and Forglen, Banffshire, with issue—1, Maria Elizabeth Janet, who married J. Stanley Rogerson, of the Priory, Liverpool, with issue. 2, Sophia Frances Margaret, unmarried. 3, Charlotte Mary Douglas, who on the 8th of December, 1875, married her first cousin, Sir James Colquhoun of Colquhoun and Luss, twelfth Baronet,

Lord-Lieutenant of Dumbartonshire—whose mother was Jane, second daughter of Sir Robert Abercromby, above mentioned—with issue.

6. Charles, who died in infancy.

7. Maria, who married her cousin, John Inglis of Redhall and Auchindinny, with issue—1, John, who was born in 1830. He entered the army and was a Captain in the 11th Hussars. He succeeded to the family estates on the death of his father in 1847; was a Magistrate for the County of Midlothian, and a Captain in the Midlothian Yeomanry Cavalry. He married in 1857, Cecilia Abigail, third daughter of John Freeman of Gaines, Herefordshire, without issue. 2, Alexander Inglis, now of Redhall and Auchindinny, who married first, Florence, daughter of Henry Fennie, with issue—(1), John; (2), Charles. 3, Maria; 4, Barbara, and 5, Jane, now at 32 Melville Street, Edinburgh. Mrs Inglis died in November, 1884, aged 88, her husband having predeceased her in 1847.

8. Catherine, who married on the 1st of June, 1835, Sir James Stuart, Baronet, of Allbank, Berwickshire, without issue. She died in 1868.

9. Georgina, who in 1831 married George Skene, eldest son of the late James Skene of Rubislaw, Deputy-Lieutenant of Aberdeenshire, by his wife, Jane, daughter of Sir William Forbes, Baronet of Pitsligo, with issue—1, James Francis, advocate, born in 1833, and died unmarried, on the 22nd of September, 1861. 2, Maria Isabella, unmarried, and now of Rubislaw; 3, Jane Georgina, who married George Michael, son of James Stuart Tytler of Woodhouselee, second son of Alexander Fraser-Tytler, Lord Woodhouselee, with issue—one son, Maurice William, and a daughter, Georgina Mabel Kate. 4, Catherine Elizabeth who, on the 20th of June, 1861, married George, a W.S., son of John George Chancellor, XII. of Shieldhill, Lanarkshire. Mrs Skene died in July, 1868, her husband surviving her until 1875. He was an eminent advocate at the Scottish Bar, Professor of Civil Law and of the Law of Scotland in the University of Glasgow.



10. Harriet, who, in 1835, married Alexander Binning  
Monro, VI. of Auchenbowie, with issue.

11. Isabella, unmarried.

12. Charlotte, who married the Rev. Henry Mordaunt  
Fletcher, Rector of Grassmere, with issue—1, Miles Douglas,  
who was born on the 22nd of January, 1853. He is M.A.  
of Oxford, and in Holy Orders. 2, Archibald Henry John,  
born on the 26th of November, 1856. He is also M.A. of  
Oxford, and practices as a solicitor. He married Florence  
Bunting, with issue—a son, born on the 1st of April, 1886.  
3, George Charles, born on the 17th of October, 1859, M.A.  
of Oxford and in Holy Orders. 4, Charlotte Maria; and 5,  
Elizabeth Grace.

Dr Alexander Monro married, secondly, Janet, daughter  
of David Hunter of Charlton, without issue.

He died, as already stated, in 1859, when he was suc-  
ceeded by his eldest son,

III. ALEXANDER MONRO, who adopted the profession  
of arms, and was Captain in the Rifle Brigade. He married  
Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Scott of Woll, Roxburgh-  
shire, without issue. He died in 1867, when he was  
succeeded by his brother,

IV. JAMES MONRO, who was a doctor in the army, and  
Surgeon-Major in the Coldstream Guards. He married  
Maria, daughter of Colonel Duffin, of the Bengal Army,  
with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir and successor.

2. James, who succeeded his brother Alexander.

3. Agnes.

He died in 1870, when he was succeeded by his eldest  
son,

V. ALEXANDER MONRO, who was born in May, 1859,  
and was accidentally killed, unmarried, in India in 1879. He  
was succeeded by his only brother,

VI. JAMES MONRO, born in April, 1863, a tea-planter in  
Ceylon, still unmarried. He sold the estates of Craiglock-  
hart and Cockburn.

### THE MONROS OF EDMONDSHAM.

I, GENERAL WILLIAM HECTOR MONRO, second son of Dr George Monro, VII. of Bearcrofts, was the first of this family. On the 30th of July, 1778, he joined the 51st Regiment of Foot as an Ensign, was appointed Lieutenant on the 9th of February, 1780, and Captain on the 31st of March, 1788. He exchanged into the 42nd Royal Highlanders, Black Watch, on the 8th of September, 1789. Having served with distinction in each of the above ranks at Minorca, and subsequently in the campaigns in Flanders, he was on the 2nd of September, 1794, promoted to his Majority in the Forty-Second, and on the 15th of November following was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in the Caithness Legion. On the 1st of January, 1801, he was made Brevet Colonel, and was afterwards appointed Brigadier-General on the Staff in Ireland and Great Britain. In March, 1804, he received the appointment of Inspecting Field Officer of Volunteers. On the 25th of April, 1808, he became Major-General; and was subsequently placed on the Staff of the West Indies and in command of Barbadoes, Surinam, and other places there. He was also Governor of Trinidad. On the 4th of June, 1813, he was made Lieutenant-General, and in 1816, was appointed D.L. for Dorsetshire.

He married in 1796, Philadelphia Bower, heiress of Edmondsham, county of Dorset, with whom he acquired that property, and had issue—

1. Hector William Bower, his heir and successor.
2. Edmond Augustus, born on the 10th of March, 1808. He was a Captain in the H.E.I.C.S., and died on the 2nd of October, 1852, unmarried.



3. Barbadoes Beckwith, born at Edmondsham on the 21st of March, 1803, and died, unmarried, on the 27th of February, 1828.

4. Philadelphia Jane Carolinæ, who was born at Bandon, Ireland, on the 19th of March, 1800, and in February, 1822, married Matthew Munro of Fritham, Hants, Lieutenant, R.N., born in 1795, with issue—one daughter, Caroline Harriet, who in 1849, married Lieutenant-Colonel Eustace Heathcote, grandson of Sir William Heathcote, third Baronet. She died on the 26th of March, 1867.

5. Harriet Ann, born at Tullow, Ireland, on the 23rd of August, 1801, and died in 1802.

6. Sophia Anne Elizabeth, born at Bath on the 24th of December, 1802, and died in 1804.

7. Augusta Louisa, born at Bath on the 3rd of February, 1804, and died in infancy.

8. Georgina, born at Edmondsham on the 4th of June, 1805, and died, unmarried, in 1879.

9. Emily Gordon, born at Edmondsham on the 9th of June, 1806. She died unmarried.

10. Flora Bower, born at Edmondsham on the 5th of March, 1815, and in 1835 married William Rutter Bayley of Cotford, Sidmouth, Devon, with issue—1, William Rutter, born in 1836, and died in 1879. He studied for the Church, at Oxford, and was M.A. of Oriel College. He was Rector of Cassington until his death on the 21st of April, 1875. He married in 1865, Susan, daughter of Edward Harvey of Brixton, Surrey, with issue—Arthur and Alice Flora. 2, Alwyn Monro, born on the 7th of July, 1840, and died, unmarried on the 25th of May, 1858. 3, Edric, born on the 17th of December, 1841, and on the 12th of November, 1881, married Frances Rosa Eddy, daughter of William Paget of Sutton-Bonnington, Leicestershire, widow of Charles Walter Eddy, M.D. 4, Alfred Walter Monro, born on the 21st of May, 1849, and died unmarried, on the 16th of October, 1870. 5, Helen unmarried. 6, Madeline, who on the 1st of June, 1857, married Robert Dalglish Grant of Nuttall Hall, Lancashire.

He died on the 31st of October, 1863; and she on the 6th of April, 1867, married, secondly, William Karslake, now Sir William Wollaston Karslake, Q.C. 7, Edith Dorothea, who died, unmarried, on the 1st of December, 1882. 8, Ebba Alice, unmarried. 9, Constance Phillida, who on the 11th of August, 1876, married Edmund Neel, Jersey, with issue—William, George and Ebba.

General Monro died at Bath in 1821, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. HECTOR WILLIAM BOWER MONRO of Edmondsham, formerly of Ewell Castle, Surrey, born on the 1st of December, 1796, and called Hector after his godfather, Sir Hector Munro, VIII. of Novar. He was appointed Lieutenant in the 32nd Regiment, on the 19th of June, 1817. On the 6th of July, 1825, he married Henrietta Lewina, only daughter of Lewis Dimoke Grosvenor Tregonwell of Anderson and Cranborne, Dorset, and of Ashington, Somerset, by his second wife, Henrietta, daughter of William Portman, of Bryanston, grandfather of Edward Berkley, first Lord Portman, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.

2. Eleanor, born on the 2nd of May, 1826, and on the 10th of April, 1844, married the Rev. George Barons Northcote of Somerset Court and Buckerell, Devon, with issue—1, George Barons Northcote, born on the 16th of January, 1845, and married Charlotte Geraldine, daughter of the late General William Neville Custance, C.B., of Brook Heath, Hants, with issue—George Barons and Gwendoline Eleanor—twins—born on the 14th of November, 1884, and two other daughters. 2, Eleanor Geraldine, born in 1846, unmarried. Mrs Northcote died in March, 1848.

3. Isabella, born on the 6th of October, 1830. On the 23rd of July, 1852, she married John Hervey Elton Elwes of Stoke College, Suffolk, with issue—1, Robert Hervey Monro, who was born on the 29th of May, 1853, married Louisa Herbert in 1873, and died in February, 1893. 2, Gervase Paget, born on the 4th of November, 1855; and 3, Isabel Mary, who in November, 1884, married William



James Augustus Sullivan, of the Madras Civil Service, with issue—Henry and Iva. Mr Elwes died on the 2nd of August, 1869, his wife having predeceased him on the 8th of November, 1868.

4. Mary, born on the 8th of June, 1833, and on the 19th of September, 1860, married General William Inglis, C.B., of Rickling Hall, Essex, eldest son of the late General Sir William Inglis, K.C.B., of the 57th Regiment, by his wife Margaret Mary Ann, eldest daughter of General William Raymond of the Lee, Essex, with issue—1, William Raymond, born on the 22nd of May, 1862, Captain in the Norfolk Regiment, and married Ethel, daughter of Major-General T. F. Dixon, late 39th Regiment, with issue—four children. 2, Mabel Raymond, unmarried. Mary died on the 2nd of February, 1895.

Hector William Bower Monro, died at Ewell Castle on the 20th of March, 1842, and was succeeded by his only son,

III. HECTOR MONRO, now of Edmondsham. He was born on the 4th of October, 1827, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He adopted the profession of arms, served in the 5th Fusiliers, and for some time as Captain in the 57th Regiment of Foot. He is a Justice of the Peace and Deputy-Lieutenant for Dorsetshire, and was High Sheriff for that county in 1870. On the 4th of July, 1854, he married Adah Sebastienne, third daughter of Sebastian Smith, of 18 Hyde Park Terrace, London, with issue—

1. Hector Edmond, who was born on the 30th of August, 1855, and follows his father's profession. He served in the 52nd Light Infantry from 1874 to 1881. On the 19th of June, 1883, he married Geraldine, third daughter of the late Richard Fort of Reed Hall, Lancashire, and M.P. for Clitheroe from 1865 to 1868, with issue—1, Hector Richard, born on the 18th of May, 1885; 2, David; 3, Nellie Adah Erica, who died young; and 4, Mary Philadelphia.

2. Tregonwell, born on the 25th of August, 1867.

3. Adah Mary.

### THE MONROS OF FEARN.

I. JOHN MONRO, the first of this family, was the third son of Andrew Monro, V. of Milntown. He married, first, Christian Urquhart, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, of whom no further trace.
3. George, who married Mary, sister of General Scot, with issue—one son, John, a "castaway" at sea in 1639 in company of John Munro, Younger of Obsdale, on their way to Germany, with the intention of entering the Swedish service.

4. Christian, who married Malcolm, third son of Lachlan Mackintosh, XII. of Mackintosh, with issue.

John of Fearn married, secondly, Isabel, fourth daughter of George Ross, XII. of Balnagowan, without issue.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. JOHN MONRO, who married Janet, daughter of Thomas MacCulloch of Fearn, with issue—

1. John of Logie, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, who entered the army, and went with Robert Munro, eighteenth Baron of Fowlis, to the German wars, where he was subsequently executed at Stettin, for maltreating a surgeon within his own house during the night, "contrary to His Majesty's articles and discipline of war." The famous Colonel Robert Munro of Obsdale, in *His Expedition*, says there was much solicitation made for Andrew's life by the "Duchess of Pomerew and sundry noble ladies, but all in vain, yet he was lamented, since divers times before he had given proof of his valour, especially at the siege of Fraile-Sound in His Majesty's service of Denmark, where he was made lame of his left arm, who, being young, was well bred by his parents at home, and



abroad in France, though it was his misfortune to have suffered an exemplary death, for such an oversight, committed through sudden passion, being *summum jus*, in respect that the party had forgiven the fault, but the Governor, being a churlish Swede, would not remit the satisfaction due to his Majesty and justice."

John of Fearn was succeeded by his elder son,

III. JOHN MONRO, during his father's life designated of Logie. He was Quarter-Master in the army, and married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. David Ross, minister of Logie-Easter from 1638 to 1644, with issue, among others, a son, who succeeded him—

IV. ANDREW MONRO. He married Florence, daughter of Sir George Munro of Newmore. On the 16th of April, 1701, there is a renunciation in favour of "Mistress Florence Munro, spouse to Andrew Munro of Logie." By her he had issue—

1. George, who entered the army.
2. John, who also entered the army, but of whom nothing further is known.
3. Andrew, of whom no trace.
4. David, who learned the trade of carpenter, and so far as known left no descendants.
5. Robert, who, with his brother James, went to America and acquired a fortune. On the breaking out of the American War he joined the rebels, among whom he became distinguished for his great ability and gallantry as a soldier, but what subsequently became of him, or whether he married and left any descendants is not known.
6. James, from whom are descended the present MONROS OF INGSDON, Devonshire, who now represent the family, at least in this country, and of whom next.

### THE MONROS OF INGS DON.

I. JAMES MONRO, sixth son of Andrew Monro, IV. of Fearn, was the first of this family. He and his brother Robert went to America where they made a large fortune, but on the breaking out of the War, Robert joined the rebels, as already stated.

James, who continued loyal to the mother country, returned to Scotland, where, by the assistance of the fortune made by him in America, he was able to raise a battalion chiefly among the members of his own clan, on the understanding with the Government that it would be incorporated with the British army, and that he should be repaid all the expenses he had incurred in raising it, after the war was over. He accompanied the corps to America, and fought at its head with great distinction during the war, rendering very signal services, and becoming so marked for his bravery and daring that the rebels offered a price for his head, dead or alive. But on the conclusion of the war, the battalion, in violation of the agreement originally come to between James Monro, now holding the rank of Colonel, and the Government, was disbanded, and the man who had so patriotically raised it was financially ruined.

He married Miss Jackson, the daughter of a good Virginian family, with issue—

1. James, his heir.
2. Archibald, who died unmarried.
3. John, who also died unmarried.
4. Anne, who married Mr Pasea of Trinidad, with issue—Townshend, Fanny, and Anne Elizabeth.
5. Elizabeth, who married John, youngest son of Donald Campbell, XIV. of Dunstaffnage, County of Argyle,



with issue—1, Alexander, who died unmarried in 1819; 2, Archibald (died in 1844), of the 5th Bengal Cavalry, who married Miss Paten, with issue—(1), Archibald, of the B.S.C., who married Charlotte, daughter of General Tronson, B.S.C., with issue—Ivy, Charles, and Isabel. 3, Osbourne (died in 1874), of the Bengal Infantry, who married Margaret, daughter of Archibald Campbell of Melfort, with issue—(1), Colina, who married H. Kierlander, M.D.; (2), Emily, who married Captain Charles Fraser of the Peninsular and Oriental Steamship Company; and (3), Catherine, who married T. Walker. 4, Isabella, who married Charles Gascoign of the 5th Bengal Cavalry, with issue.

Colonel James Monroe died in Trinidad at the age of 48 years, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest son,

II. JAMES MONRO, born in 1776, to whom the Government of George III. granted a pension in consideration of his father's great services during the American War.

He married Anne, only child and heiress of Captain Samber, R.N., and of Deer Park, New Forest, Hants, to whom her cousin, Charles Hale, on his death, left his estate and mansion-house of Ingsdon, Devonshire, now inherited by her descendants. By her James Monroe had issue—

1. Charles Hale, his heir and successor.
2. Archibald, of the 92nd Gordon Highlanders, who married a daughter of Colonel Palmer, R.A. He died in 1843.
3. Jervis, R.A., who died in 1840.
4. Anne, who married, first, the Rev. Duncan Mackintosh, with issue—1, Amy; 2, Helen, who married the Rev. Mr Jowett. Anne married secondly, Henry Dansford.

James Monroe married, secondly, the widow of Colonel Spencer Vassal, and daughter of the Rev. D. Evans, Chaplain to George III., without issue.

He died in 1849, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. CHARLES HALE MONRO, who was born in 1804, and

married, first, in 1827, Mary Jane, who died in 1858, fourth daughter of Patrick Macdougall of Macdougall, Dunollie Castle, County of Argyle, with issue—

1. Charles James Hale, his heir and successor.
2. Seymour, of the 78th Highlanders, who died in 1853.
3. Alexander, who in 1868, married Georgina, daughter of Charles Simmonds, Oxfordshire, with issue—Archibald, George, Robert, Beatrice, who married Captain Edward Watson of the B.S.C., and Chrissie.
4. Louisa, who, in 1856, married the Rev. Warner Barton with issue—Charles George, who died in 1887, and Mary.
5. Harriet Elizabeth, who, in 1856, married, first, Major Donald Patrick Campbell of Balliveolan, County of Argyle, late of the 92nd Gordon Highlanders, who died in 1885, with issue—1, Alastair, who died young in 1863; 2, Donald, drowned off the Island of Lismore in 1891, having married in 1886, Caroline, daughter of William Goodenough, with issue—Donald and Viola; 3, Mary, who in 1878, married Lieutenant-Colonel Herbert Napier Bunbury, R.A., with issue—Patrick, Richard, and Evan; 4, Edith, who, in 1878, married Major Reginald H. Parkinson, of the Highland Light Infantry. She died in 1896. 5, Mabel, who, in 1890, married Malcolm Macnaughton, with issue—Colin and Edith. Harriet married, secondly, on the 28th of October, 1886, Charles Allan Macdougall of Macdougall, Dunollie Castle, Colonel, B.S.C., who died in 1896.

Charles Hale Monro married, secondly, in 1859, Anne, daughter of Dr Bowie of Bath, without issue. She died in 1889, her husband having predeceased her in 1867, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. CAPTAIN CHARLES JAMES HALE MONRO, late of Her Majesty's 36th Regiment. He was born in 1828, and, in 1855, married Marion, daughter of George Withingdon of Parkfield, Lancashire, with issue—

1. Seymour Charles Hale Monro, Lieutenant-Colonel, Seaforth Highlanders. Born in 1856, he joined the Seaforth Highlanders, and served in that distinguished corps in the Afghan War in 1878-80, was wounded at the



capture of Peiwar Kotal, severely at the battle of Kandahar, and has the medal and four clasps and bronze star for this campaign. He also served with his regiment in the Egyptian War of 1882, for which also he has the medal and clasp and bronze star. He took part in the Bechuana-land Expedition in 1884-85, for which he received his Brevet Majority; was with the Hazara expeditionary force of 1891, which secured him another medal and clasp. He took a distinguished part in the operations in Chitral in 1895, for which he received the medal and clasp and his Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy. On the 4th of December, 1886, he married Lady Ida Constance, eldest daughter of the Earl of Lisborne, with issue—Charles Henry Hale Monro, and Enid.

2. Helen Louisa Hale, born in 1883, married Robert, son of George Maclauchlan of Maclauchlan, Castle Lachlan, County of Argyle, without issue.

3. Colina Marion Hale.

### THE MUNROS OF COUL AND BALCONY.

I. HUGH MUNRO, third son of George Munro, X. of Fowlis, by his second wife, Christian, daughter of John MacCulloch, I. of Plaids, parish of Tain, mentioned in 1458, was the first of this family. His lands were in the parish of Alness, and he is on record in 1492. He is said to have married, first, Eva, daughter of Ewen Maclean, II. of Urquhart, Chief of the "Siol Thearlaich," who subsequently removed to and owned the lands of Dochgarroch, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, I. of Carbisdale and Erribol, of whose descendants in their order.
3. Andrew, I. of Culcraggie, of whom in their proper order.

He married, secondly, Jane, daughter of Dugal Cattanach of Craignish, with issue—

4. Alexander, I. of Kiltearn, of whom later.
5. Donald, Provost of Tain, of whose descendants in their order.
6. Robert, I. of Milntown of Alness, of whom in their place.
7. George, who died young.

Hugh married, thirdly, "a daughter of Keith Marschall's," with issue—

8. John of the Ord of Inverbreakie, known as John "a Mhadaidh," from his having killed a wolf or "madadh." He married and left issue. John Munro of Inverbreakie, probably a descendant, and his spouse Margaret Ross, are mentioned in a sasine dated the 22nd of July, 1682, and again on the 6th of May, 1700.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,



II. JOHN MUNRO, designated during his father's life as "Mr John Munro of Balcony," a pretty place situated on the banks of the Skiach, near the Established Church of Kiltearn, and at an earlier period the Easter Ross seat of the Earls of Ross one of whom, Earl Hugh, on the 14th of June, 1333, a few weeks before his death at the battle of Halidon Hill, discharges at Balconie an annuity payable to Sir William Rose of Kilravock. John, as the prefix "Mr" implies, studied for the Church, and took his M.A. degree at Aberdeen University. In 1498 he was presented to the "Vicarage of Logie-Urquhard," apparently Logie-Wester and Urquhart in the Black Isle, vacant by the resignation of Sir Dugald Runison. In 1546 "Mr John Munro, Chaplain of Balkny," in the parish of Kiltearn, with consent of Queen Mary, the Earl of Arran, and Mungo or Kentigern Monypenny, Dean and Vicar-General of Ross, lets to John Munro and his heirs-male the Church lands of Fowlis, with the brewhouse and croft called Brewer's croft, in the same parish, for the yearly payment of 5 marks 2 shillings and 8 pence, and a dozen capons wont to be paid, and 4 shillings in augmentation of the rental. In 1550 Queen Mary confirmed the grant. In 1551 the same Queen presented William Munro, second son of Sir William Munro, twelfth Baron of Fowlis, to the Chaplainry of Saint Monan, on the lands of Balconie, vacant by the decease of "Master John Monro." Between 1561 and 1566 this Chaplainry was held by "Mr William Monro," minister and vicar of Dingwall, apparently the presentee of 1551.

He married a daughter of Mackenzie, Strathconon, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Hugh.
3. William.
4. Andrew.
5. David.
6. Donald.

John was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. JOHN MOR MUNRO, third of Coul, and second

of Balconie. He married Katherine, daughter of John Vass of Lochslinn, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.

2. Hugh, I. of Teaninich, of whom presently.

3. Robert, who studied for the Church at the University of Aberdeen. He was presented to his first charge—the Vicarage of Urquhart and Logie-Wester—by Queen Mary in 1560. He is entered as Reader at Lammas, 1569, and became Exhorter in the following November, with the additional charge of Cullicudden. In 1574 the Church of Dingwall was added, with a stipend of £5 11s 2d. In 1589 he was translated to the parish of Kiltearn, to which he was presented in that year by James VI. He is on record as a witness in 1595, and on the 26th of May, 1597, he was presented by the same King to the Treasurership of Ross. He married, in his old age, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert Munro, XV. of Fowlis, with issue—an only daughter Margaret, who married John, third son of John Munro, III. of Fyrish. Robert died in 1610. Elizabeth married, secondly, the Rev. Robert Munro, minister of Kiltearn, afterwards of Strathnaver, and III. of Coul, with issue.

4. Farquhar Munro of Aldie, who married Catherine, daughter of William MacCulloch of Badcall, with issue—1, John, Commissary of Caithness, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Ross of Logie-Easter, with issue—(1), Robert, who succeeded him and was also Commissary of Caithness; (2), Robert, who on the 30th of April, 1608, has a sasine as "Robert Munro, son to Farquhar Munro of Aldie." About 1620 George, Earl of Caithness, caused all the standing corn in Sanset to be burned, and in order to punish him for this malicious mischief he was requested to resign a portion of the feu-lands of the Bishopric of Sutherland and Caithness to the Bishop of the diocese. This he at first agreed to do, but subsequently changed his mind and tried to resile from his former agreement. Robert Munro of Aldie, who was the Bishop's factor, however, was determined that the agreed-upon arrangement should be given



effect to, but to appease the Earl he allowed him to retain a part of the lands then occupied by Sir James Sinclair of Durran as his Lordship's tenant. Robert himself, however, afterwards obtained a lease of the lands in question for Thomas Lindsay, "who was likewise the brother, by the mother, of Robert Monroe, Commissar of Catteynes," from which it appears that Robert's mother married again after her first husband's death. James Sinclair of Durran was so annoyed at having been deprived of his lands in this way that on meeting Thomas Lindsay one day they quarrelled and fought, when the latter received a wound from the effects of which he died a few days after. His brother, Robert Munro, consulted Sir Robert Gordon, who advised him to prosecute Sinclair as actor and the Earl of Caithness as instigator of the murder. This he resolved upon doing, whereupon Sinclair fled to Edinburgh and thence to London, to his kinsman Sir Andrew Sinclair of Mey, whom he besought to intercede with King James and endeavour to procure for him a free pardon. But Sir Robert anticipated him, for when Sir Andrew spoke to the King on his behalf, James refused to grant a free pardon, and he then went with Sir Andrew to Denmark out of harm's way, and so eluded the punishment he deserved. Robert Munro, considering his life in danger in Caithness after the death of his brother, retired into Sutherland, but on James Sinclair's escape to Edinburgh, he set out after him. On arriving at the capital he caused Sinclair and the Earl of Caithness to be summoned to appear before the court for the murder of his step-brother. But they did not appear on the day appointed, and were therefore outlawed and denounced rebels. On learning that Sinclair had gone to London, Robert Munro hastened after him; and there, in the name of the Bishop of Caithness, and in his own interest, complained to King James relating to his Majesty the oppression and evil deeds of Lord Caithness. Among other grievances, Robert pointed out that his brother was slain by the Earl's direction, and that he himself narrowly escaped the fury of his lordship, who was outlawed for his



brother's murder. He therefore beseeched his Majesty to take such further steps with the Earl as he should think expedient ; whereupon King James wrote to the Scottish Privy Council, stating that he was informed of the misdemeanours and crimes of the Earl of Caithness, and that that county was become quite barbarous through his lordship's misbehaviour. He therefore instructed the Council to take immediate and vigorous steps to suppress the Earl's oppression, so that his law abiding subjects might live in quietness and safety. The Privy Council are instructed to give a Commission to Sir Robert to go into Caithness and apprehend Earl George, or make him leave the country ; to take possession of his houses for his Majesty's use ; to call the inhabitants of Caithness before him, and make them find security, not only for the keeping of the peace in time to come, but for their personal appearance twice every year at Edinburgh.\* Sir Robert, who very reluctantly accepted the commission, delayed putting it into execution, and the Earl of Caithness, informed how matters stood, wrote to the Lords of the Privy Council, maintaining that he was innocent of the murder of Thomas Lindsay ; that the reason why he did not appear at Edinburgh when summoned was not owing to his guiltiness in being either the author or actor in that crime, but the great burden of his debts, fearing that if his creditors found him in Edinburgh they would apprehend him and cast him into prison. On the receipt of the Earl's letter the Council instructed Sir Robert, in the meantime, to delay carrying his commission into execution until further investigation had been made into the matter. It was, however, found that the Earl was guilty of the crime laid to his charge. Sir Robert thereupon proceeded to Caithness, and in his Majesty's name took possession of his Lordship's principal castles and strongholds. The Earl precipitately fled to Orkney, intending to cross into Norway on his way to Denmark, but he returned to Caithness, where he died in February, 1643,

\* *Earldom of Sutherland*, where the King's Letter is given at length, pp. 368-69.



at the age of 78 years, in comparative obscurity. What became of the actual murderer, Sir James Sinclair, is not known, for Robert Munro failed in his attempt to bring either the Earl or him to justice. Robert the Commissary died before the 6th of November, 1633, for on that date, John Earl of Sutherland on a mandate from Charles I. grants in heritage to George Ross, portioner in Pitkerie, all the lands in the parish of Dornoch "belonging to the deceased Robert Munro, Commissary of Caithness." He married, with issue—(1), Robert; (2), George; (3), William, who was born in 1625, and fought at the battle of Worcester, was taken prisoner, and banished by Cromwell to Boston, Massachusetts, United States of America, along with several others. He ultimately settled at Lexington in that State, married, and became the progenitor of a large family of Munros of whom a genealogical account is given towards the end of this volume; (4), Sir Benedict, Baron of Meikle Dorf in Germany; and (5), Elizabeth.

5. David, who studied for the Church and was preferred to the parish of Rosskeen by James VI. on the 7th of February, 1607. He died in 1614, for in that year he is succeeded in Rosskeen by the Rev. Robert Munro, son of Hector Munro, I. of Milntown of Katewell.

6. Margaret, who married John Mor Munro I. of Pittonachy, with issue.

7. Catherine, who married James Fraser, II. of Phopachy, with issue.

John Mor died about 1600 and was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. JOHN MUNRO, third of Balconie. He married Catherine, second daughter of Robert Munro, XIV. of Fowlis, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. Robert, who studied for the ministry, and after passing his secondary trials before the Presbytery of Abertarff was recommended by that body for ordination on the 23rd of February, 1676, was ordained accordingly on the 2nd of March, and admitted to Abertarff on the 12th of the same

month and year. He is best known to fame as the minister who on the 7th of October, 1697, married Simon Fraser, Master of Lovat, afterwards the notorious Lord Simon, to Lady Amelia Murray, daughter of the Marquis of Atholl, then Dowager Lady Lovat, under the most brutal and repulsive circumstances, for which Simon was subsequently sentenced to death and his estates forfeited.\* At the same Court, "Robert Munro, minister of Abertarff, was, among several others, for his part in the outrage upon the Dowager Lady Lovat"—none of them having appeared—put to the horn, his moveable goods and gear forfeited, declared an outlaw and a fugitive from the laws, and formal sentence pronounced for doom in the usual way in such cases. He however, died a natural death, without issue, if not also unmarried, a few weeks after the forcible marriage of her Ladyship, in the same month, and nearly a year before the 6th of September, 1698, when the sentence of outlawry was pronounced against him.

3. John, of whom nothing is known.

4. Margaret, who married Thomas Urquhart of Davidson, son of Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty.

5. Catherine, who married Donald Simpson of Bannans, with issue.

6. Isobel, who married Bailie Alexander Clunas of Cromarty.

7. Janet, who married Thomas Dingwall, of Chanonry.

8. A daughter who died in infancy.

John was succeeded, on his death, by his eldest son,

V. HUGH MUNRO, fourth of Balconie. He married Euphemia, daughter of Andrew Monro, V. of Milntown with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

2. George, who died unmarried.

3. John.	} All three are said to have gone to the
4. William.	
5. Andrew.	
	German Wars along with their Chief,
	Robert Munro, XVIII. of Fowlis.

\* For a full account of these proceedings see Mackenzie's *History of the Frasers*, pp. 215-242.



6. Agnes, who, as his third wife, married George Munro, II. of Katewell, with issue.

Hugh died about 1640, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. ROBERT MUNRO, fifth of Balconie. He married first, Helen, daughter of Hector Munro, II. of Assynt, with issue—

1. John, who died unmarried, before his father.

2. Isobel, who married Hugh Munro, IV. of Fyrish, with issue.

3. Margaret.

He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Donald Mackay of Scourie, with issue—

4. Donald, who succeeded his father.

5. Helen, married, with issue.

He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

VII. DONALD MUNRO, sixth of Balconie, who married Agnes, daughter of John Mackay in Torboll of Braechat, with issue—

1. John, his heir.

2. Agnes, who married.

He was succeeded by his only son,

VIII. JOHN MUNRO, seventh and last of Balconie, the lands of which he alienated or sold.

### THE MUNROS OF ERRIBOL.

I. HECTOR MUNRO, second son of Hugh Munro, I. of Coul, was the first of this family. He was originally of Carbisdale, parish of Kincardine, and he was for some time Captain, or Governor, of Strome Castle, Lochcarron, under Glengarry, who then possessed that stronghold. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Alexander Macdonald, VI. of Glengarry, with issue—

1. Farquhar, his heir and successor.

He married, secondly, "a daughter of the Abbot of Fearn," with issue—

2. Robert, of whom nothing is recorded.

3. Christian, who married Hugh Munro, I. of Assynt, with issue.

He was succeeded by his elder son,

II. FARQUHAR MUNRO, designated of "Linset Mor," parish of Creich, Sutherlandshire, who married Margaret, daughter of David Pronanich, merchant, Dornoch, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.

2. Robert, who married, with issue.

3. Hugh, said to have died unmarried.

Farquhar, who died towards the end of the sixteenth century, was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. GEORGE MUNRO, second of Linside, which was wadsetted by his father, but was subsequently redeemed by Hector Munro, XIX. of Fowlis. He married Jane, daughter of Alexander Innes of Calrossie, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.

2. William, who married and left issue.

3. John, who died unmarried.

4. Charles, of whom there is no trace.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. HECTOR MUNRO, third of Linside, who purchased



the lands of Pitfure, parish of Rogart. In a sasine dated the 22nd of May, 1632, he is described as "Hector Munro of Pitfure," which place he sold and bought the estate of Erribol, parish of Durness. He married, first, Janet, daughter of Neil Mackay of Achness, by his wife, Janet, daughter of Hector Munro, I. of Fyrish, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. William of Rosehall.
3. Janet, who married Donald Mackay, Strathnaver, with issue.

He married, secondly, Ann, daughter of Hector Munro, I. of Findon, with issue—

4. George of whom nothing is known.

He was succeeded in Erribol by his eldest son,

V. HECTOR MUNRO, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fraser, III. of Struy, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.
2. William of Mussal, who married and left issue.
3. Donald of Arnaboll, who married with issue. One of his daughters, Marion, married Donald, second son of John Mackay, I. of Skerry, with issue.
4. Hector, who died unmarried.

5. Margaret, who married John Mackay, I. of Skerry, with issue—1, Hector Mackay, who succeeded his father as II. of Skerry. 2, Donald Mackay, who entered the legal profession, and is described as a Writer in 1686. He married his cousin, Marion, daughter of Donald Munro of Arnaboll, with issue—two sons, Hugh and John. 3, Hugh Mackay of Cairnloch, who married, first, Christian, third daughter of Robert Mackay, III. of Achness, with issue. He married, secondly, his cousin-german, Margaret, youngest daughter of Patrick Sinclair of Ulbster, without issue. 4, George Mackay who married with issue. The names of John Mackay's three daughters have not come down to us.

6. Elizabeth, who married, with issue.

Hector died about 1660, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. HUGH MUNRO, who, with the family of his father-in-law, Colonel Hugh Mackay, was much harassed by George, Earl of Caithness. In February, 1668, William, Colonel Mackay's son, while on his way to Orkney, was seized by that Earl at Dunnet, carried to Thurso, and imprisoned in a loathsome dungeon, where he was confined for some time and most barbarously treated. He was ultimately released and sent home in an open boat, but died the day after his arrival from the effects of the treatment which he had received. His brother Hector, while on the way south to Edinburgh the following August, accompanied by a servant, was waylaid and assassinated in Aberdeenshire by William Sinclair of Dunbeath and John Sinclair of Murkle, cousins of the Earl of Caithness.

In December, 1668, a complaint was lodged before the Court of Justiciary against the Earl of Caithness and the Sinclairs, at the instance of John, sixteenth Earl of Sutherland, John Lord Reay, and Hugh Munro of Erribol, the latter two in the interest of their wives, sisters of the murdered Mackays, and Hugh in addition, in the interest of his brother William and the other Munros. The complaint is in respect—besides the murder of William and Hector Mackay—of an invasion made by Sinclair of Dunbeath, in March of the last-named year, into Lord Reay's country. During that invasion Dunbeath had apprehended Hugh Munro of Erribol, William his brother, and his uncle William of Rosehall, carried them to Caithness, and imprisoned them in Castle Sinclair, in pits and foul dungeons, where he left them confined for several weeks.

To meet the complaint, the Earl of Caithness and the Sinclairs raised a counter action against the complainers, the conclusions of which embraced several alleged crimes, extending back as far as 1649. In both actions the respective parties were summoned to appear in Court the same day, the 10th of December, 1668. It was then found that the action at the instance of the Earl of Caithness was laid on false information and it was therefore deserted. The whole matter between the litigants was, however,



soon after settled by a compromise agreeable to both.

In May, 1675, Donald Macleod, servant to Donald Mackay, Master of Reay, acted as Attorney at an infestment in favour of Hugh Munro of Erribol, who sold or alienated the estate.

Hugh married Euphemia, daughter of Colonel Hugh Mackay, II. of Scourie, with issue—

1. John, who died young and unmarried.
2. Robert, who carried on the representation of the family.
3. George, who emigrated to America.
4. Donald, who also went to America.
5. Hugh, who married, with issue—a son, Æneas, designated "Æneas Munro of Rogart," who married a daughter of Sutherland of Kinauld, with issue—two daughters. Hugh died in 1773.

He was in due course succeeded, as representative of the family, by his second son,

VII. ROBERT MUNRO, who entered the army, and attained the rank of Captain in Dumbarton's, now the Royal Regiment or 1st Foot of the British line. His uncle, the celebrated General Hugh Mackay of Scourie, was at the time Captain in that famous corps. In 1672 the regiment was lent by Charles II. to Louis, King of France, when Robert Munro, along with his uncle, accompanied it to that country and took part in the expedition by Louis against the United Provinces. Captain Mackay disapproving of the cause in which he had to engage, resigned his commission, entered the service of the States-General, and was appointed Captain in the Scottish Dutch Brigade. His nephew, Robert Munro of Erribol, accompanied him. In 1685 the Brigade was called home to assist in quelling Monmouth's rebellion, on which occasion Captain Mackay was created a Major-General and appointed a member of the Scottish Privy Council. General Mackay and Captain Robert Munro were subsequently engaged in Scotland and Ireland, fighting for William, Prince of Orange. Having retired from the army, Captain Munro married Christian, daughter of Hugh

Fraser of Aigas, with issue—a large family of sons, all of whom went abroad, except

VIII. JOHN MUNRO, who carried on the representation of the family in this country. He studied for the Church at the University, and at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1728. He was for a time chaplain in the family of George Lord Reay. Having been licensed by the Presbytery of Tongue on the 8th of August, 1732, he was ordained and admitted minister of South Uist on the 14th of January, 1737. His position there for nearly eight years amidst a Catholic population was anything but pleasant. Of thirteen hundred examinable persons in the parish, there were not one hundred Protestants. On receiving a call to Edderachilles on the 7th of March, 1743, from the Presbytery of Tongue, he at once accepted it and was inducted there on the 21st of June following. Here the parishioners were all Presbyterians, and Mr Munro found his work much more congenial. His stipend was 800 marks Scots, with 40 marks for communion elements, while the glebe was valued at 40 marks. He died on the 13th of February, 1755, at the age of 46 years, and in the 19th year of his ministry.

He married Christina, eldest daughter of William Macleod of Oze and Waterstein, Isle of Skye, widow of the Rev. Kenneth Bethune, minister of Kilmuir, Skye, son of the Rev. John Bethune, minister of Bracadale. She died at Waterstein on the 9th of March, 1795. By her Mr Munro had issue—

1. Hugh, his successor in the representation of the family.

2. George, who entered the Church. He studied at the University, and King's College, Aberdeen, where he obtained his M.A. degree in 1767, the same year as his brother Hugh. He was licensed on the 28th of September, 1770, by the Presbytery of Uist, and ordained by the same body in 1771 missionary to Benbecula. He was presented by George III. in February, 1773, to the parish of South Uist, and admitted thereto on the 2nd of April following.



The Presbytery suspended him on the 11th of April, 1780, but the sentence of suspension was removed on the 16th of December, 1781. He was, on the 28th of April, 1818, appointed one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, the duties of which he actively performed until his death, which took place on the 5th of November, 1832, in the 90th year of his age and 62nd of his ministry. He married on the 28th of November, 1778, Marion, daughter of Angus Macdonald of Milton, Sollist, Skye, and niece of the famous Flora Macdonald, with issue—1, Alexander, who adopted the profession of arms, and became a Lieutenant-Colonel in the 16th Regiment. He died unmarried at Edinburgh in 1863. 2, Angus, who married, without issue. 3, Marion, who also married, without issue. Two other sons of the Rev. John Munro studied for the ministry, but they died unmarried on arriving at manhood. His three daughters, "were deemed the three prettiest girls in Skye, where their mother came to reside" on her becoming a widow.

John, on his death in 1755, was succeeded as representative of the family by his elder son,

IX. HUGH MUNRO, who studied for the Church at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, where he took his M.A. degree in 1767, was licensed by the Presbytery of Uist on the 23rd of August, 1773, and ordained by them as a missionary to Harris on the 30th of March, 1774. He was presented by George III. to the parish of Uig, Lewis, on the 15th of April, 1777, and admitted thereto on the 3rd of July following. He died on the 1st of May, 1823, aged 76, in the 50th year of his ministry.

He married on the 27th of November, 1778, Janet Macaskill, daughter of the tacksman of Rhundunan, Skye, with issue—

1. William, who died in infancy.

2. John, who, with a company of Uist men, went to Fort-George, and there joined the 78th Regiment. He was present at the battle of Madia, and was with Sir Ralph Abercromby in Egypt. He was a brave soldier, rose to the

rank of Lieutenant, and was killed at the taking of Batavia, Java, in 1811, unmarried.

3. Catherine, who died unmarried.

4. Marion, who also died unmarried.

5. Christian, who, as his second wife, married John Mackenzie, Sheriff-Substitute of the Lewis, third son of John Mackenzie, III. of Letterewe, great-grandson of Kenneth Mackenzie, VI. of Gairloch, with issue—1, John Munro Mackenzie, who carried on the lineal representation of the Munros of Erribol. 2, Hugh Munro Mackenzie, Distington, Whitehaven, Cumberland, a civil engineer, and for several years actively engaged in his profession in Canada, laying out several of the railway lines there. From Canada he returned to Cleator Moor, Cumberland, and was appointed managing director of the then newly-formed Crossfield Iron Mining Company, of which, along with his brother, John Munro, he was one of the original partners. He resided at Distington until his death, and took a great interest in public affairs. In June, 1876, he was made a J.P. and occasionally attended the Whitehaven Court. On the formation of the Distington School Board, he was appointed chairman, and held that office for several years. He was also managing director of the Solway Mining Company, a director of the Workington Iron and Steel Company, and of the Whitehaven Ship-building Company. His bad health, during the last three years of his life, prevented him from taking an active part in business. He was of a diffident, retiring disposition, but was withal one of the most generous and charitable of men, one of whom it might be said that his right hand never knew what the left did. He married Alexandrina Barbara, daughter of Captain Martin Macleod of Drynoch, and sister of the Rev. Donald John Forbes Macleod, rector of Hope-in-Worthen, Shropshire, with issue—(1), Martin Edward, born in 1863, and in August, 1894, married Amy, daughter of Major Nisbit, Graham's Town, South Africa. (2), Hugh Munro Macleod. (3), Christina Elizabeth. (4), Jane Macleod. (5), Catherine Marion Munro. He died



on the 30th of January, 1885, aged 59 years, and was buried in Distington Churchyard. His widow now resides in Edinburgh. 3, Catherine, who married her cousin, Captain James Robertson Walker, R.N., of Gilgarron, Cumberland, and died on the 21st of December, 1892, without issue. 4, Marion, who died in infancy.

On the death of the Rev. Hugh Munro, in 1823, the lineal representation of the family devolved upon his grandson, the son of his daughter Christian, as above—

X. JOHN MUNRO MACKENZIE of Mornish, Mull, who, born in 1819, married, in 1846, Eliza, eldest daughter of Patrick Chalmers, of Wishaw, brother of the celebrated Dr Thomas Chalmers, with issue—

1. John Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. Patrick Chalmers, born on the 4th of May, 1862, and on the 31st of October, 1882, married Mary Katherine, third daughter of Thomas Chalmers, of Longcroft, Linlithgowshire, with issue—Patrick Harry, born on the 15th of March, 1889; Isabel Grace; and Mary Mona.

3. Harriet, who on the 5th of July, 1870, married James Scott, of Garrion Tower, Lanarkshire, with issue—Munro Mackenzie, born on the 2nd of March, 1872, and on the 10th of June, 1896, married Jean, daughter of J. H. Day, Turakina, New Zealand; James Harry, born on the 27th of September, 1873; William Patrick, born on the 8th of March, 1880; Elizabeth; and Harriet Carige, who died in her twelfth year, on the 17th of April, 1889.

4. Christina Marion, who died unmarried at Cannes, in January, 1881.

5. Helen Mary, who on the 25th of April, 1883, married John Aymers Macdougall, M.D., F.R.C.S.E., of Arin, Berwickshire, and Villa Letterewe, Cannes, France, with issue—Christina Marion Mackenzie, Helen Mary Mackenzie, and Sheila Aymers.

John Munro Mackenzie, of Mornish, died at the residence of his daughter, Garrion Tower, Wishaw, on the 26th of November, 1893, when he was succeeded as lineal representative of the Munros of Erribol by his eldest son,

XI. JOHN HUGH MUNRO MACKENZIE, now of Mornish, who, on the 23rd of June, 1875, married Jeanie Helen, second daughter of Thomas Chalmers, of Longcroft, Linlithgowshire, with issue—

1. John Munro, born on the 11th of May, 1882.
2. Thomas Chalmers, } Twins ; born in December, 1884.
3. Hugh Munro, }
4. Kenneth, born in December, 1886.
5. Jean Elizabeth.
6. Christina Marion.
7. Kathlene Harriet.
8. Norah.



### THE MUNROS OF CULCRAGGIE.

I. ANDREW MUNRO, third son of Hugh Munro, I. of Coul, was the first of this family. He married Margaret, daughter of Archibald the Clerk (whose wife was Margaret, daughter of Angus Macdonald of Isla and the Glynns, ancestor of the Earls of Antrim), second son of Donald Macdonald, XV. of Sleat, by his wife Mary, daughter of Hector Maclean of Duart, with issue, among others—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. William, who settled in the parish of Kincardine, and married there, with issue.
3. Hugh, of whom nothing is known.
4. Thomas, a burgess of Inverness, who married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Cuthbert of Draikies, with issue—William; Andrew; John; Alexander; and Thomas.

Andrew was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. HECTOR MUNRO, who married Elizabeth, daughter of James Innes of Coxton, Morayshire, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, married and left issue.
3. George, who died unmarried.
4. Robert, who went to the German Wars with his Chief, Robert Munro, XVIII. of Fowlis. He died, unmarried, of the plague, at Branderburg, in 1628.
5. Margaret, who married William Munro, IV. of Kiltearn, with issue.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. JOHN MUNRO, who married Catherine, eldest daughter of Hugh Munro, IV. of Teaninich, with issue, besides several daughters—

1. Andrew, who died in infancy.
2. Hector, who succeeded his father.

3. Donald, who, on the 17th of June, 1606, is designated "Portioner of Culcraggie," when the lands of Westray were alienated to him by George Ross, apparent heir of Balnagowan. He died unmarried.

John was succeeded by his second son,

IV. HECTOR MUNRO, who entered the army and was a Lieutenant in a Regiment of Foot, under Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, in Germany. He was wounded at Oldenburg. On his return home, he married Isabella, daughter of the Rev. Robert Ross, minister of Alness. Andrew Ross, described as his wife's brother, is witness to a sasine dated the 2nd of April, 1633, "of Hector Munro and Isabella Ross, his spouse, in part of the lands of Culmellochie." He sold his commission and the estate of Culcraggie to John Munro, "Burgess of Edinburgh," third son of Andrew Munro, I. of Kincaig, second son of Andrew Monro, V. of Milntown.

Hector was succeeded in Culcraggie by his remote cousin,

V. JOHN MUNRO, who purchased it as above mentioned. The estate of Culcraggie at this time comprehended the lands of Culmellachie, Culcraggie, and Acharn, with "the pairtis, pendicles, and pertinents, lyand within the baronie of Delnny, newlie-errecit Erldome of Ross, and Sherifffdome of Inverness." John also purchased other lands contiguous to his property.

He married Margaret, daughter of Andrew Munro of Balaldie, with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, who entered the Church.
3. Robert, of whom nothing is known.
4. Christian, who, in 1662, married the Rev. Andrew Munro, minister of Thurso, at that time proprietor of Coul, with issue.
5. Catherine, who married the Rev. John Mackillican, minister of Fodderty, with issue.

John died before the 15th of February, 1655, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. WILLIAM MUNRO, who in 1678 is designated



"hereditary proprietor of the halfe davoch lands of Culcraggie." In 1678 Hugh Munro, IV. of Teaninich, threatened to take legal proceedings against William Munro of Culcraggie, Andrew Munro of Coul, "hereditary proprietor of ane quarter of the davoch lands of Culcragie;" John Mackenzie of Davochcairn, "hereditary proprietor of the other quarter of the said lands of Culcragie;" John Munro of Fyrish, "heretor of ane quarter davoch of Firese;" and George Munro of Novar, "hereditary proprietor of ane half davoch of the said lands of Firese, for ane certain quantities of dry multures deu for certain yeirs bygone by the said heretors, out of ther lands of Culcragie and Firese, to him (Teaninich), as hereditary proprietor of the Milne of Culmalachie, to which the foresaid heritors' lands is thirled and astricted." Teaninich summoned "the foresaid heritors" to compear before the Lords of Council and Session to have them decerned to make payment to him of "the foresaid duty." The defenders, however, for the love and favour they bear to the said Hugh Munro of Teaninich and for eschewing all plea of law and expenses in defending the "foresaid action," agreed by contract, dated at Alness in 1679, to bind themselves, their heirs, and successors to pay to Teaninich, during the time he and his successors should be proprietors of the mill of Culmalachie, one peck of multure for every boll of bear they or their tenants brought to the mill to be ground into meal, "notwithstanding that they were only obligyt and in use of before to pay a peck for ilk fyve firlots so grind." It was agreed that the multure and duty payable for grinding the malt should continue the same; and the peck weight, or measures of Leith and Linlithgow, were imposed upon the mill, instead of the heap measures then in use. Hugh Munro was to receive the same multures as formerly. The said heritors also bound themselves, that neither they nor their tenants should keep or use querns or hand-mills to the prejudice of Teaninich's mill, "except by paying for them to the said Hew according to use and wont." They in addition, bound themselves and their heirs to maintain and



uphold "the watergang, mill track, wheel, mill-stones, axel-trees, and perform all and sundrie other duties pertaining to the said mill, and shall be lyable to cost, skaith, and damage for not tymous performance, they always being tymously premonished for that effect." Hugh Munro, and his son Hugh, younger of Teaninich, on the other hand, gave the said heritors and their heirs a full discharge of all the claims against them for "dry multures alledgit due and payabill out of ther forsaid lands for all yeirs bygone and to come for now and ever," and bound themselves never "to crave or pursue for the samen, and never to come in the contrare of this present discharge in any manner of way." Full powers were given to the said heritors to dispose of their grain to whom they pleased, without restriction "of any multure or other duty therefor," and all summonses, acts, and letters obtained at the instance of Teaninich against the defenders were declared null and void in all time coming, "whilke discharge abovementioned wee bind and oblige us, our heirs, and successors, to warrand to be guid, valide, and sufficient to the said heritors at all hands and against all deadlie as law will."\* The contract or agreement was written by John Mackillican, son of the Rev. John Mackillican, minister of Alness, and is subscribed by the contracting parties in presence of the following witnesses:—George Munro, second son of Robert Munro, II. of Teaninich; Hugh Munro in Tearivan; Andrew Munro, brother-german to George Munro of Novar; and George Munro, schoolmaster of Alness.

Among the writs in the Teaninich charter chest is a paper entitled "Claimes—Hughe Munro, of Teaninich, fuar of the Mille of Alness, against the astricted feuars and others chairgible to the said mille." The paper bears no date, but it apparently refers to an earlier period than 1678, as there are "claims" noted against Culcraggie, Novar, Fyrish, and Davochcairn. The following are those against William Munro of Culcraggie:—

"*Imprimis* Claimes of Mr William Munro, fuar of the half doch

\* Original documents in the Teaninich Charter Chest.



(davoch) lands of Culcragie, of dry multures usit and wont to be payit to my predecessors, three bolls bear yearlie and for the space of nyne yeares, twentie-seven bolls—27 bolls. More claime of the said Mr William for astricted multures for 7 chalders sold be him yearlie qlk by decreit in 1585 yeares, was pronounced against him and his predecessors, that they war not to sell or transport any victuall from his Majestie's mille except his Majestie's fearme bolls, the seid, and teind, and that iff they sold or transported without licence, that the victuall so sold or transported should be escheit to the fuar, and that they ground at the mille or transport with licence of the bear should pey ane peck out of ilk fyve firlots by attour thr knowlegis qlk extend yearlie to seaven bolls, and in nyne yeares . . . 63 bolls. More claimes of the said Mr William for breakin doune the watter workis in the summer by leadinge his fougage throwe the water worke, and in winter and springe leadinge his muck to his land throwe the milne strys to the great losse of the mille; and by lykewayes he being obleiged to lead the axeltree to the mille, it lyes this eight yeir agoe in the wood upon his account, qrbv I was forced in winter to give 7 markis to Callen Mackenzie of Kincraigie, the mille being idill, and to hyre horses to lead it qlk axeltrie being yu grein did not then lest me thrie month; and yer I was forced to buy the axeltrie from James Urquhart off Ardmore, and hyre four horses to goe for it, so yat I lossar in his deffault in not repairing the watter works, and the loss I sustaint be want of the axeltrie above twentie bolls, qlk I am able to prove . . . 20 bolls."

The same paper records "claimes" also against Novar, Fyrish, and Davochcairn.

In 1699 William sold Nether Culcraggie to William Simpson, who held it until 1736. Its valued rental in 1728 was £185 Scots.

On the 12th of January, 1700, he gives a "sasine or bond to Mr Walter Ross, late minister of Kincardine, now Belamichie (Balmuchy), and Helen Munro, his spouse, of an annual rent of certain victual out of the lands of Badan-darroch."

William married Ellen, daughter of the Rev. David Ross, minister of Logie-Easter, with issue—

1. William, who was on the 29th of January, 1702, served heir general to his father William Munro of Culcraggie, and married Ann, daughter of Alexander Mackenzie of Lochslinn, with issue—one daughter.

2. John.

3. Andrew of Teachuirn, who entered the army, and attained the rank of Captain. He was severely wounded in Flanders and died from the effects. He was married, and left a son, George of Teachuirn, who was "living at Stirling," and apparently died unmarried.

4. David, who, like his brother Andrew, entered the army, in which he also was a Captain. Having served for some time in India, he subsequently settled in that country as a merchant, married three times, but died without issue.

5. George.

6. Ellen, who married the Rev. Walter Ross, minister of Kincardine, with issue.

7. Catherine.

William died before 1702, and was succeeded by his son,

VII. WILLIAM MUNRO, who with his brother John and others, was summoned to a Bailie Court, "holden within the milne of Culmellochie," at Alness, on the 13th of October, 1711, at the instance of Hugh Munro, V. of Teaninich, "for abstracting of there corns of all sorts from the said milne since the terme of Martimas last by past to this present dait." The Court desired them to depone upon oath the quantity of grain they had abstracted from the mill. Some denied having abstracted any; others confessed having taken small quantities. George Munro, Novar's grieve, deponed that he had abstracted a "burden of mealle, about a firloft, mixt corne, and three bolls malt that did grow in Assint, and ten bolls malt were sent to his master in Sutherland, and nyne bolls three firlofts malt sent at ane other time in spring last to him." William of Culcraggie, and his brother John deponed that they had abstracted only three pecks. All the abstractors were thereupon ordained to make payment to Teaninich for the quantities they acknowledged having abstracted, within fifty days under the "payne of poynding," and other usual penalties.

John died unmarried when he was succeeded by his youngest and only surviving brother, as representative of the family but not in the estate,

VIII. GEORGE MUNRO, who entered the Church. On



the 22nd of March, 1703, he was ordered by the General Assembly to be sent to Ross-shire. Having received licence from the Presbytery of Edinburgh, in 1704, he was appointed by the following Assembly, on the 24th of March the same year, to go to Sutherland, where he continued until 1706, when he was appointed to the church and parish of Nigg, Easter Ross.

On the 13th of September, 1716, he is found attending a meeting of the Presbytery of Dingwall held on that day at Tain, and representing that the Presbytery of Tain had a probationer who was "to deliver a piece of tryals before them just now, and craved correspondents from this presbitrie." That reverend body appointed the Rev. Daniel Mackillican, minister of Alness, and the Rev. Thomas Chisholm, minister of Kilmorack, as correspondents.

At a meeting of the Presbytery held at Dingwall on the 12th of February, 1717, William Dingwall, "burgess of Dingwall," gave in a presentation from the patron, Kenneth Mackenzie of Assynt in Sutherland, in favour of George Munro, to the church and parish of Gairloch. The Presbytery, on examining the letter of presentation found it had not "the Crown stamp" upon it as the act of Parliament anent representations required, and ordered it to be returned. And it does not appear that any further steps were afterwards taken to have Mr Munro translated to Gairloch, for in 1721 the Rev. James Smith is appointed *jure devoluto* minister of that parish.

On the 1st of May, 1718, at a meeting of the same Presbytery, the Commissioners to the General Assembly of that year were instructed, among other things, to "apply to the Assembly to ask the Procurator of the Church to assist Mr George Munro, minister of Nigg, in getting his church repaired." On the 17th of February, 1726, he appears as "Mr George Munro of Culcraggie, minister of Nigg," when he attended at Alness church and voted as a heritor for the appointment of Mr James Fraser as minister of Alness. He had a new church built in 1727. The valued rental of Culcraggie in January, 1728, was £83 Scots.

The Rev. George married, first, Catherine, daughter of A. Burnet, Tain, with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.

He married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of Robert Munro, IV. of Pittonachy and I. of Achnagart, with issue—

2. Anna, who, as his second wife, married John Ross, Tain, his first wife having been Christian, fourth daughter of Andrew Ross, VIII. of Shandwick.

3. Catherine.

The Rev. George died at Edinburgh, on the 7th of May, 1728, and was buried there. He was succeeded by his only son, as male representative of the family,

IX. WILLIAM MUNRO, who sold or alienated the estate, went to Glasgow, and there became a successful merchant. He married, with issue—

X. DANIEL MUNRO, also a merchant in Glasgow, who married, in 1726, Christian Wyllie, with issue—

1. David, born in 1727. } Neither of whom we are able
2. John, born in 1729. } further to trace.
3. Alexander, born in 1731.
4. James, born in 1735.

There were also three daughters, Jean, Christian, and Mary.

XI. ALEXANDER MUNRO, was a Glasgow merchant, whose dealings, chiefly with Virginia, were for many years carried on with great success, but in consequence of the Act of Confiscation passed by the Congress of the United States in 1776 he was reduced from a state of affluence to one of comparative indigence. Alexander married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stark, and sister of Dr William Stark, the celebrated anatomist, descended from the Starks of Kellermont, with issue—

1. Daniel, who married with issue—John, a Writer at Madras, who was killed, unmarried, in an expedition against a native Indian Prince, at the age of 22 years. Daniel died before his father in Calcutta where the following inscription marks his grave—"Sacred to the memory of Daniel Munro, Esquire, who departed this life, at Calcutta, the 26th September, 1799, aged 39 years."



2. Thomas, who became a very distinguished General in the Indian Army, and of whom presently.

3. Alexander, who, born on the 17th of May, 1764, resided in Edinburgh, and married Anne Jane, born in July, 1786, daughter of Captain Patrick Brown of that city, with issue, two sons—1, Alexander; 2, Patrick, both of whom died unmarried; and two daughters—3, Elizabeth, who, on the 5th of October, 1841, married Wilbraham Francis Tollemache, Commander R.N., grandson of Louisa, Countess of Dysart in her own right, with issue—(1) Charles Hay, a Lieutenant in the 33rd Foot, born on the 20th of December, 1842, and died unmarried at Gibraltar, on the 22nd of April, 1867, and is buried there; and (2), Lionel Alexander Arthur, born on the 24th of July, 1844, and on the 29th of April, 1869, married Louisa, youngest daughter of Major General Frederick Hope, without issue. He died on the 13th of November, 1887, aged 43 years. Elizabeth died on the 13th of October, 1883. Her father, Alexander Munro, died on the 5th of July, 1830, and her mother, Anne Jane, on the 28th of February, 1862.

4. William, who died unmarried.

5. James, a surgeon in Madras, who also died unmarried.

6. Erskine, who married, first, Sir James Turnbull, Edinburgh; and secondly, as his second wife, on the 7th of January, 1805, the Hon. Henry Erskine of Amondell, Linlithgowshire, the celebrated Dean of Faculty, and second son of Henry David, fifth Earl of Buchan, without issue.

7. Margaret, who, on the 9th of February, 1801, married George Harley Drummond, of Stanmore and Drumdochty, son of John Drummond, son of George Drummond of Stanmore, (grandson of Andrew, next brother of the fourth Viscount Strathallan) by his wife Martha, daughter of the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, with issue—1, George, born on the 12th of February, 1802, and on the 14th of April, 1831, married Marianne (who died on the 1st of December, 1842), second daughter of the late Edward Berkeley Portman of Bryantson, county of Dorset, with issue—(1), George James,

born on the 22nd of June, 1835, and on the 6th of July, 1876, married Elizabeth Cecile Sophia, daughter of the Rev. F. J. Norman, rector of Bottlesford, Leicestershire, by his wife (and cousin), Adeliza Elizabeth Gertrude, youngest daughter of John Henry, fifth Duke of Rutland, K.T. ; (2), Mary Margaret ; (3), Lucy Anne ; (4), Beatrix Sophia ; and (5), Harriet Ada, all four unmarried. 2, Henry Dundas born on the 17th of December, 1812, and on the 1st of December, 1838, married Jane, daughter of the late Charles C. Mackinnon, and died without issue on the 5th of July, 1867. George Drummond died before his parents on the 5th of January, 1851. His mother, Margaret Munro, died on the 23rd of July, 1853, aged 76 years, and his father, George Harley Drummond, in March, 1855.

Alexander died in April, 1809 (his wife having predeceased him in April, 1807, aged 71 years), when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his distinguished son,

XII. SIR THOMAS MUNRO, Baronet, K.C.B., Major-General, and Governor of Madras, who was born at Glasgow on the 26th of May, 1761, and educated, first, in an English day-school, subsequently at the Grammar School of his native city until he entered on his thirteenth year, and afterwards at the Glasgow University, where he made very rapid progress. When sixteen he entered the counting-house of Somerville & Gordon, at that time one of the most extensive West India houses in the city. It was his father's intention to establish him in business in Glasgow, but finding this beyond his means, in consequence of the misfortune of 1776, it was decided in 1779 that young Thomas should go to India, and he found an appointment as midshipman on board the East India Company's ship "Walpole," Captain Abercrombie. He left home on the 20th of February, 1779, a lonely adventurer, to seek his fortune in that Land of Promise in which so many Scotsmen have made for themselves an undying reputation. Thomas was not, however, long on board his ship when his father, who had occasion at the time to visit London on business,



secured for him a cadetship in the Company's service through the good offices of Laurence Sullivan, one of the directors, and a friend of his own. This opened up an entirely different and much more attractive career to the son, who continued his passage out in the ship in which he had already been appointed midshipman, arriving in India on the 15th of January, 1780, and there entered upon a most brilliant civil and military career, of which only the barest skeleton can be here given. His life has been written in two volumes by the Rev. G. R. Gleig, M.A., and from the preface to that work is given the following particulars, taken from a manuscript drawn up on the occasion of his being created a K.C.B., and found among his private papers. From this "Memorandum of Services" it is found that he arrived at Madras on the 15th of January, 1780, and did duty in the garrison of Fort St. George until the invasion of the Carnatic in July by Hyder Ali. He marched with the Grenadier Company to which he belonged, the 21st Battalion of Sepoys, and a detachment of Artillery, to Poonamalee, and from thence, after being joined by His Majesty's 73rd Regiment, to the Mount, where the army had been ordered to assemble. The cadet company having arrived in camp, Munro was ordered to do duty with it on the 20th of August, 1780, and he marched on the 26th of that month with the army under Lieutenant-General Sir Hector Munro of Novar. He continued with the army while it was commanded by that officer, and afterwards by Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote and Lieutenant-General Stewart, during all the operations in the Carnatic in the war with the Mysoreans and the French, from the commencement of hostilities by Hyder Ali until the cessation of arms with the French, on the 2nd of July, 1783.

He was present in the retreat of Sir Hector Munro from Conjeveram to Madras after the defeat of Colonel Baillie by Hyder Ali, on the 10th of September, 1780. He was also with the army under Sir Eyre Coote at the relief of Wandiwash, on the 24th of January, 1781; at the cannonade by Hyder Ali on the march from Pondicherry to Cuddalore, on



the 7th of February, 1781 ; at the assault of Chillumbrune, on the 18th of June, 1781 ; at the battle of Porto Novo, on the 1st of July, 1781 ; at the siege of Trepassore, on the 22nd of August, 1781 ; at the battle of Polliloor, on the 27th of August, 1781 ; and at the battle of Sholingur, on the 27th of September, 1781. He was with the advanced division of the army, under Colonel Owen, when that officer was attacked and defeated by Hyder Ali, near Chittore, on the 23rd of October, 1781 ; but the 16th Battalion of Sepoys, to which Munro belonged, having been detached to the village of Magraul, about five miles distant, to collect grain, and a body of the enemy having thrown itself between this post and the corps under Colonel Owen, rendering the junction of the battalions impracticable, Captain Cox, who commanded it, made good his retreat to the main army by a forced march of nearly forty miles over the hills. Munro was also present at the taking of Chittore, on the 11th of November, 1781.

In November, 1781, having been appointed Quarter-Master of Brigade, Munro joined the 5th or left Brigade of the army, and was present when the army, on its march to relieve Vellore, was harassed and cannonaded by Hyder, on the 10th and 13th of January, 1782. He was at the battle of Arnee, on the 2nd of June, 1782 ; at the attack of the French lines and battle of Cuddalore, on the 13th of June, 1783, on which occasion he acted as aide-de-camp to Major Cotgrave, field officer of the day, who commanded the centre attack. He was present at the siege of Cuddalore, until the 2nd of July, 1783, when hostilities ceased in consequence of accounts having been received of the peace with France. From this period he remained with a division of the army cantoned in the neighbourhood of Madras, until after the definite treaty with Tippoo Sultan in March, 1784.

In July following, Munro proceeded to join his corps stationed at Melloor, near Madura. In January, 1785, having been removed to the 30th Battalion, he joined it at Tanjore, and on its being reduced a few months after, he was appointed to the 1st Battalion of Sepoys in the same



garrison, with which he did duty until 1786; when, being promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, he was appointed to a battalion of European infantry in garrison at Madras.

In 1786, he was removed to the 11th Battalion, and joined it in September at Cassimcottah, near Vizagapatam. In January, 1787, he was appointed to the 21st Battalion, and joined it in the following month at Vellore.

In August, 1788, having been appointed an assistant in the Intelligence Department under Captain Read, and attached to the headquarters of the force destined to take possession of the province of Guntoor ceded by the Soubah of the Deccan, Munro joined the force assembled near Ongole for that purpose, and continued with it until, the service having been completed by the occupation of the forts, he proceeded to Ambore, a frontier station, commanded by Captain Read, under whom Munro was employed in the Intelligence Department until October, 1790. In that month he joined the 21st Battalion of Native Infantry in the army under Colonel Maxwell, which, in consequence of the war with Tippoo, invaded the Baramahl.

Lieutenant Munro accompanied the detachment sent out to cover the retreat of the 1st Regiment of Native Cavalry, which fell into an ambuscade near Caveripatam, on the 11th of November, 1790. He served in the field with the main army, or with detachments of it, until the conclusion of the war, and was present in the pursuit of Tippoo by Lieutenant-General Meadows through the Tappoor Pass on the 18th of November, 1790.

When the army, under Lord Cornwallis, entered Mysore in February, 1791, Munro was appointed to the command of a small body of two hundred Sepoys, called the Prize Guard, to be employed in securing captured property, in collecting cattle for the army on its march, and various other duties. He was stationed in the town of Bangalore during the siege of the fort; and was present when it was taken by storm on the 21st of March, 1791. He was also with the army at the battle of Carrighal, near Seringapatam, on the 15th of May, 1791.

On the return of the army from Seringapatam to the neighbourhood of Bangalore, Munro was constantly employed on detachment in escorting military stores and provisions to camp, until December, 1791, when the army being ready to advance to the siege of Seringapatam, he was thrown into the fort of Ootradroog, to cover the march of convoys from Bangalore to the camp. In the following month of January, 1792, he was appointed assistant to Captain Read, who commanded a detachment at Bangalore employed in forwarding supplies to the army, and in February, 1792, marched with this officer and joined the army before Seringapatam, during the negotiations for peace, on the settlement of which in March, 1792, he marched with the detachment in charge of the two sons of Tippoo, who were sent as hostages to Madras.

In April, 1792, Munro marched with the force ordered to occupy the Baramahl, ceded by Tippoo to the British Government, and from April, 1792, until March, 1799, he was employed in the civil administration of that country.

On the breaking out of the war with Tippoo Sultan, Munro joined the army under Lieutenant General Harris intended for the siege of Seringapatam, near Raicottah, on the 5th of March, 1799. Colonel Read, to whom Captain Munro had been appointed secretary, having been detached on the 11th to bring forward the supplies in the rear of the army, took the hill-fort of Lonlagherry by assault on the 15th, on which occasion Munro was present. The detachment, after collecting the convoys, set out for Seringapatam; but, owing to the labour of repairing the Pass of Caveri-poram, it did not reach the army until the 10th of May, six days after the fall of the place.

Having been appointed by the Governor-General, Lord Mornington, one of the secretaries to the Commission for the settlement of Mysore, Munro acted in that capacity until the conclusion of the Partition-Treaty and the installation of the Rajah, in July, 1799. As he had been appointed to the charge of the civil administration of Canara, Munro entered that province in the end of July, and joined



the force which had been previously sent to expel the enemy's garrisons. From July, 1799, until the end of October, 1800, he remained in charge of Canara. In the beginning of November, 1800, he, now a Major, proceeded to the Ceded Districts, to the civil administration of which he had been appointed in the preceding month. He continued in charge of the Ceded Districts—having been appointed Lieutenant-Colonel on the 24th of April, 1804—until the 23rd of October, 1807; when he sailed for England, having then been employed, without interruption, during a period of nearly twenty-eight years in India.

He remained in Britain from April, 1808, until May, 1814, when he again embarked for India, reaching Madras on the 6th of September of the latter year. From September, 1814, until July, 1817—having attained the rank of full Colonel on the 15th of June, 1815—he was employed as Principal Commissioner for the revision of the Internal Administration in the Madras territories.

When preparations were made for taking the field against the Pindarries, he was appointed to the command of the reserve army, under Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Hislop. The reserve was, in July, 1817, ordered to advance and take possession of Dharwar, which the Peishwah had ceded to the British Government by the treaty of Poonah. Colonel Munro reached Dharwar on the 10th of August, three days after it had been given up to the advanced battalion of the reserve. He remained at Dharwar until the 11th of October, engaged in arranging with Mahratta Commissioners the limits of the districts which had been ceded by the Peishwah. On the 13th of October he commenced his march for Sondoor, a district held by a refractory Mahratta chief whom Colonel Munro was ordered to dispossess and to deliver it up to the officers of the Peishwah. In October he arrived at Sondoor, which the chief surrendered to him without opposition. On the 7th of November, 1817, having repassed the Toombuddra, he directed the reserve, in pursuance of orders from head-quarters, to take up a position beyond the Kistna, under Brigadier-General



Pritzler, and he himself proceeded to Dharwar to finish the political arrangements with the Mahratta Commissioners. He arrived at Dharwar on the 14th of November, when he learnt that the Peishwah had commenced hostilities, and finding that his rejoining the reserve was rendered impracticable by the interposition of the enemy's troops, Colonel Munro determined to endeavour to subdue the neighbouring districts by the influence of a party among the leading inhabitants and by the aid of a detachment from the garrison of Dharwar, assisted by a body of irregulars, collected from the country.

He was appointed Brigadier-General in December, 1817, and in that month dispersed a body of the enemy's horse, joined by the garrison of Nawlgoond, and took possession of the forts evacuated by the enemy on his approach. In January, 1818, having been joined by a small battering train from Bellari, he laid siege to Guddur, which surrendered soon after. He took the fort of Dumbull; the fort of Hoobley; and on the day after, all in the same month, its dependent fort of Misrikottah, was given up to a detachment which he sent to occupy it. Early in February, 1818, he passed the Malpurbah; and after routing a body of the enemy's horse and foot, near a neighbouring village, he encamped near Badami. On the 17th of February, a practicable breach having been made, he stormed and carried the place. On the 21st of February he took Bagricottah, and on the 10th of March Badshapoor. On the 21st of March he encamped before Belgamee, and after a siege of twenty days took the place by capitulation on the 10th of April. On the 16th of the same month Kalla Nundilghur was given up to a detachment of irregulars which Munro sent to invest it. On the 22nd of April he rejoined the reserve. On the 10th of May he took the pettah of Sholapoor by assault and defeated the Peishwah's infantry under Gunput Row at the battle of Sholapoor. On the 15th of May he took the fort of Sholapoor by capitulation after a practicable breach had been made. On the 31st of May General Munro encamped before Nepanni,



and compelled Appah Dessay to give orders for the delivery of Ookarah and other places to the Rajah of Bolapoor.

On the 8th of August, 1818, having received the surrender of Paurghur, the last fort held for the Peishwah, he resigned his command, after having in the course of the campaign reduced all the Peishwah's territories between Toombudda and Kistna, and from the Kistna northward to Akloos, on the Neemah, and eastward to the Nizam's frontier.

For these services he received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament, in moving which in the House of Commons Mr Canning spoke of him as a man "than whom Europe never produced a more accomplished statesman, nor India, so fertile in heroes, a more skilful soldier," and out of honour to him additions were made by the College of Arms to his family crest.

The following shows the dates of his various civil and military promotions:—Cadet, in 1779; Ensign, in October, 1780; Lieutenant, on the 11th of February, 1786; Brevet Captain, on the 7th of February, 1796; Captain, on the 15th of June, 1796; Major, on the 7th of May, 1800; Lieutenant-Colonel, on the 24th of April, 1804; Colonel, on the 15th of June, 1815; Brigadier-General, in December, 1817; Companion of the Bath, in October, 1818; Major-General, in August, 1819; K.C.B., in November, 1819; Governor of Madras in 1819; and a Baronet on the 6th of August, 1825.

Sir Thomas married on the 30th of March, 1814, Jane, daughter of Richard Campbell of Craigie, county of Ayr, with issue—

1. Thomas, the present Baronet.

2. Campbell, of 27 Eaton Place, London, S.W., born on the 7th of September, 1823, Captain in the Grenadier Guards, who, in 1853, married Henrietta Maria, youngest daughter of John Drummond, of the Strathallan family, banker, London, by his wife, Georgiana, daughter of Captain afterwards Admiral Sir Eliab Harvey of Rolls Park, Essex, who at the battle of Trafalgar commanded H.M.S.

"Temeraire," and of Lady Louisa Nugent, with issue—1, Hugh Thomas, who was born on the 16th of October, 1856, and on the 29th of August, 1892, married Selina Dorothea Petranilla Amalia Gregoria, daughter of Major-General Thomas Byrne of Tekels Castle, Camberley, Surrey, with issue—(1), Sheila Mabel Judith, who died in infancy in 1893; (2), Morna Violet, born on the 4th of January, 1895; and (3), Carmen Ida Constance, born on the 2nd of December, 1896. 2, Edward Lionel, born on the 26th of January, 1862. He was a Lieutenant in the the Royal Navy, but now retired, and served with distinction in the Egyptian campaign of 1885, having been mentioned in despatches, and badly wounded at the battle of Gubat. On the 30th of June he married Mabel Zoe, only child and heiress of Thomas Walker of Eastwood Hall, Nottinghamshire, whose name he assumed before that of Munro, with issue—Ronald Charles Ian, born on the 9th of October, 1889. 3, Philip Harvey, Lieutenant Royal Navy, born on the 31st of July, 1866, and drowned in H.M.S. "Victoria" on the 22nd of June, 1893, unmarried. He had the Humane Society's medal. 4, Annie Katharine. 5, Ethel Dora, who on the 8th of July, 1886, married Charles H. Labouchere, son of Charles Labouchere, of Zeist Castle, Holland. 6, Georgiana Evelyn. 7, Mabel Ida, who on the 25th of July, 1891, married Hugh Clement Sutton, Lieutenant Coldstream Guards, and died on the 26th of March, 1896, leaving issue—Nigel Eustace Philip, born that day. 8, Blanche Marguerite, who died on the 21st of November, 1883, in her fourteenth year. 9, Louisa Olive.

Lady Munro survived until the 21st of September, 1850, Sir Thomas having predeceased her, at Madras, on the 6th of July, 1827, when he was succeeded in the baronetcy, and as representative of the family, by his elder son,

XIII. SIR THOMAS MUNRO, the present Baronet, who was born on the 30th of May, 1819, formerly a Captain in the 10th Hussars. He resides generally on his estate of Lindertis, Kirriemuir, Forfarshire, is a J.P. and D.L. for that county, and is unmarried.



### THE MUNROS OF KILTEARN.

I. ALEXANDER MUNRO, fourth son of Hugh Munro, I. of Coul, was the first of this family, known from their progenitor as "Sliochd-Alastair-Mhic-Uistean." He married Janet, daughter of Farquhar Maclean, III. of Dochgarroch, with issue—

1. Donald Munro, High Dean of the Isles, who, like his uncle John, II. of Coul, became a churchman. He obtained the M.A. degree, but it is not known from what University. He is first heard of professionally as Archdeacon of the Isles, to which office he was nominated in 1549. In 1544, Bishop Roderick Maclean, in whose favour Bishop Farquhar Maclean of the Isles had resigned his See, then held the office of Archdeacon; and in 1548, Queen Mary presented "Master Archibald, Chaplain to the Archdeaconry, when it should become vacant by the demission of the venerable clerk, Master Roderick McClane." Master Roderick was, however, not confirmed as Bishop of the Isles by Pope Julius III. until the 5th of March, 1550, and he died three years later, in 1553. Dean Munro made his famous tour of the Isles in 1549, and wrote his well-known Description, subsequently printed from his original MS. at Edinburgh, in 1744. The work was entitled "Description of the Western Isles of Scotland, with genealogies of the Chieff Clans of the Isles; by Mr Donald Munro, High Dean of the Isles." Only 50 copies of this edition was printed, but the work was reprinted again in 1805, 1818, and 1884. Buchanan, a contemporary, and according to some a correspondent, refers in his History of Scotland to the Dean in the following appreciative terms:—"Donald Munro, a pious and diligent, or learned,

man, who travelled in person over all those islands and viewed them correctly." In 1563 he witnesses a charter by Alexander Bain of Tulloch, and is described then as "Archdeacon of the Isles." He is mentioned in the "Register of Ministers and their Stipends since the year 1567," published by the Maitland Club, as "Mr Donald Munro, Commissioner to plant Kirks in Ross, and to assist the Bishop of Caithness in similar planting to begin at Lammas, 1563." He appears again in 1574 as Commissioner for Ross. On this occasion he is described as "Master Donald Munro, minister," being at this date minister of Limlair, of Alness, and of Kiltearn, at a stipend equal to £5 11s sterling, and the church lands! On the 27th of December, 1563, the General Assembly found that "it was complained that he was not so apt to teach as his charge required," and certain ministers were "ordained to take a trial of his gift, and to report to the Assembly." On the 30th of June, 1564, the Commission to plant kirks granted to him in the preceding year, was continued for another twelve months. On the 28th of June, 1565, complaints are given in by him against the Ross-shire ministers for non-residence at their kirks. He appears to have remained in this office for several years, for on the 5th of July, 1570, assistance was ordered to be given to him as Commissioner of Ross, because he was "not prompt" in the Gaelic language, and this Commission was again renewed at Edinburgh, apparently for the last time, on the 6th of August, 1573, until the following Assembly. A successor was appointed on the 6th of March, 1575, shortly after which he is supposed to have died. He was undoubtedly dead before 1589; for in that year the Rev. Robert Munro is found settled his successor as minister of Kiltearn. Tradition records that the Dean lived at Castle Craig, facing Kiltearn, on the south side of the Cromarty Firth, which he crossed in a boat on Sundays to preach alternately at his three churches of Kiltearn, Limlair, and Alness. He is said to have been at first a priest of the Catholic Church, but that, influenced by the



example of his relative and Chief, Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, he became Protestant after he arrived at middle age. This, however, is not consistent with the ecclesiastical offices which he held in comparatively early life. He died unmarried.

2. Hugh, I. of Ferrytown of Obsdale, who carried on the senior representation of the family, of whom and his descendants in their order.

3. Alexander, I. of Ardullie, of whom also in their proper place.

4. John, who succeeded his father in Kiltarn.

5. Farquhar, I. of Teanoird, of whom later on.

6. William of Nether-Culcraggie, who married, with issue —1, John, who married Agnes, daughter of Hector Munro, I. of Milntown of Katewell, without issue ; 2, Hugh, who was killed with his brother John in the faction fight which took place between the Munros and the Mackenzies at Logie-Wester at the Candlemas Market of 1597, and described at length under Hector, seventeenth Baron of Fowlis. On the 30th of July in that year John's widow assigned to her father, Hector Munro, "for sums of money paid and advanced" to her by him, "in marriage honourable to the quantity of so much as is contained of tocher in the matrimonial contract made betwixt me and my late umquhile deceased husband, John Munro, William's son, all and whole my life-rent right during all the days of my lifetime, the one half of the quarter lands of Culcraggie, with one half of the alehouse of Culcraggie, etc., pertaining to me in contract, feu, and life-rent, and also all and whole the quarter of the lands of Achacharn, with the parts, etc., together with my third part of the stell and salmon fishings of Ard-Mor, conform to the laws and practice of this realm." The deed is dated at Milntown of Katewell, and is still preserved in the Teaninich Charter Chest.

Alexander was, for some family reason, succeeded in the lands of Kiltarn by his fourth son,

II. JOHN MUNRO, to whom Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, "disposed in feu and for service the lands

of Kiltarn." He married Christian, daughter of Thomas Urquhart of Ferrytown, parish of Resolis, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. Alexander, of whom nothing is known.

John died near the close of the sixteenth century, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

III. HECTOR MUNRO, who married Margaret, daughter of John Sutherland of Balblair, with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.
2. Robert, who accompanied Colonel John Munro of Obsdale to the German wars, "out of love to see his friends (and) who, contracting a fever at Wittenberg, died there, and was honourably buried." He had, however, married, and left a son, Major Donald, whose son, Colonel Hector Munro, served in Ireland and other parts, and left a daughter who married a Mr Kelly and became the mother of the famous soldier of that name.

3. Janet, who married George, third son of Hector Munro, I. of Fyrish, with issue.

Hector died about 1620, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

IV. WILLIAM MUNRO, who married Margaret, daughter of Hector Munro, II. of Culcraggie, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, who accompanied his uncle Robert to the German wars, where he attained the rank of Lieutenant. Colonel Robert Munro says of him in his *Expedition*, that he was "a stout and valorous gentleman," and that he died of a "languish-ague in Vertenberg, being much lamented by his comrades and friends." He died unmarried.

William died about 1666, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

V. JOHN MUNRO, who also accompanied his chief to the German wars. Referring to him and his cousin, Colonel Robert Munro says—"Yet one more spark, being a resolute, fix soldier with a musket as ever I commanded, died here (Grissenberg) of the pest, called Andrew Munro, being but eighteen years of age; though little of stature, no toil nor



travel could overset him; and as he was stout so he was merry and sociable without offence; such another was his cousin, John Munro, Kiltearn's grand child, who died of a burning fever, being alive without fear before his enemy, and of a merry and quick disposition. I made only mention of their names because they lived virtuously and died with far more credit than if they had died at home, where their names had never been recorded for their worth and virtues." John married Isobel, daughter of Alexander Simpson of St. Martins, with issue—one son,

VI. HECTOR MUNRO, who married, first, Margaret, daughter of Dr David Munro, with issue—several children, all of whom died in infancy. He married, secondly, Florence, fourth daughter of Colonel John Munro, II. of Limlair, without issue. She was alive in 1688, when the lintel over the fire-place of her house was dressed, which was at Ardullie Lodge within recent years and bore that date. She lived to a very old age and was a life-rentrix of the Kiltearn estate. This branch—a junior one, though the members of it succeeded to the family estates—of the family thus apparently died out in the male line. Let us now pick up the senior branch, descended from Hugh, I. of Ferrytown of Obsdale, second son of Alexander Munro, I. of Kiltearn.

THE MUNROS OF FERRYTOWN OF OBSDALE,  
LATTERLY OF COUL.

I. HUGH MUNRO, second son of Alexander Munro, I. of Kiltearn, was the first of this family. He resided at Ferrytown of Obsdale, now known as Dalmore, and carried on the representation of the family, his elder brother Donald, the High Dean of the Isles, having, as we have just seen, died unmarried.

Hugh married Anna, daughter of Evan Morrison in the Lewis, with issue—

1. Alexander, who settled in Inveran, county of Sutherland, and married Rose, daughter of Hugh Munro, I. of Assynt, with issue—a son Donald, who went to the German wars with his chief and was there killed in battle.

2. William, who succeeded his father as representative of the family.

3. Hector, I. of Milntown of Katewell.

4. Hugh, who settled in Kincaig, married and left issue.

5. Robert, who resided at Culrain, parish of Kincardine, and married a Miss Fraser, with issue—John; and Andrew. John married Christian, daughter of Farquhar Munro, III. of Teanoird, with issue, among others—a son, Hugh, who was father of the Rev. John Munro, minister of Rogart, to which parish the son was admitted on the 21st of April, 1725, and died there on the 3rd of February, 1753, in the 28th year of his ministry, and was buried in Rogart churchyard, having married Elizabeth, second daughter of George Munro, II. of Culrain, with issue—three children.

6. Donald, who resided at and has a sasine of part of the lands of Obsdale, dated the 12th of June, 1612. He married and had a son, John, who has a sasine on the 24th of



March, 1651, and married Margaret Ross—sasine to her dated the 22nd of May, 1663.

7. Farquhar, who died unmarried.

8. John, killed at the Ness of Chanonry by the Mackenzies in 1570.

Hugh was succeeded by his second son,

II. WILLIAM MUNRO, who followed the example of his uncle the Archdeacon, and joined the Presbyterian Church of Scotland. He is described in the Coul MS. as "Mr William, Parson of Cullicudden," and is elsewhere called "William Munro, Huchesonson," or Hugh's son. He is met with as Reader at Cullicudden from 1574 to 1578, with a stipend of 20 merks and the kirklands of that parish; and also of Rosskeen and Nonikiln, with 20 merks of stipend. The position of Reader was then a new office, and consisted only in reading the Scriptures without the power of administering the Sacraments. It was abolished by the General Assembly of 1581.

William was presented to the parsonage of Cullicudden by James VI., on the 1st of December, 1581, on the death of the Rev. David Dunbar, and he continued in this charge until 1607, probably until 1614, when his successor, Thomas Pope, a native of Easter Ross, and a member of the poet Pope's family, was appointed. He was also a Canon in the Cathedral of Ross. Cullicudden, with the ancient parish of Kirkmichael, now forms the modern parish of Resolis.

The Rev. William married Isobel, sister of Donald Thornton of Balgony, with issue—

1. Robert, his successor as head of the family.

2. Hector, who also entered the Church. He studied at the University of St. Andrews, where he took his degree of M.A. in 1610. In 1614 he was appointed minister of Edderton. He owned the estate of Meikle Daan in the same parish, probably acquired through the marriage of his sister Christian, with Andrew Munro of Daan and Limplair, son of Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowls. "Mr Hector Munro in Nether Tayne," was one of the Commis-

sioners from the Presbytery of Tain at the famous General Assembly which met at Glasgow on the 21st of November, 1638, when Prelacy was abolished and its Bishops excommunicated. He was translated to the neighbouring parish of Kincardine, Easter Ross, in 1644, and appears to have conformed to Episcopacy, or to have been one of the indulged Presbyterian ministers of that period. He married first, Euphemia, daughter of William Ross, I. of Invercharron, with issue—1, William, who died unmarried, in London. 2, Alexander, who succeeded his father in the estate of Daan. 3, John, who married Mary, youngest daughter of William Mackenzie, M.A., minister of Tarbat from 1638 to 1642, with issue, two sons—Hector, and Alexander. Hector married, secondly, Isabel, widow of Thomas MacCulloch, II. of Kindeace, Provost of Tain, and daughter of Provost James Davidson of Dundee, without issue. He died on the 18th of March, 1671, and was succeeded in Daan by his second son, II. Alexander, who married, first, a daughter of Gilbert Murray, M.A., minister of Tain from 1622 to 1644, with issue—(1), Hector his heir. (2), John, who married and left issue. (3), Margaret, who married Alexander Ross, VI. of Little Tarrel, with issue. He married, secondly, a Miss Hamilton, with issue—two sons and one daughter. (4), David, who died unmarried. (5), Donald, of whom nothing is known. (6), Catharine, who married David Munro, VI. of Fyrish. Alexander was succeeded by his eldest son, III. Hector, who married Catharine, daughter of John Munro, V. of Fyrish, without issue. He died in 1722, and was buried at Edderton. He appears to have been the last of the family who held the estate of Meikle Daan, the old mansion house of which was standing some fifty years ago. The following description of a carved stone mantelpiece which stood over the fireplace of the principal apartment may be given. The stone was of yellowish colour, and measured 5 feet 4 inches long by 1 foot 7 inches broad, having engraved upon it three circles, each 16 inches in diameter. Above the middle circle and between it and the others are the



following initials, A.M., F.M—apparently the initials of Alexander, II. of Daan, and of his first wife—and below, the motto, *Soli . Deo . Gloria*. There is in the middle circle a man in what seems to be a geneva hat, cloak, and band, with the long peaked beard and moustachios of the seventeenth century, holding an open book in his right hand, in which is written the words—"Fear . God . in . hairt . as . ye . my . be . bsd." Surrounding the effigy of what is in all probability a clergyman, are the following motto and initials—" *Servire . Deum . est . requare . M.H.M.E.R.*" These initials are probably those of Mr Hector Munro and his wife, Euphemia Ross. The effigy represents the Rev. Hector in his clerical dress of the period. In the circle to the right are three lions rampant in an escutcheon, surrounded by the motto—" *Nebilis . est . Fra . Leonis*," and in the left circle an eagle, also in an escutcheon, and the words—" *Aquila . non . sapit . muscas*."\* Three lions rampant and the eagle refer to the arms of the Rosses and the Munros.

3. Alexander, third son of the parson of Cullicudden, died unmarried.

4. Hugh, I. of Ardullie, of whom presently.

5. Christian, who married Andrew Munro of Daan, and I. of Limlair, with issue.

The Rev. William died before 1614, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. ROBERT MUNRO, who is described as "Mr Robert Munro of Coul, minister of Kiltearn, and thereafter in Strathnaver." He was minister of Kiltearn in 1649, a charge which he demitted in May, 1652, his resignation having been accepted by the Presbytery of Dingwall on the 15th of June following. He shortly afterwards became minister of Farr in Sutherland, and died in or about 1663.

He married Elizabeth, widow of Robert Munro, vicar of Urquhart, and youngest daughter of Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.

\* *New Statistical Account of Ross and Cromarty*, p. 449.

2. John, who entered the army, went to the German wars, attained the rank of Major, and seems to have fallen in battle, unmarried.

3. Elizabeth, who married David Dunbar, merchant, Inverness, with issue.

4. Margaret, who married and left issue.

The Rev. Robert was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. HECTOR MUNRO, designated "of Coul." He also entered the army, accompanied the Baron of Fowls to the German wars, and highly distinguished himself. Colonel Robert Munro, in his *Expedition*, recording the bravery and "resolution of some particular soldiers" who were wounded in the service, says that "Major Hector Munro of Coul was shot through one of his feet, and that, on being requested to retire to the rear, answered that it was not time till first he emptied his Bandeliers against his enemies, before which time he was shot through the other foot also, and then was not able to come off alone, without help of others, and some of his comrades, which helped him off, going further with him than he thought needful for his safety or their credit, he wished them to return and discharge their duties against the enemy, as they had sufficiently done towards him." He, however, recovered from his wounds, returned home, and married Isobella, daughter of Andrew Ross of Balintore, with issue—

1. Andrew, his heir and successor.

2. Robert, who followed his father's profession, attained the rank of Captain, and died apparently without issue.

3. John, who entered the Church, and was, before the 2nd of March, 1664, appointed colleague and successor to his grandfather the Rev. Robert Munro, minister of Farr.

4. William, who died unmarried.

5. Isobella, who married David Munro.

6. Christian.

Major Hector was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. ANDREW MUNRO, who studied for the Church at King's College and the University of Aberdeen, where he



graduated M.A. in 1650, and was ordained and admitted minister of Thurso on the 4th of November, 1655. He was deposed in 1681 for refusing to take the Test Oath, but was reinstated by Act of Parliament on the 25th of April, 1690. In 1659 a "contract matrimonial" was entered into between Mr Andrew Munro and Christina, daughter of Mr John Munro, minister of Alness, and on the 10th of July, 1662, the contract was registered in the Books of the Sheriffdom of Ross. He was to receive a tocher of 2000 merks "usuall money of this natione." The marriage, however, did not take place, in consequence of the sudden death of the lady or some other important cause, as it is found that the minister of Thurso, in 1662, married Christian, daughter of John Munro, V. of Culcraggie, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Robert, who succeeded his brother.
3. George, who died young.
4. William, a bookseller, who died unmarried.
5. Isobel, who married the Rev. James Fullarton, minister of Dunnett in 1682, and of St Ninians from 1684 until his death in February, 1687. The contract of marriage is dated 1681, and in implement of some of its provisions a bond for £1000 was given over certain of his lands in 1685 by Andrew Munro of Coul. Among the issue of this marriage was the Rev. John Fullarton of Dalry, Ayrshire, to which he was served heir in 1731. Isobel married again a Mr Barr, and survived until 1750. From the Rev. John Fullarton of Dalry was descended the late Gavin Fullarton of Kerelaw, Haycocks, and Castle Hill, Ayrshire, and of plantations Everton and Meten Meerzorg, British Guiana, as also John Fullarton of Burnside House, Largs, whose daughter, Helen Donald Fullarton, on the 9th of January, 1849, married Francis Edward, M.A., second son of Sir John Kingston James, second Baronet, with issue—the present Baronet, Sir John Kingston Fullarton James, born on the 1st of December, 1852; Gavin Fullarton, born in 1859; Francis Edward, born in 1861; Edward Albert, born in 1862; Fullarton, Captain, 3rd Royal Scots Fusiliers, born in 1864; Charles Henry,

born in 1870; Herbert William, born in 1873; Mary Alice Fullarton; Helen Donald Fullarton; and Alice Charlotte Isabel. In August, 1876, Mrs John Fullarton James succeeded to the estates of her uncle, the late Gavin Hamilton of Kerelaw, Haycocks, and Castle Hill, Ayrshire, and of those in British Guiana.

6. Mary.

7. Janet, who in November, 1702, married the Rev. Hugh Corse, minister of Bower, Caithness, with issue—among others, a son, Dr John, minister of the Tron Church, Glasgow; and a daughter, Isabella, who married the Rev. James Brodie, minister of Canisbay, with issue—a son, William, Sheriff-Substitute of Caithness.

The Rev. Andrew died in December, 1693, aged about 65 years, in the 39th year of his ministry, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. JOHN MUNRO, who adopted the medical profession, taking his M.D. degree at Edinburgh University. He died unmarried, and was succeeded in the estate of Coul by his next brother,

VII. ROBERT MUNRO, who married Ann, daughter of Albert Gladstone, merchant, Edinburgh, with issue—

1. Albert, his heir and successor.

2. Christian.

He died before the 11th of January, 1726, and was succeeded by his only son,

VIII. ALBERT MUNRO, so named after his maternal grandfather. He was an elder in Alness Church, and one of the five heritors of that parish who voted for the appointment of the Rev. James Fraser minister thereof as successor to the Rev. Daniel Mackillican, who died on the 22nd of June, 1724. He frequently represented the Presbytery of Dingwall as one of its commissioners at the General Assembly, in which capacity his name appears in 1727, 1729, 1730, 1731, 1732, 1733, 1736, 1740, 1741, and 1743. He took a deep interest in the welfare of his native parish, and was instrumental, along with Captain George Munro, I. of Culrain, and Hugh Munro, VI. of Teaninich, in getting



the church repaired in 1738 and the manse in 1744. He resided during the greater part of his life in Edinburgh, and was an elder in the Tolbooth Church there. He sold the estate of Coul to Hugh Munro, VI. of Teaninich, and died, unmarried, at Edinburgh, on the 22nd of July, 1772, the last direct male of his family.

### THE MUNROS OF MILNTOWN OF KATEWELL.

I. HECTOR MUNRO, third son of Hugh Munro of Ferrytown of Obsdale, was the first of this family. He married Margaret, daughter of John Baillie, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. Robert, who entered the church and was minister of Rosskeen from 1614 to 1655. He married, with issue, among others, Hector and Robert.

3. Hector, minister of Loth, Sutherlandshire. He married Margaret, second daughter of Sir Hector Munro, eighteenth Baron of Fowlis, with issue, among others—1, Hector, who entered the army, and fell at Philiphaugh on the 13th of September, 1645, when quite a young man; 2, John, who followed his father's profession, and was duly ordained minister of Lochgoilhead, Argyleshire. He went to Ireland shortly after his induction, and settled in Carnmoney, County Antrim. On the 31st of August, 1687, the Synod of Glasgow and Ayr, at the instance of Sir Colin Campbell of Ardkinglass, wrote earnestly asking him to return to Scotland, which he did in June, 1688, and remained in Lochgoilhead until the 11th of March, 1691, when he was translated to Rothesay. Wodrow says of him that "he was very useful in the Synod, as well as to the whole Church, being a public-spirited man, and fitted to deal with persons of quality. Though educated and licensed under Episcopacy, yet, by conversing with Mr Robert Muir and other good men, he was, even in the height of persecution, brought from these opinions, and farther confirmed by intercourse among the persecuted ministers of Ireland, whither he had fled." He married, with issue, at



least two sons—John, minister of Dundee, and James who “was received as Synod Bursar.”

4. Alexander, who entered the Church and was minister of Durness from 1620 to 1653. When he entered upon his pastorate, it is said that the people were almost heathens, but his “labours had great success, and a large harvest of souls.” Several portions of the Scriptures—the four Gospels and most of the Psalms—were translated by him into the Gaelic language, while he turned other portions into rhyme which were known and repeated under the name of “Sandy Munro’s verses.” He also composed several original Gaelic poems. His ministry in Durness was eminently successful. He died before the 22nd of December, 1653, having married Janet Cumming, with issue—1, John Munro, who adopted his father’s profession, and was admitted minister of Alness, before the 17th of July, 1649. He possessed considerable native talent, and was a very fluent speaker. He died in 1662, having married Catherine Abernethy, with issue—(1), William, who married his cousin Janet, elder daughter of Robert Munro, III. of Milntown of Katewell, and who succeeded her father in that property; (2), John; (3), George; (4), Andrew; (5), Isabella, who married Robert, fourth son of Hector Munro, I. of Findon, with issue; (6), Christian, who as already stated, was betrothed to the Rev. Andrew Munro, minister of Thurso. 2, Donald, schoolmaster at Alness in August, 1650, afterwards a clergyman. 3, Hector, who died without issue. 4, Hugh, who succeeded his father at Durness. Having attended the University of Aberdeen, and after studying philosophy for a year, he was on the 22nd of December, 1653, admitted to the Gaelic bursary by the Presbytery of Dingwall. He obtained his M.A. degree in 1657. The Presbytery of Caithness met at Achnagall, situated at the east end of Loch Watten, and here Mr Hugh Munro is “by prayer and imposition of hands admitted to the functions of the ministry at Durness,” on the 20th of January, 1663. He lived down to the days when the kingdom, from Land’s End to John O’Groats, rang with the news that the Prince

of Orange had landed, that King James had abdicated, and that the voice of the British people had prevailed over the unfortunate King and his indiscreet advisers. It is rather singular that the first business which the Presbytery of Caithness had to perform under the new Prelatic regime was in connection with this Rev. Hugh Munro, and that its final record as an Episcopal body also referred to him. He did not take the Test Oath in 1681, but on petitioning the Privy Council on the 16th of March, 1682, he was allowed to do so before the Bishop. He died in the possession of his benefice in 1698, about 63 years of age, and in the 36th of his ministry, having married, and left at least one daughter, Isabella, who married Robert Mackay of Achness, to whom she bore four sons—Murdoch, Alexander, John, and William; and three daughters—Barbara, Janet, and Christian. 5, Agnes, who married David Munro, III. of Katewell, with issue. 6, Christian, the second daughter of the Rev. Alexander Munro, minister of Durness, married John Mackay, eldest son of Murdoch Mackay of Achness, with issue—one son, the Rev. William Mackay, minister of Dornoch from 1690 to 1694, and of Cromdale from 1694 to 1700. John Mackay died shortly after the death of his son William, and his widow married Robert Munro, III. of Milntown of Katewell, with issue.

5. Ann, who as his first wife, married Hector Munro, I. of Findon, with issue.

6. Christian, who married John Munro, "portioner" of Culcraggie, with issue.

Hector was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. HUGH MUNRO, who married Janet, daughter of Hector Munro of Little Altas, with issue—

1. Hector, who died in infancy.
2. Robert, who succeeded his father.
3. John, who died unmarried.
4. Alexander, of whom nothing is known.

Hugh was succeeded by his second and eldest surviving son,

III. ROBERT MUNRO, who married his cousin, Christian,



daughter of the Rev. Alexander Munro, minister of Durness, and widow of John Mackay of Achness, with issue—

1. Hugh, who died in early youth.
2. Janet, who succeeded her father.
3. Christian, who married Andrew, second son of Robert Munro, II. of Novar, with issue.

Robert was succeeded by his elder daughter,

IV. JANET MUNRO, who married, first, her cousin William, son of the Rev. John Munro, minister of Ainess, with issue—

1. John, who succeeded his mother.
2. Ann, married with issue.

She married, secondly, John Munro of Tirevan, with issue—four daughters.

She was succeeded by her only son,

V. JOHN MUNRO, whose name frequently appears in the Session records of Kiltarn, and in the Presbytery records of Dingwall. On the 20th of February, 1710, the Session appointed him an "informer" to report to them regarding the behaviour of the people in his district. He was on the 7th of September, 1725, appointed, along with Colonel Robert Munro of Fowlis, George Munro of Limlair, and David Bethune of Culnaskea, to attend the next meeting of the Synod of Ross and Sutherland, and prosecute a call given by the parishioners of Kiltarn to the Rev. John Balfour, minister of Logie-Easter.

He married, first, Christian, only daughter of Alexander Munro, V. of Teanoird, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

His first wife died before the 21st of June, 1723, for on that date his name appears in the Kiltarn Session records as being indebted to that body for 5 merks for the use of the velvet mort-cloth used at the burial of his wife. He married, secondly, Ann, daughter of David Bethune of Culnaskea, and widow of the Rev. John Bain, minister of Dingwall, without issue.

He was succeeded by his only son,

VI. ROBERT MUNRO, better known as "Rob-Mor-Rhi-fhearchar." His father appears to have sold or alienated the estate of Milntown of Katewell, and this cognomen was given to Robert because he resided at a place so called in the vicinity of Loch Glass. He was a tall, well-built, powerful man, capable of great endurance, famed for his ready resource in trying difficulties. There are many stories still current in Kiltarn, giving instances of his bravery and feats of strength, one of which may be given—his encounter with a bullock on one of the slopes of Ben Wyvis:—The animal was turned out to the hills to graze, and left there so long that it became quite wild. When the time came to bring it home, Robert sent one of his men for it. The man returned home, informing his master that the beast had become so wild that whenever he went near it it charged him, so that he was obliged to show it a clean pair of heels. Next day another man was sent, but he fared no better. The third day Robert himself started on the same errand, taking a stout cudgel with him. Towards evening he was seen slowly wending his way homewards astride the bullock's back. When he arrived he nimbly leaped off, saying, "You cowardly fellows, it is the quietest animal I ever came across." The men replied—"That is very strange; it charged us so furiously as to make us fly." "So it did me," replied Robert, "but it discovered that it was of no use. When I saw it coming on to charge me, I prepared to receive it, and when it came up to me I caught it by the horns, turned round its neck, and laid it on its side. Before it had time to recover from its surprise I was astride its back. When it got up it turned round to go up the hill. I gave it a blow on the side of the nose with my cudgel. It turned round the other way. I shifted the stick to the other hand, and gave it a blow on that side. It then understood that it had its master on its back and at once decided to obey him."

Robert removed from Rhi-fhearchar to Boginturee, where he died at an advanced age. He was succeeded, as representative of the family, by his son,



VII. DONALD MUNRO, who resided all his life at Boginturee, where he married, with issue—

1. George, who was a tall, handsome man. He entered the army, and was a non-commissioned officer in the 78th Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs). When that regiment was in India, about sixty years ago, his fine figure, martial bearing, and good conduct secured for him the admiration and affection of a wealthy Indian lady, who bought him out of the army. They were married, and lived happily together for many years, without issue.
2. Donald, who recently lived in Evanton.
3. Another son.

### THE MUNROS OF ARDULLIE.

I. ALEXANDER MUNRO, third son of Alexander Munro, I. of Kiltarn, was the first of this family. He is said to have been "Banner-bearer" to Robert Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, at the battle of Pinkie, in 1547. He married, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.
2. Donald, who married and left issue, but nothing further is known of him or them.

Alexander was succeeded by his elder son,

II. HUGH MUNRO, who married, with issue—one son,

III. ALEXANDER MUNRO, who succeeded him, and married a Miss Keith, with issue—

1. Hugh, who died unmarried.
2. John, of whom nothing is known.

Alexander married, secondly, Agnes Tarrel, with issue—

- |               |  |
|---------------|--|
| 3. George.    | } Whether or not any of them left issue<br>has not been ascertained. |
| 4. Alexander. |  |
| 5. Robert.    |  |
| 6. Catherine. |  |

Alexander, who was known by the nickname of "Cruachan," sold the estate to his cousin Hugh, fourth son of the Rev. William Munro, minister of Cullicudden, with consent of his superior, the Baron of Fowlis. Alexander is occasionally met with designed "of Obsdall." He was succeeded in Ardullie by his cousin, already mentioned,

IV. HUGH MUNRO, who married Ellen, daughter of Bailie Clunas, Cromarty, with issue, along with four daughters whose names have not been recorded—

1. Alexander, his heir and successor.
2. John, who succeeded his brother Alexander.



3. Robert, who succeeded his brother John.
4. William, who married, and left issue, but what became of them is not known.

5. Hector, who died unmarried.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. ALEXANDER MUNRO, who in 1626, went to the German wars along with his chief, and was killed there, unmarried, in battle. He was succeeded by his next brother,

VI. JOHN MUNRO, who in 1666 was served heir to "the davoch of the town and lands of Druncudden in the barony of Delnie, lordship of Ardmeanach, and Sheriffdom of Ross." He married Isobel, daughter of Alexander Gordon of Carrell, without male issue, and was succeeded in the estate by his next brother,

VII. ROBERT MUNRO, who married Isabella, daughter of Alexander Ross, I. of Pitkerie, with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir and successor.

2. Hugh, who having received his education in Edinburgh, became a "Litstar" or cloth-dyer there. He was sent to Holland by his brother Robert to be further perfected in his trade, and was so satisfied with his Dutch home and business that, after several years' residence, he sent to the Highlands for his younger brother Andrew to join him. Shortly after the Revolution of 1688, they both returned to Scotland, having obtained a contract for dyeing the cloth used for the uniforms of William III.'s army. Hugh had in the meantime married a Dutch lady, Elleta Bone, with issue.

3. James, who, like his elder brothers, was educated in Edinburgh, where he became Extractor of Deeds. He married Sarah, fourth daughter of Colonel William Cockburn of Honieflat, a younger sister of his eldest brother's wife.

4. Andrew, who, as already mentioned, joined his brother Hugh in Holland, and returned along with him, and several other friends to Edinburgh on securing King William's army contract for dyeing. He afterwards returned to his

native county of Ross and settled for a few years at Contin. From there he removed to Balintraid, Kilmuir-Easter; thence to Delny; next to Aldie, near Tain; and finally, at Whitsunday, 1716, to Coul, near Alness, where he is lost sight of. He is believed to have been the author of the Coul Munro manuscript so often referred to in this work. He was an elder in Alness Church during part of the ministry of the Rev. Daniel Mackillican, who at a meeting of the Presbytery of Dingwall on the 24th of April, 1717, reported that the session of that congregation had chosen Andrew Munro, ruling elder, to attend the next meeting of the Synod of Ross, as representative of the parish. For several years he acted as factor for Albert Munro, VIII. and last of Ferrytown and Coul, as did also his youngest son Hugh. Andrew married first, in Edinburgh, Ann Hogg, with issue—1, William, born in that city; and 2, James, born at Contin. He married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of John Bethune of Culnaskea, with issue—John; Robert; Hector; William; Hugh; Isobel; Henrietta; Margaret, all alive in 1716, but nothing further has been ascertained regarding them.

5. Robert, who is described in the Coul MS. as "Mr Robert," showing that he was educated for the ministry. He, however, joined the army and went to Flanders along with Colonel Æneas Mackay of Melness, second son of Donald Mackay, first Lord Reay, and was slain there, unmarried, at the battle of Hogsten.

6. Janet, who married Farquhar Munro, VI. of Teanoird, with issue.

7. Isabella, who died in infancy.

Robert was succeeded by his eldest son,

VIII. ALEXANDER MUNRO, who was educated at Edinburgh, and was one of the Clerks of the Court of Session. He married Jane, eldest daughter of Colonel William Cockburn of Honieflat, with issue—

1. George, who died in infancy.

2. Hugh, his father's heir and successor.

3. Isabella, who died in infancy.



He died before the 26th of May, 1721, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

IX. HUGH MUNRO, regarding whom all that has been ascertained is that at a meeting of the Kiltarn Session he and Robert Douglas of Katewell were instructed by the Moderator "to take inspection of the poor, and to see that the people of their several bounds kept regular diets and sermon upon the Sabbath day ;" and that he was an elder of the Parish Church.

### THE MUNROS OF TEANOIRD.

I. FARQUHAR MUNRO, fifth son of Alexander Munro, I. of Kiltearn, was the first of this family. By an agreement dated the 7th of June, 1650, at Milntown of Alness, Farquhar bought from Robert Gray of Arbol, for 4000 merks Scots, "all and haille the nether quarter lands of the halfe davoch lands of Milntown of Alness, with houses, biggings, yairdis, barnes, byres, kill, toftes, croftis, outseatis, grasingis, fishingis, woodis, annexis, connexis, pairtis, pendicles, and universall pertinentis of ye sannyn." He sold this property in 1666 to Hugh Munro, III. of Teaninich for 4000 merks. The contract of sale is dated at Teanoird on the 5th of March that year, and is witnessed by John Munro in Drummond, John Munro, II. of Kiltearn, and by Farquhar's two sons, William and Alexander.

He married Ann, daughter of "Munro Macgillespick, rentaller, of Fyrish," with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.
2. Alexander, of whom there is no record beyond his name and designation in the above contract.
3. Florence, who married Bailie Dingwall of Dingwall, of the family of Kildun.

Farquhar Munro died about 1670, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. WILLIAM MUNRO, who married Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh Munro, I. of Teaninich, with issue—

1. Farquhar, his heir and successor.
2. Hugh, who died unmarried.
3. Janet, who married John Roy Munro in Teanoird, with issue.



William died before 1680, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. FARQUHAR MUNRO, who married Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Robert Ross, minister of Alness, and second son of Donald Ross, III. of Shandwick, with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.
2. David, I. of Killichuan, of whom presently.
3. Hugh, who died in early youth.
4. Donald, who died unmarried.
5. John, married and left issue.
6. Hector, who appears to have died unmarried.
7. Isobel, who married Neil Bethune of Culnaskea, with issue.
8. Euphemia, who died unmarried.
9. Helen, married and left issue.
10. Christian, who married John, eldest son of Robert Munro of Carbisdale, with issue.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. WILLIAM MUNRO, who married Catherine, third daughter of Sir Hector Munro, twenty-third Baron of Fowlis, with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir and successor.
2. Farquhar, who succeeded his brother Alexander.
3. John ; 4. Donald ; 5. George, of all of whom nothing is known.

6. Hector, who entered the Church. He studied at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, where he obtained his M.A. degree on the 21st of September, 1701, and died, apparently unmarried, in January, 1731, aged about 57, in the 30th year of his ministry.

7. Margaret, who, as his second wife, married John Munro, I. of Achany, with issue.

William died about 1700, and his widow married Norman Denoon, VI of Cadboll, with issue.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. ALEXANDER MUNRO, who in 1680 married Isobel, second daughter of William Ross, VI. of Shandwick, by his second wife, Isobel, daughter of Hector Douglas, II. of

Muldearg. With her, Alexander received a tocher of 3000 merks, and had issue—

1. George, who died in infancy.
2. Christian, who before 1708 married John Munro, V. of Milntown of Katewell, with issue.

Alexander and his wife were both dead in 1708. He was succeeded by his brother,

VI. FARQUHAR MUNRO, who took much interest in the affairs of his native parish. His name appears frequently in the session records of Kiltarn and the Presbytery records of Dingwall. On the 15th of March, 1708, the Session delivered the mortcloth of the parish into his custody, with directions to keep an account of those who used it outside the parish, and to collect the dues. This was apparently no easy task, and on the 22nd of January, 1710, we find the Session making the following entry:—"The Session considering there is so much owing of the product of the mortcloth as may relieve the straits of the Godly poor within the parish, it's appointed that the clerk draw a precept upon Teanaird, Collector of the Mortcloth dues, for supplying the needs of the poor foresaid." And on the 27th of November the same year the "Session, considering the circumstances of George Munro's family in Limlair, appointed their clerk to draw a bill upon Farquhar Munro of Teanaird to answer him 10 merks Scots of the mortcloth dues; and Farquhar Munro was appointed to attend next diet and give an act of the mortcloth dues." On the 12th of February, 1711, Farquhar promises to give "an act of the mortcloth dues again next Session." He was dead before the 26th of May, 1721, and James Robertson in Polloch was appointed his successor as collector. On the 15th of August, 1726, James Robertson "gives in a bill drawn upon and accepted by the late Farquhar Munro of Teanaird, of date the 25th of July, 1715, for £34 4s 0d Scots money, payable the Martinmas thereafter, and the same being signified to William Munro of Teanaird, his son, he said it was unknown to him before, but he had a list of several persons (who) were in arrears of the same during the time



his father had the charge thereof, wherefore he expected time, not only to write to those who were due, but also upon their refusal of payment to prosecute them for the same before the Sheriff—which could not be done until the Session sat at Edinburgh, it being vacancy now—which the Session accordingly allow him."

Farquhar married Janet, daughter of Robert Munro, VIII. of Ardullie, with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, "a wright in Drummond."
3. Hugh, an elder in Kiltearn Church, who married, and left issue.
4. Catherine, who married, as his second wife, Robert Douglas, II. of Katewell and V. of Muldearg, with issue—four sons and one daughter.
5. Isabella, who married Robert Munro, VI. of Milntown of Katewell, with issue.
6. Margaret; 7, Christian.

Farquhar died before the 26th of May, 1721, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VII. WILLIAM MUNRO, who, like his father, took a deep interest in all the parochial affairs of Kiltearn. He exerted himself much to get a minister settled in the parish, as successor to the Rev. Hugh Campbell, who was translated to Kilmuir-Wester—now Knockbain—on the 15th of February, 1721. The Session met on the 2nd of September, 1723, to take steps to fill the vacancy, and among those present was "William Munro of Teanaird." The next recorded meeting of the Session and congregation in reference to the election of a minister was held on the 30th of March, 1724, when the Rev. Daniel Mackillican, minister of Alness, and the Rev. John Balfour, minister of Logie-Easter, were proposed as suitable parties to fill the vacancy. Only one—Captain Andrew Munro of Westertown—voted for Mr Balfour, while all the heritors and heads of families present voted for Mr Mackillican, among them being Teanoird. The meeting unanimously agreed "to draw up a call for the Reverend Daniel Macgilligin, to be

submitted *coram*, which was accordingly done." Mr Mackillican died on the 22nd of June following; and the Session at a meeting held on the 29th of the subsequent October unanimously agreed to call Mr Balfour, Teanoird cordially concurring. The Presbytery of Tain, however, refused to sanction Mr Balfour's translation. A call—the second one—was then given to Mr William Stewart, minister of Inverness, and son-in-law of Mr Mackillican, which he accepted, and was admitted minister of Kiltearn, on the 26th of November, 1726. He died on the 10th of October, 1729. On the 27th of March, 1727, William Munro of Teanoird, presented a petition to the Session of Kiltearn, "craving that he might be allowed to plant his seat in the same place which was formerly possest by his predecessors." The Session after consideration, pointed out that all the heritors had a particular interest in the disposition of the pews and seats, and appointed their clerk to issue circulars to all the heritors, requesting them to meet "sessionally here on the 24th of April next, in order to concert proper measures to that effect, when the requisite proportion of room belonging to every heritor may be likewise fully determined." On the 21st of August, 1727, David Bethune of Culnaskea, as proxy for William Munro of Teanoird, presented a petition to the session craving that Teanoird's seat should be "put in its own place which was enjoyed by his predecessors these several generations by past, and which is in a manner masterfully possessed by John Munro, tacksman of Kiltearn, against all justice and equity . . . and craving, seeing that the heritors of the parish are repairing their seats, that the heritors may be pleased to order the said John Munro to remove his seat and put it in its proper place." The Session referred the matter to the heritors. On the 18th of December of the same year, Teanoird presented a third petition, requesting that "his seat be put in its proper place where it was before." John Munro also "gave in a petition for doing him justice with respect to his seat, submitting himself to the decretion of the heritors." The heritors met on the same day and



agreed upon the following arrangements :—" 1. That John Munro, tacksman of Kiltearn, his seat should be removed to the Easter gavel and Teanaid's seat placed where it was before. 2. That the seat of Kiltearn be brought up close to join Teanaid's seat, and Culcairn's seat be made to come up to join close to the seat of Kiltearn, by which means the room of the seat of Balcony will be enlarged." This allocation of the seats was agreed to by all concerned and Teanoird was quite satisfied.

He married Jane, daughter of the Rev. Hugh Munro, minister of Tain, son of Andrew Munro in Teanoird, apparently without issue, and about 1750 the estate of Teanoird passed into the hands of Sir Harry Munro of Fowlis.

### THE MUNROS OF KILLICHOAN.

I. DAVID MUNRO, second son of Farquhar Munro, III. of Teanoird, was the first of this family. Killichuan, now Mountrich, is situated on the west confines of the Parish of Kiltarn. In the manuscript Presbytery records of Dingwall, vol. iii., page 13, the following entry is found relative to David and his brother Donald :—

“At Dingwall, September the 5th, 1682.—That day Mr George Cumin, minister of Urray, declared that David Munro of Killichuan and Donald his brother—as he was informed—did profane the Kirk of Killichrist by putting some oxen and enclosing them therein one night, and having written to them to that effect, they returned him answer to suffer them to vindicate themselves from the aspersion before the Presbytery of Dingwall, to whose censure, should they be found guilty, they were willing to submit, and the said David and Donald having this day compeared before the Presbytery to that effect, and being interrogated by the Moderator whether they had committed such profanation, they answered that they did not put any of the cattle into the church, but that some beasts of theirs that were feeding about the kirkyard, because they could not get them kept within a fold, did straggle into the church, which had neither door nor roof, whereupon the Moderator, offering to prove that they did drive them into the kirk, as was reported, and closed the door upon them, summoned them *apud acta* to meet the Presbytery the first Tuesday of October. Mr George Cumin was appointed to summon witnesses for that day.”

“At Dingwall, October 3rd, 1682.—David and Donald Munro, cited and compearing, did stand to their former denial, and Mr George Cumin having summoned as witnesses against them Thomas MacEanvic-Gillerach and Donald MacEan's child, who, being cited and compearing, the Moderator enquired if they had any exceptions against these witnesses. They answered negatively, whereupon the Moderator, having explained the nature of an oath, and having sworn the witnesses, all were removed except the said Thomas, who deponed as follows, viz. :—That the said David and Donald, coming from Inverness market in August last, having a certain number of oxen and



bulls, and after they had put them in a fold, and the beasts did break the fold, they offered to put them within the kirk, and that he and his neighbours did inhibit them to do so ; but, notwithstanding that, upon the morrow, after the said David and Donald were away, they found the marks of the beasts within the kirk, and a rail and a bar, which was brought from the houses, at the kirk door ; but he refused to depone that he saw them drive or send them into the kirk. And being removed, and the said Donald MacEan's child being called in, deponed the same with his father *up supra*. The Presbytery, taking the matter to their consideration, with all the circumstances, appointed the said David and Donald Munro to go on a Lord's day once betwixt that and the next Presbytery to the Kirk of Killichrist, when Master George Cumin was to preach there, and after sermon, in presence of the congregation Mr George should give them public rebuke, and that they should humbly acknowledge and confess their fault for offering to profane such a place."

David married Margaret, daughter of Roderick Mackenzie, V. of Fairburn, with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir and successor.
2. John, who married and left issue.
3. William, of whom nothing is known.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. ALEXANDER MUNRO, for many years an elder in Kiltarn Church. On the 14th of June, 1708, the Session instructed him to "deal with the generality of the people of Killichoan absent from church, to attend the ordinances on the Sabbath day, with certification that if they continue in that Godless practice they would be obliged to answer the Session and be censured accordingly." He, along with his uncle Donald, was appointed on the 20th of February, 1710, to keep the Session informed as to those in their locality who did not regularly attend church.

He married Janet, daughter of the Rev. John Mac-killican, minister of Fodderty, and of Alness, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. David, who appears before the Session of Kiltarn on the 27th of November, 1710, on a charge of adultery with a certain Mary Mitchell, when he was ordered to satisfy discipline by appearing before the "congregation next Lord's Day in testimony of his repentance" for the offence.

3. Robert, tenant of Clare, who, at a meeting of the Kiltarn Session held on the 28th of March, 1711, was "dilated" for "fornication with Catherine Buie." There is no further reference to the matter in the records; but at a meeting of the Session held on the 17th of June, 1723, Mary Bain, in Strathskea, "lately in Clare," compeared and stated that Robert Munro, tenant in Clare, was the father of her child. This allegation Robert strongly denied. The Session delayed further consideration of the matter until the next meeting, and ordered such servants as Robert had in his service during the two years Mary was in Clare "to be cited to next diet." The next meeting was held on the 30th of March, 1724, but there is no mention in the minutes of Robert and Mary's case. It apparently collapsed. Robert seems to have died unmarried.

4. Christian, who married the Rev. John Morrison, minister successively of Glenelg, Boleskine, Gairloch, and Urray, with issue, among others—1, Norman, minister of Uig, Lewis, from 1742 to 1777, who died on the 11th of February of the latter year, aged 69, in the 35th year of his ministry. 2, John, minister of Petty from 1759 to 1774. He possessed considerable poetical talent, and was called "the Bard." The following popular Gaelic song is said to have been composed by him, and written in praise of a lady—Mary Mackenzie—whom he baptised, and who afterwards became his wife on the 8th of July, 1766:—" *Mo nighean dubh tha boidheach dubh.*" He also composed a song in praise of his patron, the Earl of Moray, beginning thus:—

" *Deoch slainte an Iarla chliuitich ;  
Thug smuid dhuinn 'sa bhaile so ;*"

that is, "Health to the famous Earl who has given me a 'smoke' in this place." There is to this day a prevalent belief in Petty and other parts of the Highlands that the Rev. John Morrison was endowed with the gift of prophecy. He died on the 9th of November, 1774, aged 73. One of his daughters, Delvina Mackenzie, married James Miller of Milton; and another, Margaret, John Blair, of Perth. The Rev. John Morrison, senior, died on the 1st of June,



1747, and his wife, Christian Munro, on the 18th of March, 1770.

5. Janet ; 6, Margaret.

Alexander died about 1730, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. JOHN MUNRO, who appears on record on the 5th of October, 1722, as "John Munro, Yr. of Killichoan," when he and Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis, Captain George Munro of Culcairn, and George Munro of Limlair, were appointed by the Kiltarn Session to present and prosecute a call given by the congregation to the Rev. William Stewart, Inverness, before the Presbytery of Inverness. He was an elder in the Church of Kiltarn, and a Justice of the Peace for the county of Ross. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of the Rev. William Macbeth, minister of Olrick. She died in May, 1723, leaving an only son, who died in 1724. He married, secondly, Janet, daughter of John Mackenzie of Inchvannie, without issue.

### THE MUNROS OF TAIN.

I. DONALD MUNRO, fifth son of Hugh Munro, I. of Coul, was the first of this family. He settled in Tain as a merchant, and was for a considerable time Provost of the burgh. He is found on the 27th of August, 1533, with John Munro, vicar of Urquhart, witnessing a bond of manrent granted by John and Donald Williamson to Sir John Campbell of Cawdor. He married Christian, daughter of Malcolm Macleod, IX. of Lewis, by his wife, Christian, daughter of Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Finlay, married, with issue.
3. Hugh, of whom nothing is known.
4. Mary, who married Roderick, fourth son of Kenneth Mackenzie, I. of Killichrist, with issue—1, Alexander; 2, John; and 3, a daughter.
5. Christian, who married William Mackintosh of Kyl-lachy.

Donald died about 1560, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. GEORGE MUNRO, who married Jane, daughter of Hugh Ross, I. of Achnacloich, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir.
2. William; 3, Alexander; 4, Hector; 5, George.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. HUGH MUNRO, who settled in the "Park or Balconie," and married Agnes "Mac Thomais," with issue—

1. Robert, his heir.
2. Donald, married, and left issue.
3. Alexander, who died unmarried.
4. Hector, married with issue.
5. Marjory; 6, Christian.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,



IV. ROBERT MUNRO, "in Balconie," who married Mary, daughter of Farquhar MacAlister Munro, with issue—

1. Hugh, who died unmarried.
2. Donald, who became his father's heir.
3. Paul, who married, with issue.
4. Janet, who married John Munro, in Balbane of Boath, parish of Alness.

He was succeeded by his second and elder surviving son,

V. DONALD MUNRO, tacksman of Kildermorie, who married, with issue, among others—

VI. HUGH MUNRO, tenant of Kinloch, which, it is said, Captain James Munro, VII. of Teaninich, offered to Hugh and his successors for an annual payment of £8 "as long as water ran in the Averon or Alness river," but, foolish man, he refused it. He married Ann Munro, daughter of a tenant farmer in Easter Ross, with issue—

1. John, his heir.
2. Donald, who married Winnie, daughter of George Munro, farmer, Assynt, with issue—1, Robert, who married Willina, daughter of William Mackenzie, Assynt, with issue—John, Donald, William, Willina, and Winifred; 2, Hugh, who married a Miss Macleod, with issue—Donald, Robert, and Catherine; 3, John, who enlisted in the 42nd Highlanders, Black Watch, and died unmarried; 4, Alexander, unmarried; 5, Mary, who died unmarried.

3. Alexander, who married Catherine, daughter of James Fraser, farmer, Ballone, with issue—1, James, who resided at Alness, and married Catherine, daughter of William Munro, Loanridge, with issue—James, Alexander, Hector, Margaret, who married Robert Rixton, Glasgow, with issue; Catherine, who married Donald Munro, draper, Alness; Christina, who married William Young, Dingwall, with issue; and Elizabeth. 2, Hugh, who married Rebecca, daughter of John Ross, feuar, Alness, with issue—David, Charles, John, Alexandrina, Eliza, and Mary. 3, Donald, who died, unmarried, in 1880. 4, Alexander, feuar in Alness. 5, William, who died unmarried. 6, Margaret, unmarried. 7, Mary, who married John Munro, builder,

Alness, without issue. 8, Ann, who died in infancy.

4. Catherine, who married Donald Ross, farmer, Kildermorie, with issue—1, Alexander, who married, with issue; 2, Hugh, who married Christina, daughter of James Fraser, Ballone, with issue; and 3, John, who married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Fraser, Strathrusdale, with issue—Alexander; Donald, one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools, who died in Africa, where he had gone on a trip for the benefit of his health, unmarried; John, who married Ellen, daughter of Finlay Munro, Ballone of Boath, with issue—a son and daughter; William, who married Catherine, daughter of Donald Gordon, Alness, with issue; Margaret, who married John Macdonald, builder, Alness, with issue; and Catherine, who died in infancy.

5. Margaret, who married George Munro, tenant, Strathrusdale, with issue—William, who entered the army, and died unmarried; Donald, who married, with issue; Margaret, who married John Ross, Achnacloch, with issue; Ann; and Bathia.

Hugh was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest son,

VII. JOHN MUNRO, who married Janet, daughter of Donald Munro, tenant of Balnacraig, Strathrusdale, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir.

2. William, farmer, Knocklea, Boath. He married Isabella, daughter of Alexander Matheson, farmer, Milnafua, parish of Rosskeen, with issue—1, John, builder, Alness. He married his cousin Mary, daughter of Alexander Munro, tenant, Acharn, Boath; 2, Alexander, who emigrated to Otago, New Zealand, where he resides, unmarried; 3, Donald, residing in Swordale. He married Jessie, daughter of Donald Munro, Badans, with issue—William, Donald, Jessie, and Catherine; 4, George, who died in his seventeenth year; 5, Catherine, who married Donald Ross, Alness, and emigrated to New Zealand, with issue—five sons and a daughter; 6, Margaret, who died unmarried in 1863; and 7, Jessie, who married James Munro, farmer,



Boath, with issue—William, Alexander, and Margaret.

3. Alexander, tenant of Dalreach. He married, first, Barbara, daughter of Donald Ross, Ardoch, with issue—a son James. He married, secondly, Jane, daughter of Charles Ross, Boath, with issue—two sons and two daughters, all of whom died young, except Alexander, who died unmarried on the 10th of May, 1888.

4. George, tenant of Whiteford, Lealty. He married Christian, daughter of Hugh Munro, Clashnabuiac, with issue—1, Hugh, a merchant in Alness, who married Ann, daughter of Hector Cameron, Strathpeffer, with issue—George, who died young; Hector; Hugh John; George; Donald Alexander; William, who died in 1882; John Ross; Robina; and Christina Bella; 2, a son, who died unmarried; 3, John, a merchant in Alness, married, without issue.

5. Donald, a tenant in Badans. He married Catherine, daughter of John Munro, Camult, Glenglass, with issue—Jessie, who married her cousin, Donald Munro, Swordale; Christina; Margaret, who married Donald Gray, farmer, Boath; and Catherine.

6. Catherine, who married John Munro, farmer, Blackpark, Invergordon, with issue—a daughter Jessie.

7. Margaret, who married James Fraser, Ballone of Boath, without issue.

John was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest son,

VIII. HUGH MUNRO, tenant, Boath, who married, first, Mary, daughter of Donald Munro, farmer, Clashnabuiac, with issue—

1. John, his heir.

2. Donald, an engineer in the service of the Caledonian Railway Company, married, with issue.

He married secondly, Catherine, daughter of Alexander Maclean, farmer, Boath, without issue.

Hugh was succeeded as representative of the family by his elder son,

IX. JOHN MUNRO, in the employment of the Duke of Gordon and Richmond, married, with issue.

### THE MUNROS OF MILNTOWN OF ALNESS.

I. ROBERT MUNRO, sixth son of Hugh Munro, I. of Coul, was the first of this family. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dingwall of Kildun, with issue—

1. John, who died before his father, unmarried.
2. Donald, who became his father's heir.
3. Paul, of whom nothing is known.

He was succeeded by his elder surviving son,

II. DONALD MUNRO, known locally as "Greannach," or ill-natured. He married Janet, daughter of Donald MacIan Munro, in Fowlis, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Hugh, who married, with issue.
3. Elizabeth, who married John Munro, V. of Kilmorack, with issue.

4. A daughter, who married John Mac Andrew in Coul. He was succeeded by his elder son,

III. JOHN MUNRO, who married a daughter of Robert Thain, parish of Tarbat, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Robert, a "Writer" in Inverness.
3. Donald, who married a daughter of Maclean of Dochgarroch, with issue—Robert, a merchant in Inverness; and Donald, who resided in London, and acted as tutor for young gentlemen travelling abroad.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. JOHN MUNRO, who entered the army and attained the rank of Captain. He resided for some time in Edinburgh, and married a daughter of Bailie Crombie, Perth, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.



2. Robert, who married Martha, daughter of John Sinclair, Edinburgh, with issue—George, who studied for the medical profession and practised for several years in London.

3. Alexander, who died unmarried.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. JOHN MUNRO, the last of the family who appears to have held the estate of Milntown of Alness, now part of Teaninich. He was for many years Commissary Depute of Inverness, where, in consequence, he took up his residence. He married a daughter of Alexander Clunas, Cromarty, with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir.

2. George, for a number of years Postmaster of Inverness. He married Jane, daughter of the Rev. Thomas MacCulloch, successively minister of Birnie, and Bellie, with issue—several sons and daughters.

3. David, who held some office in connection with the Court, for he is referred to as the brother who "attends his Majesty."

4. Christian, who married James Thomson, merchant, Inverness, with issue.

John was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest son,

VI. ALEXANDER MUNRO, who succeeded his father as Commissary Depute of Inverness, said to have been a man of great ability, and is referred to on pp. 4, 23, and 24, of Dr Fraser-Mackintosh's "Antiquarian Notes; first series." He married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Fraser, Provost of Inverness, with issue—

1. Alexander, his heir.

2. John, of whom nothing is known, except that he and his brother and sister were all alive in 1734.

3. Elizabeth.

Alexander was succeeded as representative of the family by his elder son,

VII. ALEXANDER MUNRO, but whether he married and left issue, or what otherwise became of him, has not been ascertained.

### THE MUNROS OF TEANINICH.

I. HUGH MUNRO, second son of John Mor Munro, II. of Coul and third of Balcony, was the progenitor of this family. He is first met with as "Hugh Munro in Fyrish." Among the Teaninich writs is a charter granted, at Edinburgh, on the 2nd of March, 1588, by Sir William Keith, Master of the Wardrobe to James VI., and Baron of Delny—who, for good services rendered to the King, received a Royal grant of certain lands in the county of Ross, including Teaninich, Delny, and others—in favour of "Hugh Munro in Fyries," of the lands of Teaninich, on which a sasine follows on the 6th of June, 1589. But this Teaninich was not the same as the estate now known by that name and possessed by the family at the present day. It was situated about two miles further west, and is known as Wester Teaninich. Later on, other lands lying eastward from the original possessions of the family were acquired by purchase and grants until they owned the whole of the long stretch of country extending from Wester Teaninich to Dalmore, and was held by them until Captain James, VII. of Teaninich, sold Wester Teaninich, Balachraggan, and Culcraggie to Sir Hector Munro of Novar about 1786, retaining the superiority.

Hugh married Euphemia, daughter of Andrew Munro, II. of Culnauld, parish of Nigg, with issue—

1. Andrew, who married, first, Janet, daughter of Donald Bethune of Pitgartie, with issue—1, Hugh of Tearivan, who succeeded his cousin as IV. of Teaninich. He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of John Forbes of Inverbreakie, with issue; 2, William, a celebrated engineer; 3, Euphemia; 4, Catherine; and 5, Janet, who married John Davidson of Meikle Rynie, with issue.



3. John, who settled in Tain, and was for several years a Bailie of that burgh. He married Catherine, daughter of Walter Ross of Balmuchy, with issue—1, John, also a Bailie of Tain, who married, with issue—among others, John, Hugh, and Andrew. 2, Hugh; and 3, Andrew.

4. Margaret, who married William Munro, II. of Tean-oird, with issue—one daughter.

5. Helen, who married John Munro, III. of Fyrish, second son of Hugh Munro, I. of Contullich and Kildermorie, with issue—two sons and a daughter.

6. Catherine; and 7, Christian.

Hugh died before the 29th of May, 1593, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. ROBERT MUNRO, to whom in 1587, described as "Robert Munro, son of said Hugh Munro," James VI. granted, "to hold and entertain him at the schools, for his better education, and virtue, and good letters, not exceeding the sum of £30 yearly," the chaplainry of Dunskaith in Nigg, and Arpafelie in Killearnan, for the space of seven years. He has a precept of clare constat of the lands of Teaninich from John Keith of Ravishcraig, dated Edinburgh, the 20th of January, 1603, and a sasine following thereon on the 19th of August, 1604. He has also a precept of clare constat from John Urquhart of Craigfintry of the lands of Tearivan, dated the 11th of January, 1608, and a sasine thereon on the 1st of May following. By a charter of alienation, dated Tain, the 9th of March, 1626, he grants his son Hugh the lands of Teaninich.

He married, first, Janet, youngest daughter of Hugh Munro, I. of Assynt, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. George, a Writer and Notary Public, Alness, who writes and witnesses a number of charters preserved in the Teaninich Charter chest.

3. William, who died without issue.

4. John, like his brother George, a Notary Public. He died without issue.

Robert married, secondly, with issue—

5. Donald, a Lieutenant in the Army, who married a daughter of John Mackenzie, I. of Corry.

Robert died before 1641, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. HUGH MUNRO, who on the 5th of June, 1644, received from Sir Robert Innes of that Ilk a charter of confirmation of the lands of Teaninich alienated to him by his father in 1626. He records, by a disposition, dated at Elgin the 22nd of December, 1649, that he received from James Farquhar, merchant, Aberdeen, the sum of 5780 merks Scots, for repayment of which Hugh gave his bond that he would supply Farquhar annually with 100 bolls "guid and sufficient bear of the growth of my awin lands of Teanyniche and uthers my lands in Ross, and ilk yeir, ay, and until the said James Farquhar be compleitlie payit," the interest to be 8 merks yearly for every 100 merks payable at each term of Whitsunday, and the bear to be delivered free of charge at Alness beach between the first of April and 31st of May each year. Hugh was taken bound to sell no bear to any other person whatever until he first supplied Farquhar with his hundred bolls, and if he did so he was to pay Farquhar £8 Scots for each boll so disposed of. In security for the implement of the agreement Hugh granted Farquhar a charter of alienation of all his lands within the parish of Alness, and continued to supply him annually with the number of bolls agreed upon until Martinmas, when the amount still due, with interest added, amounted to £3756 Scots. This sum Farquhar insisted upon being paid to him, and as Hugh could not do so the former pressed for the sale of the lands of Teaninich, but at the "earnest entretie of the said Hew Munro, and others his friends," he sold them to Hugh Munro of Tearivan, then Collector of Customs of Inverness-shire, and son of Andrew Munro, second son of Hugh Munro, I. of Teaninich, and in this way the alienated lands again reverted to the family, the last-named contract being dated at Balconie, the 20th of November, 1655, witnessed by Hugh Ross, Andrew Munro, and William Smyth; the charters setting forth both agree-



ments of transfer, from and to Teaninich, being still preserved in the family Charter chest.

Hugh married, first, Christian, daughter of William Cuthbert of Castlehill, Inverness, with issue—Hugh of Tearivan, who succeeded to that portion of his father's estates, the remainder of his possessions having been alienated as just shown. He appears as a witness to a contract between Hugh Munro, VI. of Teaninich, and the heritor of Coul, Culcraggie, Fyrish, and Novar, dated at Alness, in 1679, regarding the payment of multures to Munro of Teaninich's mill of Culmalachie. Hugh of Tearivan married Janet, daughter of Andrew Fearn of Pitcalnie, the contract of marriage, dated at Lochslinn, the 28th of March, 1665, setting forth that their betrothal had the full concurrence of his father, who "disponed to him the haill lands of Tearivan," and his wife, Janet, with consent of her husband, grants a disposition to her brother David Fearn, dated at Edinburgh the 8th of October, 1679, of the same lands. In 1686 she made a judicial renunciation of the lands of Tearivan in favour of John Munro, son of Hector Munro of Nonikiln, showing that she re-acquired possession of them from her brother David. By his wife, Janet Fearn, Hugh of Tearivan had issue—Andrew; and Hugh, whose descendants, if any, are unknown.

Hugh of Teaninich married, secondly, Janet, daughter of Donald Munro of Tarlogie, without any surviving issue, and on his death he was succeeded by his cousin,

IV. HUGH MUNRO, son of Andrew, second son of Hugh Munro, I. of Teaninich, who appears to have been a man of much prudence and considerable means, and he added largely to the family possessions. He purchased the lands of Milton of Alness, still part of the estate of Teaninich—on which is situated the modern mansion-house—in February, 1660, for £515 12s 6d sterling, from Robert Gray of Arboll, whose receipt for the money, dated at Milton of Alness, the 20th of February, 1660, is still preserved, witnessed by John Bayne of Delny, George Munro in Alness, Teaninich's cousin; and Andrew Munro, Notary Public. He also

purchased lands in the neighbourhood from Farquhar Munro of Teanoird and others.

Not having at first conformed to Episcopacy, he was one of the forty-seven persons in the Northern Counties who were fined for refusing to give satisfaction in that connection to John Paterson, Bishop of Ross, and was fined £1200 Scots, the half of which he paid on the 2nd of February, 1665, and the other half soon after. He, however, fell away before the end of that year, as will be seen by the following document, the orthography of which has been modernised :—

"Edinburgh, the last day of January, 1666, which day report was made by the Earl of Seaforth, Sheriff-Principal of Ross, that Hugh Munro of Teaninich, designed Collector in the shire of Ross, has taken the oath of allegiance and subscribed the declaration in obedience and conform to His Majesty's late proclamation, remitting the second moiety of the fines to such as were charged, and both moieties thereof to those who were not charged, or to whom his Majesty has granted suspensions, and that conform to the tenor of the concession direct by the Lords of Council to the said Sheriff for that effect.

(Signed) "PET. WADDERBURNE."

Hugh, however, like his relative Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, soon returned to the Presbyterian fold, and became an active elder in the Parish Church of Alness.

According to the valuation roll of 1644, the annual value of the portion of the Teaninich estates situated in the parish just named was in that year £273 6s 8d, and in the parish of Kiltearn £165 14s 8d—a total rental of £439 1s 4d.

Hugh married Florence, daughter of Hugh Munro, II. of Ardullie, with issue—

1. Hugh, who died before his father but had married Elizabeth, daughter of Provost Alexander Fraser of Inverness, with issue—1, Hugh, who succeeded his grandfather in Teaninich; 2, Alexander, a merchant, trading in Lisbon, where he died, unmarried, on the 3rd of August, 1740, leaving a considerable personal estate, of which the Lisbon inventory is still preserved in the family Charter chest; 3, Andrew, a merchant in Bombay, where he died, also unmarried.



2. Hector, who in 1683 witnesses an assignation by James Maclean, merchant, Inverness, in favour of Robert Gray of Arboll on which Hector's father was cautioner. He was cast away and lost on the passage to join Dumbarton's regiment in France.

3. John, who died unmarried.

4. Thomas, of whom nothing is known.

5. Catherine, who married John Munro, III. of Culcraggie, with issue.

6. Anne, who married Hector Munro, IV. of Novar, with issue.

7. Euphemia, who appears to have died unmarried.

Hugh lived to a very old age, but died shortly after the 7th of February, 1701, on which date he signs a "discharge" at Milton of Alness, witnessed by "Hugh Munro, Younger of Teaninich, my grandchild," by whom he was succeeded as,

V. HUGH MUNRO, who on the 23rd of December, 1704, grants a discharge to Hector Munro, IV. of Novar, in which he says—

"I, Hugh Munro of Teaninich being now major, and taking into consideration that during my minority, after my father's decease, Hugh Munro of Teaninich, my grandfather, was in life, and until (within) a short time of my minority did administrate my affairs, howbeit Hector Munro of Novar conform to my deceased father's desire on his deathbed did at several occasions in conjunction with my deceased grandfather act in the yearly concerns of my rest, and give his advice and assistance therein, and administered my other moveable affairs in conjunction, as said is, with my deceased grandfather, and I, considering that the said Hector Munro did truly and honestly give his assistance and concurrence in manner foresaid, therefore I by these presents exoner, quitclaim, and simpliciter discharge the said Hector Munro of Novar, his heirs, and successors of his intromissions with my affairs and yearly concerns, for now and ever, and suchlike taking into consideration that the said Hector Munro did act as sole curator and administrator for me in the affairs of the deceased John Fraser, burgess of Inverness, my uncle, whom I represent as heir, served and retoured, and that the said Hector Munro did discharge the trust upon him in that affair with great integrity and diligence because a faithful man and curator, and with which intromission and administration I am well satisfied, therefore I, the said Hugh Munro,

in like manner, do hereby exoner. and discharge the said Hector Munro and his above-written of his intromissions in the said matter for now and ever. . . . In witness whereof I have written and subscribed these presents at Milton of Alness the 23rd of December, 1704 years, before these witnesses, John Ross in Alness, and Andrew Munro my brother.

(Signed) "HUGH MUNRO."

He married Catherine, daughter of William Duff of Drummuir, Provost of Inverness, whose son, Alexander Duff of Drummuir, bequeaths to his sister Catherine "for the use and behoof of James Munro, her second son," by the deceased Hugh Munro of Teaninich, her husband, 900 merks Scots; while from her father she had received 9000 merks Scots as her marriage portion. There is a sasine dated the 15th of May, 1729, on a renunciation by Katharine Duff, relict of Hugh Munro of Teaninich, in favour of Duncan Simson of Nether Culcraggie, of an annual rent of 120 merks out of the said lands, dated at Alness the preceding day. By her Hugh had issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.
2. James, who succeeded his brother.
3. Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1777.
4. Magdalen, who married John Munro of the Kiltearn family, with issue, and died in 1795.
5. Janet, who died unmarried the same year as her sister Elizabeth.

Hugh died in 1728, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. HUGH MUNRO, who on the 26th of November, 1736, writing from Milntown, to David Monro of Allan, then practising as a W.S. in Edinburgh, instructing him to get him served heir, and informing him that £30 Scots were payable out of the lands of Milntown, etc., on the entry of every heir, and £23 out of the lands of Teaninich, adding "my great-grandfather outlived my grandfather so that I must enter heir to him, my grandfather never having entered, so that I will have double dues to pay." On the 29th of August, 1739, he has precept of clare constat from George, third Earl of Cromarty. At an inquest held at



Chanonry on the 13th of March, 1750, he was declared the legitimate and nearest heir of his mother Katharine Duff, and at a subsequent one held within the Court-House, Tain, on the 19th of October, 1764, he was declared to be the legitimate and nearest male heir of his father Hugh Munro, "in all the lands, with the yearly revenues, in which the foresaid Hugh Munro died finally possessed and sasined as concerning the brief, and which is legitimate standing." He died unmarried, in 1766, and was succeeded by his only brother,

VII. CAPTAIN JAMES MUNRO, R.N., who about 1786 sold Wester Teaninich, Balachraggan, and Culcraggie, to Sir Hector Munro, VIII. of Novar, reserving the superiority. He married in 1768, Margaret, only child and heiress of Murdoch Mackenzie, V. of Ardrross, by his wife Bathia, daughter of John Paton of Grandholme, Aberdeenshire, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.
2. Murdoch, who assumed the name of Mackenzie, and succeeded his mother in the lands of Ardrross, which he sold and then bought Dundonnell. For his succession see Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, new edition, pp. 510-512.
3. Colonel Hector, who died in 1827, without issue.
4. John, who succeeded his brother Hugh.
5. Alexa, who died unmarried.
6. Catherine, who, born in 1775, married in 1793, Thomas Warrand of Warrandfield, now Lentrane, County of Inverness, with issue—1. Robert, born on the 27th of May, 1795, Major 6th Inniskilling Dragoons, J.P. and D.L. of Inverness-shire. On the 30th of April, 1830, he married Sophia, daughter and heiress of the Rev. William Clay Westhorpe, Nottinghamshire, and by her acquired that estate, with issue—(1) William Edmund of Westhorpe Hall, Southwell, Nottinghamshire, General Royal Engineers, born on the 2nd of January, 1831, and married, first, on the 15th of November, 1859, Isabella Mary (who died in 1873), daughter of the Rev. Henry Houson, of Brant-

Broughton, Lincolnshire, with issue—(a) William Hugh Munro, his heir, born on the 11th of June, 1863, an officer in the Royal Marines; (b) Henry Kenneth, in Holy Orders, born on the 11th of March, 1865; (c) Katherine Mary, who died unmarried; (d) Sarah Edith; and (e) Frances Louisa Victoria. General Warrand, whose first wife died in 1873, married, secondly, Katherine Munro, daughter of Alexander Warrand, H.E.I.C.S., and widow of Duncan Grant of Bught, Inverness, without issue. She died at Culloden House on the 24th of March, 1891. (2) Thomas Alexander, who married Margaret Connal; (3) Millicent. Major Robert Warrand, of the Inniskilling Dragoons, died in 1858. 2. James, born on the 14th of February, 1797, and died unmarried. 3. Hugh, who also died unmarried. 4. Alexander, of the H.E.I.C.S., Madras Cavalry, who, born on the 19th of December, 1798, married on the 5th of October, 1824, Emelia Mary Davidson, eldest daughter of Hugh Robert Duff of Muirtown, Inverness, by his wife, Sarah Louisa, daughter of Arthur Forbes of Culloden, with issue—(1) Duncan, born in 1828, and died on the 13th of April, 1831; (2) Colonel Alex. John Cruickshank Warrand, of Ryefield, and now of the Bught, Inverness, who, born on the 28th of August, 1834, married on the 24th of August, 1858, Georgina Maria, second daughter of Richard Redmond Caton of Bincrook, Lincolnshire, with issue—(a) Alexander Redmond Bewley, born on the 5th of September, 1859, late Captain 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders. He served in the Egyptian Campaign in 1882, has a medal and clasp and the Khedive Star, and is at present Brigade Major of the Highland Volunteer Brigade; (b) Hugh Munro, born on the 8th of July, 1870; (c) George Arthur Stuart, a twin of his brother Hugh; (d) Duncan Grant, born on the 16th of March, 1877; (e) Emily Catherine Fanny; (f) Louisa Laura Forbes, who, on the 10th of October, 1883, married the Rev. Redmond Bewley Caton, M.A. of Oxford, Rector of Great Fakeham, Suffolk, with issue; (g) Constance Georgina; and (h) Myra Kathleen Grant; (3), Catherine Munro, who, as already stated, married first, her cousin,



Duncan Grant of Bught, Inverness, secondly, her cousin General William Edmund Warrand, and died without issue, on the 24th of March, 1891. (4) Louisa Sarah Georgiana, who, on the 28th of August, 1849, married the late Arthur Forbes of Culloden, with issue—Duncan, born on the 21st of March, 1851, and died unmarried on the 7th of May, 1873; and Emily Mary Jane, who died unmarried on the 11th of March, 1878. Mrs Forbes died at Culloden House on the 19th of December, 1896. Alexander, of the Madras Light Cavalry, died in 1835, and his widow died on the 19th of July, 1864. 5. Hugh, who died unmarried. 6. Margaret, who, born on the 13th of May, 1793, married, in 1828, Colonel Robert Nutter Campbell of Ormidale, County of Argyle, with issue—a son and three daughters. 7. Flora, who died unmarried.

7. Bathia, who died in infancy.

8. Alexa, who died young.

Captain James, who died in May, 1788, was succeeded by his eldest son,

VIII. HUGH MUNRO, who was born in 1768, entered the army, and became a Captain in the 78th Regiment, now the Seaforth Highlanders, served under the Duke of York, and lost both his eyes carrying off a wounded soldier, at the age of 24 years, at the battle of Nimeguen, in Holland. A musket ball entered the outward edge of the left eye, and, passing under the bridge of the nose, through the right, carried away both eyes, without leaving the slightest mark or disfiguration further than the blank left by the eyes shot away. He quite recovered from the effects of the wounds otherwise, and although totally blind he was able to write with wonderful accuracy. He played on various musical instruments, was an excellent agriculturist, and made great improvements on his estate, a full account of which, supplied by himself, is printed in the "Survey of Ross and Cromarty," by Sir George Stewart Mackenzie of Coul.

The following interesting particulars are related by members of the family :—Before leaving home to join the Duke of York on this occasion he was engaged to be

married to Jane, daughter of General Sir Hector Munro of Novar, with her father's full approval, but, on Hugh's return, minus his sight, Sir Hector withdrew his consent. Murdoch Munro-Mackenzie, his immediate younger brother, filled with compassion at this treatment of the blind Captain Hugh, proposed to arrange an elopement, but the young lady was so much afraid of displeasing her father that she would not agree, and the project fell through. The lovers parted, and Miss Munro eventually married General Sir Ronald Crawford Ferguson of Raith, and their grandson, Robert Munro Ferguson, ultimately succeeded to the estate of Novar, in terms of an entail made of it by Sir Hector on the 30th of October, 1798. The lady, however, never forgot her "first love," and while still comparatively young, finding herself in failing health, she expressed a desire to see the Captain once more, and for this purpose attended divine service in the Parish Church of Alness, where it was his custom to worship in the Teaninich gallery, which ran at right angles with that of Novar. As the blind man was being led to his place, it is said that the lady, beholding him, fainted, and had to be carried out of Church. She did not long survive this pathetic incident. The Captain always felt that she had treated him badly in sacrificing her own happiness and his to her idea of filial duty; and when Sir Walter Scott's romance, "*The Bride of Lammermoor*," was published and read to him he was greatly moved, rising and pacing up and down the room in great and visible agitation, recognising, it is said, a resemblance between the conduct of Lucy Ashton and that of his own lady-love, Jane Munro.

The Captain lived for many years at Teaninich, and was a familiar figure in Ross-shire society. He was very fond of riding, and rode his horse fearlessly, his groom always preceding instead of following him in his rides. He pulled down part of the old family mansion-house and built it as at present, interesting himself greatly in the progress of its erection, walking among the planks and stones, often to the alarm of the workmen, but apparently to his own



perfect satisfaction and amusement. To conceal the disfigurement of his eyes, he always wore large green glasses. He is said to have been an extremely handsome man, good-tempered, and courteous.

In 1831 he sold the estate to his youngest brother, John, then returned from India, and passed the remainder of his life at Coul Cottage, near Alness, where he died, unmarried, on the 11th of May, 1846, having been already succeeded by purchase, in the ancient inheritance of the family by his youngest brother,

IX. GENERAL JOHN MUNRO, of the H.E.I.C.S., who was born in June, 1778, and received his early education at Fortrose Academy. He entered the army at an early age and was sent to Madras. He took part in the battle of Seringapatam, and was shortly afterwards appointed Adjutant of his regiment, in which office he displayed a thorough acquaintance with military duties. He also very soon became an accomplished linguist, being able to speak and write fluently in French, German, Italian, Arabic, Persian, and several of the Indian dialects. He held various appointments on the Staff, and was private secretary and interpreter to successive Commanders-in-Chief in India. He was personally acquainted and in constant correspondence with Colonel Arthur Wellesley, afterwards the famous Duke of Wellington, during the Mahratta war. He assisted in quelling the Nellore Mutiny, and was soon afterwards appointed Quartermaster-General of the Madras army, at the early age of twenty-seven years. Travancore being then in a turbulent state by internal war and anarchy, and several of the British residents who had been sent there having been forced to return, the last of them fleeing for his life, Lord Minto, at that time Governor-General of India, urged upon John Munro, now a Colonel, to undertake the task of restoring order and tranquility in that turbulent and misgoverned territory, which, having accepted the dangerous appointment, he soon succeeded in doing. Shortly after his arrival "Colonel Munro discovered a plot similar to those which before then had convulsed India, but by



prompt energy and decision he quelled the conspiracy. He became uncontrolled ruler of the province, British and Native authority being all vested in him; and in five years the scene of rapine and bloodshed was converted into a country as safe and tranquil as Great Britain. Order was established; law was enforced; and the desolate untilled lands were cultivated and turned again into fertile fields." He first introduced the practice of having a native Christian sitting on the bench as a judge along with the Brahim, a departure the wisdom of which was doubted and censured at the time, but very soon found to work admirably—Moslems and high caste Hindus regarding the integrity and fairness of the Christian judges supreme to any religious jealousies and scruples. On leaving, the Rajah and people offered him a gift of £50,000, which he refused.

The Colonel returned home in 1820, and remained for three years, after which he went back to India, but having had a severe attack of fever he soon after retired from the army with the rank of Major-General, returned to Britain, and in 1831 took up his permanent residence at Teaninich, the estate having been purchased by him from his elder brother Captain Hugh, as already stated, and for the remainder of his life took an active and intelligent interest in the public affairs of his native country, especially those more immediately connected with the north.

He married on the 8th of December, 1808, Charlotte, youngest daughter of the Rev. Dr St. John Blacker of Elm Park, County Armagh, Rector of Moira, County Down, and Prebendary of Inver, Donegal, with issue—

1. James St. John, his heir, who was born on the 18th of November, 1811. He entered the army and attained the rank of Major in the 60th Rifles, but in 1857 sold out and was appointed Consul-General at Monte Video, where he spent the last twenty years of his life and was much respected by all his acquaintances. Before leaving for Monte Video, he disposed of his right of succession to the family estates to his brother, Stuart Caradoc. He married in 1856, Helen, daughter of David Munro, Clash-



nabuiack, with issue—1, Maxwell, Lieutenant 48th Regiment, who died unmarried in 1877; 2, Hugh, who emigrated to South America, and is unmarried; 3, Emily, who married Henry Duguid, merchant, Monte Video, with issue—an only daughter Helen, and died in 1869; 4, Marion; 5, Caroline; 6, Leonora; 7, Eleanor, who married the Hon. Sir Edmund Monson, K.C.B., H.M. Ambassador at Paris; and 8, Paulina, who married John Smith, of Sloane Street, London. Major James St. John died at Monte Video, on the 18th of June, 1878, in the 67th year of his age, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest surviving son, having been already succeeded in the estates by his younger surviving brother, Stuart Caradoc, now of Teaninich.

2. Major John, who was born on the 18th of April, 1820. He was Captain in the 10th Light Cavalry of Bengal, A.D.C. to Lord Hardinge, was wounded at the battle of Moodkee, in December, 1845, and died unmarried two days afterwards from the effects of his wound.

3. Stuart Caradoc, now of Teaninich.

4. Maxwell William, born on the 17th of August, 1827, and died at sea, unmarried, in September, 1854, on his way home from Ceylon.

5. Charles Hector Hugh, who died in infancy.

6. Charlotte, who, on the 17th of January, 1834, married the Hon. George Augustus Spencer, Lieutenant-Colonel Coldstream Guards, second son of the first Lord Churchill, with issue, two sons and four daughters—1, Almeric Ashley John, Captain in the 52nd Light Infantry, born at Teaninich on the 2nd of April, 1842, and died unmarried on the 16th of August, 1879. 2, Colonel John Winston Thomas Spencer, Royal Artillery, who, born on the 27th of September, 1849, married on the 17th of January, 1884, Synolda Ellen Le Petit, second daughter of the late James William Fitzgerald Butler, cousin of Lord Dunboyne, with issue—Almeric Stuart John, born on the 26th of August, 1885; 3, Charlotte Frances Bona, who on the 8th of January, 1873, married Colonel George Fitzroy of Grafton

Regis, Northamptonshire, son of the late General Lord Charles Fitzroy ; 4, Fannie Isabella Catherine, who on the 17th of July, 1860, married Lord Henry Vere Cholmondely of East Burnham Lodge, Slough, born in 1834, second son of the third Marquis Cholmondely, with issue—George Vere Hugh of Hatton, Cheshire, born on the 13th of September, 1871 ; Henry John, who died in infancy in 1877 ; Charles, who was born on the 5th of March, 1880 ; Edith Charlotte Frances, who married Robert Heaven, of 132 Ebury Street, London, without issue ; and Caroline Marcia Cicely. 5, Caroline Louisa Elizabeth, who on the 17th of July, 1860, the same day as her sister Fannie, married the Hon. Charles Murray Hay Forbes of Brux, Aberdeenshire, second son of Walter Lord Forbes, Premier Baron of Scotland, without issue ; and 6, Georgina Millicent Julia. Lieutenant-Colonel George Augustus Spencer died on the 18th of January, 1877, his wife having predeceased him on the 18th of June, 1875.

General John Munro died at Muirtown House, Inverness, on the 25th of January, 1858, when he was succeeded in the estate by his second surviving son,

X. STUART CARADOC MUNRO, who was born on the 20th of May, 1826, now of Teaninich, unmarried. He also possesses extensive estates in Ceylon, in the management of which he takes an active personal interest, visiting them from time to time.



## THE MONROS OF FYRISH, CONTULLICH, AND KILDERMORIE:

### A CELEBRATED FAMILY OF DOCTORS.

I. HECTOR MUNRO, second son of Robert Munro, fourteenth Baron of Fowlis, was the founder of this distinguished family, the history and genealogy of which derive enhanced interest from the fact that, failing the male line of the present Munros of Fowlis, the heir male of this family would succeed to the Baronetcy. Hector received as his patrimony the lands of Fyrish, Contullich, and Kildermorie, in the parish of Alness. He is said by the Munro genealogists to have married Helen, daughter of Hector Roy Mackenzie, I. Baron of Gairloch. But this could not have been the case. There is no trace of such a daughter in the Gairloch genealogies, and Hector Roy died at a very advanced age in 1528, whereas a sasine to this supposed daughter, Helen, is dated nearly eighty years later, and is in favour of Helen Munro, on a charter by Hector Munro of Kildermorie, dated the 15th of December, 1607. By his wife Hector had issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.
2. John, who succeeded his brother William.
3. George, who married Janet, daughter of Hector Munro, III. of Kiltearn, and went to the German Wars with his Chief, the "Black Baron." He left issue, among others, Hector, who accompanied his father to Germany, where he attained the rank of Captain, and acquired an estate in that country by marriage with a German lady, by whom he had issue—Charles-Frederick-Von Munro, who, like his father, entered the army and became a Major in the Regiment of Alsace. He commanded the two battalions of Burgundy in the expedition of March, 1708, which sailed from Dunkirk

under Admiral Fourbin for the purpose of exciting an insurrection in Scotland in favour of James VIII., known as the Chevalier; but nothing more is known of him or his descendants, if he left any.

4. Hugh, who married, first, a Miss Ross, with issue—one son, Hugh, of whom there is no further trace. He married, secondly, Esther Katharine, daughter of the Rev. Robert Ross, minister of Alness from 1588 to 1630, without issue.

5. Janet, who about 1578 married Neil Mackay of Achness, second son of the Clan-Abrach branch of the Mackays, with issue—at least four sons and one daughter.

Hector was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. WILLIAM MUNRO, who married Margaret, daughter of Murdoch Mackenzie, I. of Fairburn, with issue—an only daughter, Margaret, who married John, third son of Andrew Munro, I. of Novar.

He was succeeded by his next brother,

III. JOHN MUNRO, who married, first, Helen, daughter of Hugh Munro, I. of Teaninich, with issue, among others, three sons—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. David, who received from his father the lands of Kildermorie. He entered the army, rose to the rank of Major, and was killed in battle in France before 1653, for in that year his brother Hugh was served heir to him in the lands of Kildermorie and Achnagullan, and in a quarter of the town and lands of Fyrish, in the Barony of Delnie and Earldom of Ross. He married Agnes Spencer, without issue. On the 14th of June, 1649, Hugh Ross, III. of Little Tarrel, Thomas Ross, II. of Priesthill, and John Ross, I. of Aldie, are witnesses to a precept of sasine in favour of Major David Munro and Agnes Spencer, his spouse, "of the lands of Contulliche in the barony of Foulis, and the parish of Alness."

3. John, who married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Robert Munro, minister of Urquhart, and Treasurer of the Cathedral Chapter of the Diocese of Ross, third son of John



Munro, III. of Coul and II. of Balconie, with issue—an only daughter, who died in infancy. He married, secondly, Finguala Ross, without issue. There is a sasine on a charter by "John Munro of Contullich to Fingoll Ross, his spouse, of a life-rent in the lands of Wester Contullich in the barony of Foullis," dated the 1st of February, 1626.

He died about 1640, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. HUGH MUNRO, who married Isobel, daughter of Robert Munro, VI. of Coul and V. of Balconie, with issue, besides several daughters—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Hector, who died young and unmarried.
3. David, who succeeded his brother John.
4. Alexander, who became the representative of the family on the death of his three elder brothers, without male issue, although he does not appear to have succeeded to the hereditary property of Fyrish.
5. George, who died unmarried.
6. Hugh, I. of Tullochue, in Kildermorie, progenitor of the Munros of Knockancuirn, and the present Munros of Limlair, of whom next.

Hugh died about 1668, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. JOHN MUNRO, who married Christian, second daughter of Colonel John Munro, II. of Obsdale, and widow successively of David Ross, III. of Pitcalnie, and of Captain James MacCulloch, XI. of Plaids and III. of Kindeace. By her John had issue—Catherine, who married Hector Munro, III. of Daan, without issue.

He died after the 8th of January, 1687, for in a letter of that date Sir John Munro, twenty-second Baron of Fowlis, speaks of him as being then alive. He was succeeded by his brother,

VI. DAVID MUNRO, who married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Munro, II. of Daan, without issue, and on his death the representation of the family fell to his next brother,

VII. The Rev. ALEXANDER MONRO, fourth son of Hugh,

IV. of Fyrish, Contullich, and Kildermorie, who was born in 1648, and the first of the family to spell his name *Monro*. He studied for the Church at St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1664. In 1665, when only seventeen years old, he was persuaded by a relative, Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Munro (fifth son of Colonel John Munro, II. of Obsdale) Colonel of Horse in Lord Dumbarton's Regiment, and Captain in the Royal Scots 1st Foot, to go abroad with him. He entered the first-named regiment, and accompanied it to France, where he was employed on active military duty for two-and-a-half years, when he returned to Scotland, and resumed his former studies for the Church at St Mary's College, St Andrews, and took his degree of M.A. in 1669.

He entered into Holy Orders, was ordained in 1673, and, on the 7th of April the same year, was admitted to the second charge of the town and parish of Dunfermline. He was translated to Kinglassie, county Fife, on the 26th of March, 1676, and thence to Wemyss on the 26th of April, 1678, on the presentation of the Town Council of Edinburgh. He was made a D.D. by his *Alma Mater* in February, 1682, and before March, 1683, he resigned his charge at Wemyss on being nominated to the Professorship of Divinity in St Mary's, now the New College, St Andrew's, by Archbishop Sharp, then Chancellor of that University, and of which Dr *Monro* was Principal from 1682 to 1685.

He was appointed Principal of the University of Edinburgh on the 9th of December, 1685, and on the same day nominated by the Town Council to the Second or Collegiate Charge of the High Church of that city, to which he was inducted on the 30th of the same month, by the Rev. John Paterson, D.D., Bishop of Edinburgh, son of John Paterson, Bishop of Ross from 1662 to 1679. Dr *Monro's* emoluments as Principal of Edinburgh University were 2000 merks, and as incumbent of the High Church, now St Giles, 1600 merks.

James VII., on the 24th of October, 1688, issued a *conge d'elire* in his favour, directed to the Dean and



Chapter of the Diocese of Argyle—then vacant by the death of Bishop Hector Maclean, who died in 1687, but owing to the Revolution, which occurred in December following Dr Monro's promotion—he being a strenuous Non-juror—was prevented. It is doubtful whether he was elected, and it is quite certain that he was never consecrated Bishop of Argyle. Episcopacy was abolished in Scotland on the 22nd of July, 1689, by act of the Scottish Parliament, and Dr Monro was tried by the Privy Council for refusing to pray for William and Mary in obedience to the Act of Estates passed on the 13th of April preceding, and, although he was not actually ejected by their Lordships, he resigned his charge in Edinburgh, the North-eastern division of St. Giles' Cathedral, on the 24th of April that year, and before the actual abolition of Prelacy.

On the 20th of September, 1690, he was formally deprived of his Principalship by the Committee of Visitors appointed by Act of Parliament in July of that year for the visitation of Universities, Colleges and Schools and invested with very ample powers. The chief cause given for his deprivation was his disaffection towards the Revolution Settlement, his having refused to take the oaths of allegiance to William and Mary, and his unconcealed attachment to the Stuarts. He was in addition accused of Socinianism and Arminianism. His successor in the Principalship, the celebrated Gilbert Rule, D.D., in his extreme old age, wrote a book entitled "The Good Old Way Defended," in answer to a recent work by Dr Monro, entitled "An Enquiry into the New Opinions (chiefly) Propagated by the Presbyterians of Scotland; Together also with some Animadversions on a Late Book, entitled *A Defence of the Vindications of the Kirk*; in a Letter to a Friend at Edinburgh, by A.M., D.D." In this book Dr Monro styles himself *Miles Emeritus*.

After his resignation of the High Kirk of Edinburgh he was for about two years minister of an Episcopal congregation in the same city, until he removed to London in 1691,

where he resided in or near Swallow Street, and died in 1698 aged 50 years. He was an eminent scholar and talented minister.

He married, first, on the 6th of May, 1673, Anna Logan, a native of Aberdour, parish of Dunfermline, with issue—an only daughter,

1. Anna, born at Dunfermline on the 18th of March, 1674. There is no further trace of her.

His first wife died on the 16th of May, 1674, and he married, secondly, on the 11th of April, 1676, in the church of Inverkeithing, Marion Collace, daughter, it is believed, of the Rev. Andrew Collace, M.A., of King's College and University of Aberdeen in 1611; successively minister of Garvoch in 1615, St. Cyres in 1617, and of Dundee from 1635 to 1639. By his second wife Dr Alexander Monro had issue—

1. David, born at Wemyss in 1679. He appears to have died young.

2. James, who in 1680 was also born at Wemyss, and on the death of his father carried on the representation of the family.

3. Elizabeth, born on the 26th of June, 1677, and married her cousin Captain George Papley, with issue.

4. Margaret, twin sister of James.

5. Catherine, born in 1682.

6. Christian, born in 1683.

7 and 8. Marion and Helen, twins, born in 1685. The last-named five daughters appear to have died in infancy or early youth—all before 1690.

Mrs Monro survived her husband for seventeen years. She was alive in London in 1714, and in June, 1715, petitioned the Barons of the Exchequer in Scotland for "assistance in her extreme poverty," as recommended by the Rev. Dr Alexander Rose, the last Lord Bishop of Edinburgh, she having, she says, been obliged to leave Edinburgh for England in 1691, along with her son James and daughter Elizabeth, the sole survivors at the date of the petition of her family of eight children.



Dr Alexander Monro, who died in 1698, was succeeded as representative of the family by his only surviving son,

VIII. DR JAMES MONRO, F.R.C.P., who was born on the 2nd of September, 1680. He accompanied his father to England, as already stated, in 1691, then in his eleventh year, and entered Balliol College, Oxford, on the 8th of July, 1699, aged nineteen, where he graduated B.A. on the 18th of June, 1703; M.A. on the 3rd of June, 1708; B.M. on the 25th of May, 1709; and M.D. on the 9th of July, 1712. He then began the practice of his profession—first at Greenwich in 1713, subsequently in London. On the 9th of October, 1728, he was elected Physician to Bethlehem Hospital, and delivered the Harveian Oration in 1737. He was admitted a Candidate of the College of Physicians, London, on the 23rd of December, 1728, and a Fellow on the 22nd of December, 1729.

He married on the 22nd of February, 1707, at Knightsbridge Chapel, Elizabeth, only child of Thomas Hay, Solicitor in Chancery, then living in Fetter Lane and afterwards in Cursiter Alley, where he (Thomas Hay) died in 1734, with issue—

1. John, who was born at Greenwich on the 16th of November, 1715, and succeeded to the representation of the family.

2. Thomas, born on the 31st of December, 1716, also at Greenwich, and entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on the 13th of February, 1734, where he graduated B.A. on the 17th of October, 1738; M.A. on the 2nd of March, 1741; and B.D. on the 2nd of May, 1751. He entered into Holy Orders and was ordained in 1752. He was vicar and hospitaller of St. Bartholomew the Less, London, from 1754 to 1765, when he was presented to the Rectories of Burgate, near Eye, and Wortham, near Diss, both in Norfolk, the patronage of the two being vested in Rowland Holt, of Redgrave Hall, Suffolk, a Governor of St Bartholomew's Hospital from 1759 to 1786. These rectories are valued respectively at £739 and £921, with a house in each. The Rev. Thomas Monro married, first, Ellen, daughter of Adam



Soresby of Chesterfield, Derbyshire, at Hadley, County Middlesex, on the 2nd of August, 1755. She died in London in April, 1762, leaving issue, an only daughter—1, Marion, who died young on the 22nd of January, 1764. He married, secondly, on the 5th of May, 1763, at St. Bartholomew's Church, Mary, third and youngest daughter of Christopher Taylor, steward of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Hales, third Baronet of Coventry, Warwickshire, with issue—2, Thomas, who was born on the 9th of October, 1764, and became a pupil of Dr Parr's at Colchester in 1777, at Norwich in 1779, and entered St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, on the 11th of July, 1782. Soon after he is a Demy of Magdalen College in that University, where he graduated B.A. on the 26th of January, 1787, and M.A. on the 6th of December, 1791. He was projector and promoter of the "Olla-Podrida," or "Miscellaneous Essays," written when he was in his 24th year. He was assisted by Dr Home, then President of Magdalen College, afterwards Bishop of Norwich. Having entered into Holy Orders, he was ordained in 1795; and in October, 1798, was appointed Curate of Selborne, Hampshire, of which parish his maternal uncle, the Rev. Christopher Taylor, D.D., Oxon, was vicar. He continued in this charge until June, 1800, when he was presented by Charles, second Viscount Maynard, to the rectory of Little Easton, where he remained until his death which took place there on the 25th of September, 1815, in the 51st year of his age. He had married at Hadley on the 8th of June, 1797, Sarah Jane, daughter of Thomas Hopegood of Hadley, and by her, who died on the 22nd of March, 1842, left issue—(1) Horace, who was born on the 1st of October, 1798. He entered University College, Oxford, in 1816 where he graduated B.A. on the 20th of May, 1820, and M.A. on the 13th of June, 1823. He entered into Holy Orders, was ordained in 1825, and appointed vicar of Kerry, Montgomeryshire, in 1830. He married the same year Charlotte Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Augustus Pechell, Receiver General of the Post Office



(1785), and of the Customs (1790), by his wife Sarah, third daughter and co-heiress of the Rev. Thomas Drake, D.D., rector of Amersham, Oxfordshire with issue—(a) Horace George, born on the 9th of November, 1831, at Great Berkhamsted. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, on the 16th of October, 1850, where he graduated B.A. in 1854, and M.A. in 1857. Entering into Holy Orders he was ordained in December, 1855, and was appointed in that year curate of Holy Trinity, Winchester, where he remained until 1858, when he was presented by the Rev. Joseph Smith, rector of Rotherfield Greys, to the perpetual curacy of Highmore, near Henley-on-Thames. He was promoted in 1871 to the rectory of Clapham, near Worthing, county Essex, and was subsequently rector of Stratfield-Saye, Winchfield. He married on the 7th of January, 1858, Margaret Isabella, second daughter of the late Rev. Archibald Hamilton-Duthie, rector of Deal, Kent, with surviving issue—Horace Cecil, born on the 4th of May, 1861; Charles Edward born on the 22nd of December, 1862; Archibald Vere, born on the 14th of July, 1866; Charlotte; Mary Horatio; and Margaret Ethel. (b) Catherine Sarah, who died unmarried at Turin in 1874. The Rev. Horace, senior, died on the 31st of October, 1836, at Kerry, Montgomeryshire, North Wales, and his widow died on the 11th of September, 1858, at Cowes. (2) Vere, born on the 10th of March, 1801. He entered University College, Oxford, on the 8th of March, 1819, where he graduated B.A. on the 17th of December, 1823, and M.A. in 1826. He was ordained in 1825 and 1826, and in the latter year appointed curate of Stokesley, Diocese of York. He visited the Holy Land and other countries in the East, in 1836 published an interesting account of his travels, entitled "Summer Rambles in Syria," and died, unmarried, at Valetta, Malta, on the 20th of October, 1851, in the 41st year of his age, and was buried there. (3) Eleanor Elizabeth, who died on the 4th of October, 1814, aged 13 years. (4) Louisa, who died in her eleventh year on the 25th of January, 1820, at Hadley, Middlesex; 3, Mary, who died, unmarried, at

Cheltenham, on the 25th of January, 1845, in the 79th year of her age; 4 Elizabeth Juliana, who on the 19th of June, 1786, married her cousin, Captain James Monro of the H.E.I.C.S., without issue. She died at Hadley on the 18th of January, 1804, in the 36th year of her age; 5, Ann, who died young in 1775. The Rev. Thomas Monro, B.D., Oxon, died at Botesdale, on the 23rd of February, 1781, aged 64 years.

3. James, born on the 16th of April, 1719, and died in infancy.

4. Elizabeth, who was born on the 11th of March, 1708, in the parish of St Andrew's, Holborn, and died, unmarried, on the 16th of March, 1766.

5. Marion, who was born on the 9th of August, 1710, in the same parish, and married on the 30th of December, 1742, Robert Pott, a London merchant, at Beckenham, with issue—an only daughter, Elizabeth, who was born on the 8th of January, 1746, and died, unmarried, in January, 1826. Mrs Pott died on the 15th of October, 1787, in her 78th year.

6. Anne, who was born on the 15th of September, 1711, and died young.

7. Arabella, born on the 24th of May, 1713, at Greenwich, where she died in the 2nd year of her age.

8. Dorothea Hyde, born on the 28th of July, 1714, at Greenwich, where she died in infancy.

9. Ann, who married Dr James Randolph, a physician in Bath, with issue—an only son, in 1740.

10. Charlotte, who died in infancy.

Dr James Monro, whose will is dated the 11th of March, 1747, died on the 4th of November, 1752, at Sunninghill, Berks, his widow surviving him until the 20th of November, 1753. He was succeeded in the representation of the family by his eldest son,

IX. DR JOHN MONRO, F.R.C.P., who was born at Greenwich on the 16th of November, 1715. He was educated at Merchant Tailors' School from 1731 to 1733, when he was elected a Scholar of St. John's College,



Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on the 13th of May, 1737, and M.A. on the 11th of July, 1740. He became a Fellow of the College, and in April, 1741, was nominated one of the Radcliffe Travelling Fellows, on which University foundation he continued until 1751—the usual term of ten years. He graduated B.M. on the 10th of December, 1743; and entered the University of Leyden, on the 10th of March, 1745. He subsequently visited Paris, Italy, and Germany; and during his absence on the Continent received his diploma of M.D. from Oxford, on the 27th of June, 1747. He had previously migrated from St. John's to University College. On the 24th of July, 1751, he was appointed Joint-Physician of Bethlehem and Bridewell Hospital, London, as assistant to his father—whose health was now declining—and on the father's death in the following year the son was appointed his successor.

Dr John was a Candidate of the College of Physicians on the 25th of June, 1752, and a Fellow on the 25th of June the following year. He was Censor in 1754, 1759, 1763, 1768, 1772, 1778, and 1785, and delivered the Harveian Lecture in 1757. His only published writings were his "Harveian Oration," delivered in that year, and a pamphlet entitled "Remarks on Dr Battie's Treatise on Madness," a feeling tribute to his father's memory.

He restricted the practice of his profession almost exclusively to insanity, in the treatment of which he was considered to have attained a greater eminence and success than any of his contemporaries. In January, 1783, he had an attack of paralysis, after which he gradually retired from active duty.

He resided for a considerable time at 53 Bedford Square, but in the beginning of 1791 took up his residence at Hadley, near Barnet, County Middlesex, where he died on the 27th of December, 1791, in his 77th year, and was buried there in St. Mary's Churchyard.

Dr John Monro was married by licence, on the 17th of November, 1753, at St. Michael's Church, Cornhill, by his brother, the Rev. Thomas Monro, B.D., to Elizabeth

Culling, who died on the 7th of November, 1802, second daughter of Thomas Culling Smith of Hadley, a London merchant, and sister of Sir William Culling Smith, Baronet of Hadley, with issue—

1. John, who was born in 1754, and educated at Merchant Tailors' School, London, from 1769 to 1772, when he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on the 30th of June that year, and graduated B.A., on the 19th of April, 1776. He was designed for the medical profession, but died at Oxford before his father, unmarried, in 1779, in the twenty-sixth year of his age.

2. James, who carried on the senior line of the family.

3. Charles, a solicitor and vice-President of the Literary Fund, born on the 21st of June, 1757, in London, and married Jane Boscawen, with issue—1, Charles, a barrister, born on the 27th of January, 1787, in London. On the 4th of January, 1842, he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Vice-Admiral Lechmere of Hill House, Steeple-Aston, Oxford, widow of Major Watkins of the 9th Regiment, without issue. Charles died at Brighton, on the 4th of November, 1865. 2, Hugh, born on the 16th of May, 1788, appointed Ensign in the 1st Foot on the 5th of February, 1807, and died unmarried, in India, on the 15th of November, 1810. 3, John Boscawen, born in London on the 25th of April, 1792. He was a barrister of the Middle Temple, and on the 25th of December, 1833, married Emily Susanna, daughter of Robert Webber of Brockley Hill, Herts, with issue—(1) Robert Webber, now of Oakfield, Coombe Wood, Kingston-on-Thames, born on the 28th of March, 1838. He was educated at Harrow and Balliol College, Oxford, is a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and became a Clerk in the House of Lords in 1862. On the 2nd of June, 1870, he married Frances Mary, second daughter of Duncan Davidson of Tillychety, Aberdeenshire, and of Lancaster Gate, Hyde Park, London, with issue—(a) Charles Gordon, born on the 15th of September, 1872. He was educated at Harrow, and in June, 1892



obtained a commission in the 92nd Gordon Highlanders; (b) John Duncan, born on the 19th of October, 1874, also educated at Harrow, and on the 16th of August, 1894, received a commission in the Royal Engineers; (c) Robert Godfrey, born on the 3rd of June, 1877; (d) Kenneth Neal, born on the 16th of June, 1879; (e) Henry Ramsay, born on the 5th of July, 1881; (f) Katharine Frances; and (g) Emily Dorothea. (2) Isabel Jane, now residing at Christchurch, unmarried. John Boscawen Monro died at Madeira, where he latterly resided for most of his time, on the 19th of April, 1847, his widow surviving him until the 18th of February, 1874. 4, Elizabeth, who was devoted to her father and his constant companion, died unmarried in August, 1876. 5, Jane, who, as his second wife, married the Rev. George Francis Ottey, with issue—an only daughter, Henrietta, who married her cousin, Theodore Monro. Jane died on the 16th of May, 1842. 6, Caroline, who married Charles Effingham Lawrence, a judge in India, with issue—several children, all of whom died unmarried, except the eldest son, Effingham, who married with issue—a son and daughter. Caroline died in December, 1858. 7, Frances Maria, who, on the 4th of May, 1830, married, as his third wife, Henry Septimus Hyde Wollaston, who died on the 31st of January, 1867. They had issue—an only son, the Rev. William Monro, Wollaston, vicar of Merton, near Oxford, where she died in 1872, now a Canon and Chaplain of St. Paul's, Cannes. 8, Sophia, who died unmarried on the 14th of September, 1861. Charles Monro, senior, died in Chandos Street, London, on the 25th of September, 1822; his widow surviving him until the 1st of May, 1839.

4. Culling, who died in infancy.

5. Thomas, of whom and his descendants presently under a separate heading.

6. Charlotte, who died of consumption, unmarried, on the 25th of January, 1783, in her twenty-second year.

Dr John Monro, IX. of Fyrish, died, as already stated, on the 27th of December, 1791, when he was succeeded in

the representation of the family by his second and eldest surviving son,

X. JAMES MONRO, who was born in London, on the 11th of February, 1756, and was educated at Merchant Tailors' School from 1764 to 1767, when he entered the Mercantile Service of the H.E.I.C.S., on board the "Houghton" East Indiaman, of which his maternal uncle, William Smith, was owner and commander. He purchased the "Houghton" from his uncle in 1782 for £4500, and commanded it from that year until 1792, when he sold it for £7400. After completing ten voyages to Calcutta, and other parts of India, between 1767 and 1791, he relinquished the sea. On the 19th of March, 1790, he acquired the freehold of the house and estate of Hadley, and when he returned from his last voyage took up his residence there early in 1791. In 1794, he removed to Enfield Chase, where he remained until 1802, when he returned to Hadley, where he died on the 18th of November, 1806.

He married, first, on the 19th of June, 1786, at Great Barfoot, Bedfordshire, Elizabeth Juliana Mary, second surviving daughter of his paternal uncle, the Rev. Thomas Monro, with issue —

1. James, his heir and successor.
2. John Culling, born in 1789, and died on the 24th of May, 1800.
3. Frederick, who succeeded his brother James.
4. George, who was born in 1795. He entered the Royal Navy at an early age, and was killed in action in 1812.
5. Edward, born in 1800, and died unmarried in India in 1819.
6. Cecil, who carried on the representation of the family.
7. Charlotte, who married her cousin, the Rev. Robert Monro.

Captain Monro's wife, Elizabeth Juliana Monro, died on the 18th of January, 1804, at Hadley, in her 36th year, and he married, secondly, on the 22nd of October, 1805, Caroline, seventh and youngest daughter of Sir Mordaunt Martin, Baronet of Burnham, Norfolk, Marshal



of the Vice-Admiralty Court, Jamaica, by his wife, Everilda Dorothea, third daughter of the Rev. William Smith, Rector of Burnham, with issue—

8. Mordaunt Martin, born on the 3rd of November, 1806, at Enfield, Middlesex, where he resided, unmarried. He was for many years a member of the British Land Society, and became its President in 1876.

Captain James died, at Hadley, on the 18th of November, 1806, aged 51 years, and was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard, where his son, Cecil Monro, erected a handsome monument to his memory. His widow survived him for upwards of forty-two years. She died at Enfield on the 30th of May, 1848, aged 75 years, and was buried with her husband in St. Mary's Churchyard, Hadley.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

XI. JAMES MONRO, who was born on the 10th of October, 1787, at the residence of his grandfather, Dr John Monro, in Bedford Square, London. He was in the service of the H.E.I.C.S., and married Maria H. Louisa Goldingham, with issue—a daughter Mary, residing at Tivoli, Cheltenham, unmarried.

He died in 1827, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his brother,

XII. FREDERICK MONRO, born on the 27th of December, 1791. He entered the army as Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery and served in the Peninsular War, fighting bravely at the battles of Salamanca, fought in July, 1812; Vittoria, in June, 1813; and San Sebastian, in August, 1813. On the 5th of April, 1824, he married his cousin Sarah, daughter of Dr Thomas Monro, without issue; and died on the 3rd of May, 1879, at Cheltenham, at the advanced age of 87 years, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his only surviving brother,

XIII. CECIL MONRO, born on the 30th of December, 1803. He was Senior Registrar of the High Court of Chancery for many years. He married, on the 7th of September, 1831, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Lieu-

tenant-Colonel Henry Knight, afterwards Knigh-Erskine of Pittodrie, Aberdeenshire, with issue—

1. Cecil James who succeeded his father.
2. Charles Henry, who succeeded his brother in the representation of the family.
3. Kenneth, born in London on the 10th of February, 1838, Lieutenant Royal Artillery. He died, unmarried, at Hadley, on the 8th of April, 1862, in the twenty-fifth year of his age, and was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard there, where his father erected a monument to his memory.

Cecil Monro, the elder, died at Hadley, on the 20th of February, 1878, and was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard. His widow died on the 25th of December, 1883, and was interred with her husband at Hadley.

He was succeeded, as representative of the family, by his eldest son,

XIV. CECIL JAMES MONRO, educated at Harrow, and Scholar and a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, Wrangler in 1855, and First Class in Classics, barrister-at-law. He was born on the 24th of August, 1833, and died unmarried, on the 25th of November, 1882, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his next brother,

XV. CHARLES HENRY MONRO, now of Hadley. He was born on the 17th of March, 1835, went to Harrow in September, 1847, was Monitor in 1853, left in midsummer of the same year, and entered Cains College, Cambridge, took his degree of B.A., was eighth Classic of his year, and was made a Fellow of his College in 1857. He was called to the Bar, but after a time gave up the law and became a lecturer at Cains College, Cambridge. He was also appointed a member of the Syndicate of Modern Languages in the University, being a very good linguist. He is still unmarried.



## DR THOMAS MONRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

I. DR THOMAS MONRO, F.R.C.P., was the fifth son of Dr John Monro, IX. of Fyrish, Contullich, and Kildermorie. He was born in London in 1759, and received his early education at Stanmore, Middlesex, under Dr Parr, and at Harrow. He subsequently entered Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A., on the 4th of December, 1780; M.A., on the 15th of July, 1783; B.M., on the 24th of January, 1785; and M.D., on the 24th of May, 1787. He was admitted a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians on the 19th of April, 1791; was Censor in 1792, 1799, 1812; Harveian Orator in 1799; and was named an Elect on the 28th of November, 1811. He was, on the 19th of July, 1787, appointed Assistant Physician of Bethlehem Hospital, and Principal Physician, on the 2nd of February, 1792, as successor to his father, continuing to hold that office until June, 1816, when he resigned it in favour of his son, Dr Edward Thomas Monro, and soon after retired from the practice of his profession. Dr Thomas was a devoted admirer of the fine arts, and the patron of Joseph M. W. Turner, the celebrated English landscape painter, William Hunt, the eminent water-colour artist, and others almost equally distinguished. John Ruskin, the great art critic and author, says in his "Notes" on Turner, dated March, 1878, that "his true master was Dr Monro; to the practical teaching of that first patron, and the wise simplicity of method of water-colour study, in which he was disciplined by him and companioned by Giston, the healthy and constant development of the greater power is primarily to be attributed; the greatness of the power itself, it is impossible to over-

estimate." Dr Thomas attended King George III. during his last illness.

He married in 1788, Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Edward Woodcock, D.D., vicar of Watford, Herts, with issue—

1. Edward Thomas, his heir.
2. Henry, born in London on the 30th of August, 1791. He inherited his father's taste for fine arts, and became an artist of considerable fame. Educated at Harrow, he entered the Navy, but quitted it before he was formally placed on the books of the ship he had joined. For a short time he had a wish to join the army; but at last decided upon art, and in 1806, was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. When a little advanced, he attempted portraiture, chiefly in crayons, and there is a portrait by him of his father in this style preserved at the College of Physicians, of more than ordinary merit. He then commenced painting in oil, making studies for certain great works which he projected, and occasionally sketching from nature. In 1811, he exhibited at the Academy "A Laughing Boy," "Boys at Marbles," and some portraits of the same class in the following year. He visited Scotland in 1811, where he met with a severe accident by falling off his horse, from which and subsequent neglect he suffered very severely for several months. On restoration to health he painted "Othello, Iago, and Desdemona," in 1812, exhibited at the Academy in the following year, and, at the British Institution, "The Disgrace of Wolsey," for which the directors awarded him a premium of 100 guineas. These were the only pictures of a high-class character painted by him; but he left some clever drawings on grey paper in black and white chalk, and some etchings. In January, 1814, he was seized with a fatal malady of which he died, unmarried, on the 5th of March following, in the twenty-third year of his age.
3. Theodore, born on the 25th of December, 1796, and died in infancy.
4. Robert, born on the 10th of February, 1799, educated



at Harrow, and at Merton College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A., Second Class, on the 28th of May, 1819, and M.A., Second Class in Classics, on the 15th of November, 1821. Entering into Holy Orders, he was rector of Aston-Sandford, Bucks, from 1850 to 1857. He married his first cousin, Charlotte, daughter of Captain James Monro, X. of Fyrish, Contullich, and Kildermorie, without surviving issue. Mrs Monro died in 1832, and he married secondly, on the 13th of March, 1834, Elizabeth, daughter of John Barber of Derrack Hill, with surviving issue—1, Robert Douglas, born on the 7th of February, 1840, and received his early education at Rugby. He entered Wadham College, Oxford, in 1859, where he graduated B.A. in 1862, and M.A. in 1866. Having entered the Church, he received his Orders in 1863 and 1864. He married Annie, daughter of the Rev. E. Elliott of Brighton, with issue—Robert Elliot, born on the 14th of December, 1879, and Katherine. 2, Frederick John, born on the 21st of September, 1841, educated at Rugby, and entered Wadham College, Oxford, in 1861; he married Mary Maynard, daughter of the Rev. Robert Farquharson, M.A., rector of Long-Langton, Dorsetshire, with issue—Frederick Robert D'Oyley, born on the 23rd of December, 1876, and Maynard Ella Millicent, who died young. 3, Selina. 4, Millicent, who died unmarried on the 28th of January, 1870. The Rev. Robert Monro had other children—all of whom died in infancy—besides the four above mentioned. He died on the 1st of December, 1857.

5. John, who was born on the 6th of June, 1801, and married Harriet Chitty, without issue. He died in 1880.

6. Alexander, born on the 14th of June, 1802, and married, first, Harriet, daughter of Robert Withy, with issue—1, Alexander Donald, born in 1822, and married in 1844, Catherine, daughter of Henry Field, with issue—(1) Donald, born in November, 1845; (2) Charles, born on the 4th of April, 1847, and married Catherine, daughter of J. Henderson, with issue—Donald Charles, born on the 17th May, 1872; Kenneth Percy, born on the 23rd of July,



1873; Hector Alexander, born on the 5th of June, 1876; Hugh Edmund, born on the 17th of September, 1877; and Catherine Mary; (3) Kenneth, born in October, 1849, and died in infancy. Alexander Monro, the elder, married secondly, Lucy, daughter of William Agnew, with issue—2, William Agnew, born on the 30th of July, 1830, and died in April, 1864. 3, Hector Francis, born on the 19th of April, 1836, and married in June, 1864, his cousin, Eleanor Janet, daughter of Captain Thomas De la Condamine, Royal Staff Corps, without issue. 4, Edward Herbert, born on the 25th of January, 1842, and married Georgina Augusta, daughter of Charles Witt, by whom, at his death, he left Herbert Trevelyan, William Alexander, and Janet. 5, Lucy Margaret. 6, Janet Phillis, who married the Rev. Charles Legeyt, with issue—a daughter, Magdalen. 7, Charlotte Catherine. Alexander Monro died in 1844, his widow surviving him until 1865.

7. Hannah, who died in infancy.

8. Sarah, who married her cousin, Lieutenant Frederick Monro, R.A., Cheltenham, without issue, and died in 1880.

Dr Thomas Monro died on the 14th of May, 1833, at Bushey, Middlesex, in his 74th year, and was buried in the family vault in the Churchyard there, when he was succeeded as representative of his family by his eldest son,

II. DR EDWARD THOMAS MONRO, born in November, 1789, and received his early education at Harrow. He subsequently entered Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A., Second Class, on the 4th of May, 1809; M.A. on the 28th of June, 1810; B.M. on the 24th of October, 1811; and M.D. on the 25th of January, 1814. He was admitted a Candidate of the College of Physicians on the 22nd of December, 1816, and was Censor in 1819, 1829, and 1837. He delivered the Harveian Oration in 1834, and was an Elect on the 30th of September, 1842. On the resignation of his father in June, 1816, he was appointed Principal Physician of Bethlehem Hospital, being the fourth in direct succession, from father to son, in that highly important and responsible office. He was also



treasurer of the College of Physicians, London, from 1845 to 1856. A remarkable feature of his professional life is, that having attended some four hundred commissions and trials in lunacy, only on two occasions did his evidence differ from the verdict, and in both these instances the decisions arrived at were afterwards set aside. His evidence was remarkable for clearness and force, and was much valued by the legal profession.

He married on the 14th of April, 1814, Sarah, third daughter of Samuel Compton Cox, Master in Chancery, and Treasurer of the Foundling Hospital, with issue—

1. Edward, his heir and successor.

2. Henry, who succeeded his brother Edward as representative of his family.

3. Theodore, born on the 16th of December, 1819. He founded the Convalescent Hospital at Walton, Surrey, which may be called the parent of such institutions, where a ward is dedicated to his memory. He died on the 12th of April, 1843, having married on the 5th of April, 1842, Emma, third daughter of Sir William Russell, Baronet, M.D. (and elder sister of the wife of his brother, Dr Henry) with issue—Theodore Russell, born on the 4th of March, 1843, educated at Cheltenham, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1866, and M.A. in 1868. He married on the 16th of December, 1873, his cousin Henrietta Jane, youngest daughter of the Rev. George Francis Ottey of Hoddesden, Herts, without issue, and died on the 1st of August, 1891.

4. Percy, born on the 14th of March, 1826. He entered Exeter College, Oxford, in 1845, where he graduated B.A. on the 16th of May, 1849, and M.A. in 1859. Having taken Holy Orders, he was appointed in 1851 curate of Colden Common, Diocese of Winchester, Hants. He married on the 12th of January, 1850, Caroline Albinia Forestier, daughter of General Frederick Nathaniel Walker of Manor House, Bushey, Herts, without issue, and died in 1883.

5. Douglas, who died in infancy.

6. Augustus, who also died in infancy.

7. Hugh, born on the 1st of January, 1830, and entered Exeter College, Oxford, in 1848, where he graduated B.A. in 1851. He entered into Holy Orders, his first charge being the curacy of Christ Church, St. Pancras; the second, St. Anne's, Soho; and then Archdeacon Tenison's Chapel, St. James, Westminster. He was also chaplain to St. Peter's Hospital, Berners Street, and died unmarried in 1881.

8. Frederick Thomas, born on the 24th of July, 1831. He entered Exeter College, Oxford, in 1848, where he graduated B.A. and entered the Civil Service in 1852. He married on the 19th of June, 1862, Edith Caroline, daughter of William Fenning of Balham, Surrey, with issue—1, Claude Frederick Hugh, born on the 29th of April, 1863; 2, Douglas Fenning, born on the 21st of July, 1866; 3, William Ernest, born on the 21st of July, 1867; 4, Alan Theodore, born on the 4th of December, 1872; 5, Edward Leslie, born on the 27th of May, 1877; 6, Ella Edith Jane; 7, Sarah Beatrice Caroline; and 8, Jessie Mary. Frederick Thomas died in 1883.

9. Eleanor, who on the 30th of December, 1841, married the Rev. Charles Lewis Cornish, Fellow of Exeter College, Vicar of Compton Daudo, Somersetshire, with issue—1, Charles Edward, who studied at Oxford, where he graduated M.A., entered into Holy Orders, was appointed vicar of South Petherton, and is at present Vicar of St Mary Redcliffe, and Honorary Canon of Bristol; 2, Walter, also a clergyman; 3, Robert; 4, Stephen, in Holy Orders; 5, Theodore; 6, Frances Mary, deceased; 7, Eleanor Grace; and 8, Selina Margaret.

10. Julia, who on the 30th of December, 1851, married the Rev. William Foxley Norris, Rector of Witney, Oxfordshire, with issue—William; Gertrude; Edith; and Janet.

11. Jessie, who died in infancy.

Dr Edward Thomas Monro died on the 25th of January, 1856, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. THE REV. EDWARD MONRO, born on the 18th of



January, 1815, at Gower Street, London. He was educated at Harrow, and entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1833, where he graduated B.A., Third Class, on the 9th of June, 1836; and M.A. on the 14th of June, 1839. Entering into Holy Orders, he was ordained in 1837 and 1838, his first preferment being the Perpetual Curacy of Harrow-Weald, Middlesex, to which he was appointed in 1842, and remained there until 1860. He was promoted to the vicarage of St John's, Leeds, in 1860, where he continued until his death in 1866. He was Select Preacher to the University of Oxford in 1852. The Rev. Edward Monro was the author of several religious publications—sermons, tales, allegories, and lectures on various subjects. He was celebrated for his extempore preaching, lecturing, and mission work among the masses, possessed a peculiar power in influencing the poor and the young; and his memory is most affectionately cherished by his parishioners, both at Harrow-Weald and at Leeds, as well as by many of the leading minds in England. John Keble's essay on his "Parochial Work," fully establishes his remarkable powers and attainments.

He married in 1837, Emma, daughter of Dr Hay of Madras, without issue, died at St. John's Vicarage, Leeds, in January, 1866, in the 51st year of his age, and was buried at Harrow-Weald, where his zeal and his work among his people are commemorated by a stained glass window placed in the church.

He was succeeded as representative of the family by his immediate younger brother,

IV. DR HENRY MONRO, born in London, on the 10th of January, 1817, and, like his father and brother, received his early education at Harrow. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1834, where he graduated B.A. on the 6th of June, 1839; B.M. on the 14th of June, 1844; and M.D. in 1863. He was elected Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1848. Censor in 1861-2-3, and Councillor 1864-5, 1875-76-77. He was a member of the Council of the Royal Medical Chirurgical Society, and of the

Medical Psychological Association, was President of the latter in 1864-5, and for nearly thirty years Consulting Physician to St. Luke's Hospital, London. He resided at 13 Cavendish Square, London, and was fifth physician in direct descent in the London branch of the family of Fyrish, Contullich, and Kildermorie, who attained an eminent position, in the same profession—ever since 1772, a period of more than a century and a half—a circumstance quite unique, it is believed, in the annals of English medical science. He published "An Essay on Stammering: its Nature and Treatment," in 1849; "Remarks on Insanity: its Nature and Treatment," in 1851; "Articles on Reform in Private Lunatic Asylums," in 1856; on the "Nomenclature of Insanity"; and other works.

In 1846 he founded the House of Charity in Rose Street, Soho Square, London—a house for the destitute and friendless, chiefly those whose distress and helplessness was brought on through no fault of their own—and for forty years he worked at this flourishing institution with unflinching energy and devotion.

His portrait, and those of his four distinguished medical predecessors, belonging in direct male line to the same family, adorn the walls of the Royal College of Physicians, those of his father and himself painted by Dr Henry, and all the five presented by him.

He married, on the 5th of April, 1842, Jane Eliza, fourth daughter of Sir William Russell, Baronet, M.D. of Charlton Park, Gloucestershire, with issue—

1. Russell Henry, his heir.
2. Edward William, born on the 6th of February, 1848, educated at Radley College, Oxford. He married his cousin, Arabel Sophia Margary, on the 1st of February, 1872, and died on the 12th December, 1889, leaving issue—Harold Edward, born on the 14th of March, 1879, and Mary Winifred, who married, in June, 1896, Sir Daniel Fulthorpe Gooch, Baronet of Clewar Park, Windsor.
3. William Charles, born on the 12th of October, 1849, educated at Radley College, Oxford, and King's College,



London. Entering into Holy Orders, he was ordained in 1873, and in the same year appointed curate of Calne, Wiltshire. On the 8th of October, 1874, he married Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of George Fernaux of St. Croix, Bruges, Belgium, with issue—Eric William Celestine, born on the 15th of August, 1877, and three daughters.

4. Frederick Hugh, born on the 22nd of May, 1853 educated at Rugby, and died young on the 17th of March, 1872.

5. Henry Theodore, now of Whinside, Chislehurst, Kent, born on the 16th of December, 1859, educated at Winchester and at Merton College, Oxford. He, on the 8th of July, 1884, married Constance Heale, with issue—Noel Henry, born on the 18th of December, 1886; Kenneth Edward, born on the 13th of September, 1893; and three daughters.

6. Constance Jane, who on the 28th of July, 1870, married the Rev. Evelyn Hone, only son of the Venerable Archdeacon Hone of Worcester, and Vicar of Esher, Surrey, with issue—Campbell Richard, born on the 13th of September, 1873; Henry Evelyn, born on the 6th of July, 1876; Percy Frederick, born on the 6th of May, 1878; Frances Jane, Sophia Constance, and Eva Catherine.

7. Sophia Jane, who married Robert Taunton Raikes, barrister-at-law, only son of Robert Raikes of Trebirydd, Wales, with issue—Frederick Monro, born on the 1st of April, 1872.

8. Eva Marion, who died young on the 13th of May, 1873.

9. Clara Eleanor, who married the Rev. Athelstan Coode, second son of Edward Coode of Palapit Tamar, Cornwall, with issue—four sons and three daughters.

10. Mary Beatrice.

Dr Henry died on the 18th of May, 1891, his widow still surviving him at 14 Upper Wimpole Street, London, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. RUSSELL HENRY MONRO, now resident at Somerby Hall, Oakham. He was born in London on the 5th of

August, 1836, educated at Radley College, and University College, Oxford, which he entered in January, 1865, and graduated B.A., in 1868. He married on the 3rd of September, 1878, Emily Julia, third daughter of Sir George Edmund Nugent of Waddesdon, Baronet, Berkshire, with out issue.



## THE MUNROS OF TULLOCHUE AND KNOCKANCUIRN.

I. HUGH MUNRO, sixth son of Hugh Munro, IV. of Fyrish, Contullich, and Kildermorie, was the first of this family. He received from his father the lands of Tullochue, in Kildermorie, and married Margaret, daughter of George Munro, Inver, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

He married, secondly, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Colonel John Munro, II. of Limlair, with issue—

2. John, tenant of the farm of Dalmore, Alness, who married Helen, daughter of Gilbert Robertson, Balconie, with issue—1, Hugh, who married Catherine Gordon, with issue—eleven children, all of whom died in early youth. Hugh died on the 3rd of July, 1776, his widow, who resided at Inverness, surviving him until the 15th of November, 1808; 2, Gilbert, who died in August, 1726; 3, John, who died on the 7th of December, 1750; 4, David, who died on the 24th of May, 1757. John Munro died at Dalmore on the 13th of May, 1746, and his wife on the 5th of April, 1753.

3. George, who succeeded his eldest brother in the representation of the family.

4. Hugh, who married Jean, daughter of George Robertson, Balconie, by his wife Christian, daughter of Hector Douglas, V. of Muldearg, with issue—1, George, who died young; 2, John, who resided and possessed property in Edinburgh; 3, Gilbert; 4, Robert; and 5, Catherine, all three of whom died young; 6, James; 7, Margaret; and 8, HUGH, who was a Captain in Colonel Montgomery's Regiment. He accompanied that corps to America in 1756, and served with it during the French War and in

the Conquest of Canada. After the peace of 1763 he settled in the American Colonies, now the United States, where he acquired considerable property. When the War of Independence broke out in 1775, he again took the field in the service of the Mother Country, and continued to fight under its banner until the peace of 1783, when he was placed upon half-pay. His wife having died during the war, he removed, along with several other United Empire Loyalists, to Upper Canada, where he acquired land, lived on it for several years, and died. He married shortly after he had settled in the American Colonies, Mary, daughter of Norris Thorpe of Amboy, with issue, along with two other sons—George and James, and two daughters, Martha and Margaret, all of whom died young—(1) COLONEL HUGH MUNRO, who was engaged in the timber trade from the earliest settlement of Upper Canada, and acquired a considerable fortune, but subsequently suffered considerable losses. He was on active service, with the rank of Captain, in the War of 1812; and in the Lyon Mackenzie rebellion of 1838-39 he took the field as Colonel-Commanding the 1st Battalion Grenville Militia. At his death the following notice of him appeared in one of the Canadian newspapers:—

“At his residence in Edwardsburgh, on the 4th inst., Colonel Hugh Munro, aged 90. The deceased gentleman was one of the ancient family of the Munros of Fowls, grandson of the ‘Laird of Fowls’ [This is, of course, incorrect] and one of the oldest and most respected inhabitants of the county of Grenville. He had been an extensive timber merchant, an honest, upright, business man, and elder in the Scotch Presbyterian Church, and Colonel-Commanding the First Battalion Grenville Militia. He served in the last war, and commanded a flank Company of Militia at the attack and capture of Oldenburgh in 1812-13, and with his regiment, the First Grenville, was in active service at Prescott, during the troubles of 1838-39. He left a large circle of relatives and friends, and his memory will be long cherished by the inhabitants of Edwardsburgh.”

Colonel Hugh Munro married Grace, only daughter of Colonel William Fraser of Edwardsburgh (who along with his brother, Colonel Thomas Fraser, had the honour of



entertaining the Duke of Kent, Her Majesty Queen Victoria's father, when he visited Canada), with issue—(a) Hugh, and (b) William, both of whom died young; (c) George Fraser; (d) Thomas, who also died young; (e) Maria Smallman; (f) Caroline Freeman; (g) Minerva Thorpe, who married Captain James Augustus Clement, son of Joseph Clement, a British Officer, with issue—William Stuart Clement, who still survives; Hugh Munro Clement, who died young, and Sussannah Maria Clement, who married Augustus Theophilus Kerr, a gentleman of Scottish descent, for several years Manager of the Bank of Montreal at Port Hope, Guelph, and Picton, with issue one daughter, Minerva Catharine Evangeline Kerr, who married Frederick C. Anderson, C.E., elder son of Major C. J. Anderson, in the Finance Department of the Civil Service, with issue—three sons, Eric Munro, Stuart Hampton, Frederick Baron, and one daughter. Mrs Sussannah Clement Kerr now resides with her widowed mother in Toronto. (h) Amelia Grant; (i) Sophia, who died young; and (j) Sussannah Martha.

5. Christian.

Hugh of Tullochue died in 1723, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. ROBERT MUNRO, who was a sergeant in the regiment of foot commanded by his relative, Captain George Munro, I. of Culcairn, and was present at the battle of Glenshiel in 1719. An account has been already given of how he saved the Captain's life on that occasion. He married Christian, only daughter of John Munro, fourth son of Colonel John Munro, II. of Limlair, without surviving issue. He was succeeded in the representation of the family, but apparently not in the lands of Tullochue, by his eldest surviving brother,

III. GEORGE MUNRO, tacksman of Fyrish, who married Ann, daughter of Donald Munro, II. of Lealty, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.

2. Donald, who entered the army, engaged in the

American War, and on the Continent. After his return home, he married Helen Ross, without issue, and died at Knockancuirn in 1812.

George died about 1756, and was succeeded as representative of the family by his elder son,

IV. JOHN MUNRO, who was called "Ian Mòr." He removed from Fyrish, and became tenant of the combined farms of Torbhuidh, Achleach, Teachait, and subsequently of Knockancuirn, still occupied by one of the family, all on the Fowlis estate. He married on the 8th of January, 1728, Helen, eldest daughter of Alexander Simpson, tacksman of Ballnaloch, Ferintosh, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

2. John, who married Jane, daughter of Alexander Fraser, farmer, Assynt, and emigrated to America, with his wife and children, some of whose descendants still reside there, near Lake Erie.

3. Hugh, who married Ann, daughter of John Kemp, farmer, Clare, with issue—1, John, mill-wright, who removed to the Aird district of Inverness-shire, and some time afterwards took a lease of Reelick Meal and Saw Mills, settled there for a time, and subsequently went to Achnagairn, where he died. He married Janet, daughter of John Fraser, farm manager for James Fraser, VIII. and last of Belladrum, with issue—(1) James, a marine engineer, who died unmarried at Singapore; (2) John, a draper, who died unmarried at Achnagairn; (3) David, who emigrated to Australia; (4) William, a mill-wright, now at Achnagairn, Kirkhill, unmarried; (5) Catherine, who died unmarried; (6) Ann, unmarried, living with her brother at Achnagairn; and (7) Jessie, also unmarried.

4. Isabella, who married Robert Munro, tenant of Teachait, with issue—1, William, who married Elizabeth, only daughter of William Gallie, farmer, Culcraggie, with issue. 2, Robert, who emigrated to America, where he married, but was drowned shortly after, without issue. 3, Hugh, tenant of Easter Assynt for a number of years, and subsequently emigrated to America. He married, before he



left, Ann, daughter of Robert Munro, tenant of Knockan, Glenglass, with issue. 4. Helen, who married Colin Dingwall, farmer, Balnaceardach, with issue. 5. Isabella, who married John Macdonald, builder, Evanton, with issue. 6. Elizabeth, who married George Munro, Assynt, with issue. 7. Christina, who married Donald Munro, elder, Kiltearn, with issue.

5. Janet, who married Finlay Munro, farmer, Ferintosh, with issue—1. JOHN MUNRO, who was for many years tenant of the farm of Swordale, and subsequently purchased the estate of that name, Clare, and Limlair, the first-named two from Sir Charles Munro, XXVIII. of Fowlis, and the latter from Mrs Mackenzie of Mountgerald. John married Fanny Bisset, with issue—(1) William, his heir and successor; (2) Donald, who studied for the medical profession, and subsequently went to Rome for the benefit of his health, where he died shortly after his arrival, unmarried; (3) Mary, who married William Paterson, farmer, Clare, subsequently in Pealaig, with issue—(a) Kenneth, farmer, Mains of Fowlis, who married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Macdonald, Dingwall, with surviving issue—Alexander, who married Euphemia, daughter of Roderick Finlayson, Royal Hotel, Tain, with issue—Kenneth, and Isabella Annie; William, unmarried; and May, who married James Ross, Bank of England, London, with issue—James; (b) Donald, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Johnstone, merchant, Maryburgh, without issue. Donald died in 1881, and his widow married, secondly, Donald Cameron, Superintendent of Police, Tain. (c) John, tenant of the farm of Bellview, Muir of Ord, who married Jessie, eldest daughter of the late John Munro, of the Tongue Hotel, Sutherlandshire; (d) Murdoch, who emigrated to America; (e) Isabella, and three others. (4) Janet, who married John Munro, Novar Mains, with issue—(a) Donald, who died unmarried, in Australia; (b) John, who died at the age of seventeen years; (c) William, a banker in New Zealand; (d) George; (e) Margaret, who married William Reid, Alness, with issue; (f) Fanny, who died unmarried; (g)

Ann, who married William Walker, farmer, Fyrish, now in Contullich, with issue—Robert and Ann. She died in 1879. (*h*) Isabella; (*i*) Jessie, who died in Alness, unmarried; (*j*) Marjory; and (*k*) Elizabeth, who also died in Alness, unmarried. (5) Isabella, who married Alexander Mackenzie, farmer, Kinkell, without issue. (6) Mary, twin sister of Isabella. She married John Mackintosh, Waterloo, near Dingwall, with issue—thirteen children. John of Limlair was succeeded in the estate by his only surviving son, WILLIAM MUNRO, who married Catherine, younger daughter of Finlay Munro, V. of Lealty, with issue—(*a*) JOHN MUNRO, now of Limlair, who married Elizabeth Hector, without issue; (*b*) Fanny, who married Thomas Yool, Commissioner for the Duke of Fife and Director of the Highland Railway, with issue; and (*c*) Margaret, who married Surgeon-General Alexander Allan, of the Indian Army, with issue. 2, William, second son of Janet of Lealty and Finlay Munro, Ferintosh, married a daughter of James Munro, Assynt, without issue; 3, Catherine, who married Colin Fraser, Swordale, with issue—(1) William, a saddler in Glasgow, married, with issue; (2) Andrew, who died unmarried; (3) Donald, who married Ann, daughter of Kenneth Mackintosh, Drummond Inn, with issue; and (4) Janet, who married John Bain, farmer, Strathrusdale, with issue—Colin, farmer, Dalnacloich, who in 1885, married Margaret, daughter of George Ross, farmer, Strathrusdale.

John Mor Munro died in 1790, and was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest son,

V. ROBERT MUNRO, who was born on the 12th of July, 1774. He married on the 7th of February, 1804, Janet, daughter of John Macdonald, tenant of the Mills of Bridgend, near Dingwall, with issue—

1. John, his heir.

2. Hugh, born on the 30th of October, 1807. He was bred a millwright, emigrated to America in 1831, settled at Cannington, near Toronto, and on the death of his brother John, in 1887, succeeded to the representation of the family.



3. William, born on the 19th of October, 1809, and died, unmarried, in March, 1850.

4. Alexander, born on the 3rd of January, 1812. He adopted the same trade as his brother Hugh, and emigrated to America, where he settled at Oshawa, on the Somea Water, and died, unmarried, on the 17th of July, 1851, aged 39 years.

5. George, born on the 21st of July, 1819, and died, unmarried, on the 4th of July, 1837.

6. Robert, born on the 1st of March, 1822, and died young on the 14th of January, 1837.

7. Donald, who succeeded his brother in the farm of Knockancuirn and is there now.

8. Christina, who died, unmarried, on the 28th of April, 1831.

9. Helen, who married Colin Munro, farmer, Ballachladdich, with issue—Colin; Catherine; and Janet, who married Colin Munro, joiner, Inverness, with issue—three daughters, Janet, Colina, and Margaret.

Robert Munro died on the 10th of December, 1836, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. JOHN MUNRO, born on the 4th of January, 1805. He was a famous "bone setter," and his services in that direction were much sought after. He died, unmarried, on the 11th of February, 1877, aged 72 years, when he was succeeded in the farm, but not in the representation of the family, by his youngest brother, DONALD MUNRO, now tenant of Knockancuirn, who was born on the 15th of November, 1824. Like his father and eldest brother, he also is a famous "bone setter"; is an intelligent and skilled agriculturalist, takes a great interest in local affairs, is Quartermaster-Sergeant of G Company of the 1st Administrative Battalion of the Ross-shire Rifle Volunteers, and is unmarried.

John on his death in 1877, was succeeded as representative of the family, by his next brother,

VII. HUGH MUNRO, Cannington, near Toronto, Canada, who, born on the 30th of October, 1807, married in

1835, Sarah Foster, widow of George Kirk, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir.
2. Janet, who married Marquis Wellington Ward, with issue—Moses, Robert, Charles, and Ellen.
3. Sarah, who married David Brown, with issue—Francis, Robert Arthur, Mary, and Ellen.
4. Mary, who married John Sharp, with issue—George, Alexander, Andrew, Leo, Ellen, Mary Ann, Florence, Fanny, Emily, and Lilia.
5. Ellen, who married George Macquarrie, with issue—three sons and five daughters.

Hugh Munro died on the 7th of August, 1879, aged 72 years, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his eldest son,

VIII. ROBERT MUNRO, silversmith, Cannington, near Toronto, Canada, who was born in October, 1847, and on the 14th of May, 1873, married Elizabeth Jane Sprone, with issue—

1. Donald Victor Hugh, his heir, born on the 18th of May, 1880.
2. William Frederick George, born on the 23rd of March, 1884.
3. Martha Florence.
4. Elizabeth Ellen.



## THE MUNROS OF ASSYNT.

THE Munros of Assynt, Inveran, and Achness, now Rosehall, Sutherlandshire, are descended from,

I. HUGH MUNRO, third son of Robert Munro, fourteenth Baron of Fowlis. He received from John Leslie, Bishop of Ross, the lands of Assynt and Inchcoulter, now Balconie, on the north bank of the Allt-Grand, parish of Alness, and James VI. confirmed the grant on the 19th of March, 1580. Hugh also had a grant of other lands in Ross-shire. In 1552 Queen Mary granted him the non-entry and other dues of half the "lands of Ferrincosque in Brachat," lying between the rivers Shin and Cassley, namely the half of Inveran, with the half of the mill, multures, and fishing, the half respectively of Linside, Alltbeg, and Achness, with the half of the fishing, lying in Queen Mary's hands since "the redemption and lowsing tharof maid be Thomas Dingwall of Kildun, furth of the handis of George Munro of Dochcarty." In 1577 James VI. granted to Hugh and his wife, Christina Munro, a Crown charter of half the lands of the Intown of Easter Aird, in the parish of Fearn, "occupied by Hugh Munro, and alienated in heritage to him and his wife by James Dunbar of Tarbat." In 1584 Hugh bought from George Ross, X. of Balnagowan, the lands of Strath-Oykel, Inverchassly, Glenminck, and the wood of Scatwell, "with Lounillodoch, Cromlie, the salmon fishing of the Halfapollmorall, Stronroschir, with the salmon fishing," all in Strath-Oykel and Strathcarron.\*

Hugh married Christina, daughter of Robert Munro of Carbisdale, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. William, of Mid-Swordale, parish of Kiltearn, who

\* *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. ii., pp. 413, 453, 475.

married Euphemia, daughter of Hugh Ross, I. of Achnacloch, with issue—1, Hugh, who married Agnes, daughter of George Munro, II. of Katewell, with issue—George, who went to the German Wars with his father and his chief the Black Baron of Fowlis in 1626, where father and son died. 2, George, who married Marjory, daughter of Hugh Ross, with issue—Hugh, and John, "who went to the battle of Worcester with the army," and Donald. 3, Hector; and 4, Robert, who also fought at Worcester, and his two nephews, Hugh and John, and several others were banished by Cromwell to the New England States of North America, in 1652. An account of them will appear under a separate heading.

3. John, who studied for the Church at the University of St. Andrew's, where he graduated M.A. in 1590. In 1591 he was a member of the General Assembly, and in 1599 was presented to the parish of Tain. For several years he held the Chaplainry of Newmore. Among the emoluments of his charge of St. Duthus, Tain, were the Chaplainries of Newmore, Tarlogie, Cambuscurry, Morangie, and Dunskaith. After the Reformation, these Chaplainries were generally granted to young men to enable them to study at the University, in accordance with John Knox's scheme of education. That of Newmore, as above stated, was granted to John Munro. He was for several years Sub-Dean of Ross, and was a distinguished member of the ministry. In the discharge of his duties he came into collision with James VI. who, when he succeeded to the English throne, formed a scheme to effect a complete union between England and Scotland and their respective churches. He attempted to force the Presbyterian Church of Scotland into conformity with the Episcopal Church of England, and to prevent the General Assembly from thwarting his pet scheme he interdicted its meetings. Notwithstanding this interdict, a few Presbyteries—Tain included—deputed representatives to the Assembly. Nineteen ministers—one of whom was the Rev. John Munro—met at Aberdeen on the 2nd of July, 1605, and constituted the assembly, and he was one of the



three nominated for the Moderatorship on that occasion. James declared this assembly seditious, and summoned the members to appear before the Privy Council to answer for their conduct. Seventeen appeared, of whom ten submitted to their Lordships, and declared that they were now persuaded that the Aberdeen Assembly was "altogether unlawful." The remaining seven—one of them being the Rev. John Munro, Sub-Dean of Ross—asserted and firmly maintained, in the presence of their Lordships, that the Assembly was, on the contrary, "a verie lawful General Assembly." The Council thereupon ordered these seven faithful ministers to be banished to the wildest parts of Scotland—each as far as possible from his own parish. The Rev. John Munro was ordered to Kintyre, but was in the meanwhile imprisoned in Doune Castle, Perthshire. From this place he and another minister managed to escape, by the connivance of the constable of the castle, who strongly sympathised with them and afforded them every opportunity of having intercourse with their friends, and for this dereliction of duty he was himself subsequently imprisoned. The Rev. John Munro and thirteen others were charged to compear before the Privy Council on the 24th of February, 1607. They did so on the 20th of May following, "and being removed furth of judgment, they, in the meantyme, without receiving their Lordships' answer, conveyed themselves away, keepit themselves quiet four days within the burgh of Edinburgh to the effect thei might not be apprehended, and at last departed and past home in plaine contempt of Justice;" and were in consequence on the 28th of the same month, declared rebels and put to the horn. The Rev. John Munro made his way to Tain, and resumed his ministrations there among his people. But the stipend, which had formerly been paid him by the Crown authorities, was now withheld. Matters continued in this state for three years, during which James succeeded in putting down all effectual resistance to his will in the Scottish Church; and the General Assembly, while its most faithful men were silenced or absent, acquiesced in the

King's proposals. But he could not brook the continued opposition, however powerless, of even a few ministers, and he directed his Scottish Privy Council to take the necessary steps to compel their submission. The Council accordingly addressed the following letter to the Provost and Bailies of Tain :—

"Trusty Friends.—After our hearty commendations. Whereas Mr John Munro, minister, being a long time since denounced a rebel, and put to the horn, for a high contempt, and offence committed by him against the King's sacred Majesty, and being of new charged to have compeared before his Majesty's Council to have answered upon his said offence, he taking the crime upon him, has absented himself, and compeared not, and is therefore of new ordained to be denounced rebel, and put to the horn ; and notwithstanding his rebellion, we are informed that he has his ordinary residence in that town (Tain), and uses his ministry there as if he were a lawful subject, wherewith we marvel not a little, that you, who are his Majesty's officers, armed with his Majesty's royal power and authority, should by your connivance suffer any such persons, who stands under his Majesty's offence, have so peaceable a residence and free exercise of their calling among you, seeing in the duties of your offices you stand answerable to his Majesty for every such error and oversight, wherewith in reason you may be burdened ; and therefore charges are directed you for the apprehension of the said Mr John and keeping him prisoner in some chamber of your town until he purge himself of his rebellion. The execution of the which charge, we have hereby thought meet to recommend unto your care and diligence, admonishing you that if you be remiss or negligent therein, that not only will you be made to give account of your past error and oversight in this point, but such other order will be taken with you as your negligence in such a case requires. And so committing you to God's protection, we rest, your good friends :—

" PERTH.	A. CANCEL.
" ABIRCORNE.	SANCT ANDROIS.
" D. SCONE.	GLASGOW.
" ROXBURGH.	GLENCAIRNE.

"Edinburgh, 24th May, 1610.

"To our Right Trusty Friends, The Provost  
and Bailies of Tain."

The Rev. William Taylor, in his *History of Tain*, to which we are indebted for most of the above particulars regarding the Rev. John Munro, says—"We can conceive the sensation which the arrival of this letter must have



created in town, but our precise information as to the course of these events ends here, there being no extant burgh, parochial, or presbytery records of the period." The subsequent events during the remaining five years of the Rev. John Munro's life are not recorded, but what is known of his character and history show him to have been a man of sound and true religious principles. Among the papers in the Teaninich charter chest is one entitled "Tak of ye halff Mylne of Alness by Helene Munro, the spouse to John Munro, Subdeane of Ross," dated the 1st of June, 1630, in which "Helene Munro, with ye express advyse, asent and consent of Maista John Munro, Subdean of Ross, now my spouse," lets to Colonel John Munro, II. of Limlair, the mill of Milntown of Alness with the astricted multures, sequells, and pertinents thereof. The "Tak" is witnessed by Andrew Ross, burgess of Tain, William Munro of Swordale and his son Hugh, and the Rev. John Munro. The Rev. Mr Munro was therefore alive in 1630, but he seems to have died very soon after. He married Helen, eighth daughter of Andrew Monro, V. of Milntown, without issue.

4. Robert, who like his brother John, entered the Church, was minister of Creich from about 1609 to 1640, and he was proprietor of Meikle Creich. One of his daughters, Christian, married her cousin Donald, second son of Donald Mackay, I. of Scourie, with issue—several children.

5. Euphemia, who married Donald Mackay, I. of Scourie, with issue—1, Hugh, who married Ann, daughter of John Corbet of Arbol, with issue—William; Hector; Hugh, the celebrated General, who commanded the Government forces at the battle of Killiecrankie; James; Roderick, Barbara, who married John Lord Reay; Elizabeth, who married Hugh Munro of Eriboll; and Ann, who married the Hon. William Mackay of Kinloch; 2, Donald, who married Christian, daughter of the Rev. Robert Munro, minister of Creich; 3, William, a Colonel in the army; 4, Neil; 5, Margaret; 6, Janet; 7, Christian; and 8, Ann.

6. Catherine, who married William Ross, III. of Invercharron, "ane honorabil man," with issue—Walter, IV.

of Invercharron; Robert, ancestor of the Rosses of Easter Fearn; Hugh; Alexander; and Catherine, who married William Ross of Priesthill.

7. Margaret, who married, first, in 1584,\* as his second wife, Alexander Ross, II. of Little Tarrel, whom she married without issue. He having died shortly after their marriage, she married, secondly, Nicholas Ross, I. of Pitcalnie,† with issue—David, II. of Pitcalnie, and Christian, who, as his second wife, married Donald Macleod, VII. of Assynt, with issue—Donald, “of whom there is no succession”; and Hugh of Cambuscurry, who married Christian, daughter of Walter Ross, IV. of Invercharron, with issue—Roderick, II. of Cambuscurry; Æneas, ancestor of the Macleods of Cadboll; and Alexander of Sallachie. Nicholas Ross died in 1611, his wife, Margaret Munro, having predeceased him in 1592.

8. Christian, who married the Rev. John Ross, minister of Logie Easter, brother of the above Alexander Ross, II. of Little Tarrel, whom he succeeded as III. of Little Tarrel. He was minister of Tain from 1580 to 1581; and of Logie from 1581 to the 22nd of October, 1616, when he died. His eldest son, Hugh, was served heir to his father on the 21st of January, 1617.

9. Janet, who married Robert Munro, II. of Teaninich, with issue.

10. Rose, who married Alexander Munro, in Inveran, with issue.

Hugh, I. of Assynt, was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. Hector Munro, who entered the army, and rose to the rank of Major. He married Isabel, daughter of James Dunbar of Tarbat, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.

\* In that year James VI. granted to Margaret a Crown charter of the liferent of the “west third part of the town and lands of Arbol, sold by the deceased Alexander Ross of Little Tarrell to Margaret Munro and to the deceased Alexander Ross, his son, and her heirs by him.”

† “Charter by Alexander Ross of Balnagown to his son, Nicholas, in fulfilment of marriage contract with Margaret Munro, daughter of Hugh Munro of Assynt, and relict of the late Alexander Ross of Little Tarrel.” Dated at Arbol, the 22nd January, 1587.



2. John, who, like his father, entered the army and was a Captain in Colonel Robert Munro of Obsdale's regiment under Gustavus Adolphus. He is specially mentioned for the undaunted bravery he displayed at the skirmish of the Pass of Oldenburg, where a number of Munros fell. Colonel Munro, in his *Expedition*, says of him that during the battle a barrel of powder accidentally exploded, while the contents were being distributed to the soldiers; and that the enemy, seeing the mishap, pressed to force the Pass, and "some coming over, Captain John Munro, with a few musketeers, was commanded in a flat campange to encounter the enemy, who forced the enemy to retire, so that the Pass was cleared again by Captain John's valour, much to his credit." In 1628, he returned with a number of his clansmen, having "Long David Munro as Lieutenant." His company, fully made up, quartered at Langland. About this time he was promoted to the rank of Major, and in 1630 to that of Lieutenant-Colonel. He commanded the regiment at the battle of Leipsic, and is honourably mentioned for his conspicuous bravery in that action. On his return home Charles I. gave him the command of an infantry regiment, and he was present at its head at the battle of Edgehill, on the 9th of September, 1642, where he fell, fighting bravely, apparently unmarried.

3. Christian, who married Alexander Mackenzie, progenitor of the Mackenzie families of Applecross and Coul, with issue.

4. Helen, who married Robert Munro, VI. of Coul, and V. of Balconie.

Hector appears to have sold or "tochered" the Assynt estate to his son-in-law Alexander Mackenzie of Coul, who gave it to his son, Kenneth, who in 1644, appears as proprietor. Hector however had purchased for his son the lands of Inveran and of Achness, from John Gordon of Embo.

He died at Inveran before the 4th of June, 1616, and was succeeded by his son,

III. ROBERT MUNRO, first of Inveran, who was a member of the Assize held at Inverness on the 4th of June, 1616,

when John, eighteenth Earl of Sutherland, was served heir to his father, Earl John. He was also a member of an Assize held in the Tolbooth, Inverness, in 1630, when the same Earl John was declared lawful heir to the three previous Earls of Sutherland. He married Margaret, only child of Robert Munro, sixteenth Baron of Fowlis. On the 31st of March, 1631, there is a sasine—"Margaret Munro, spouse to Robert Munro of Assin, in favour of Andrew Munro in Culcraggie, and Farquhar Munro of Teanord, in part of Fyreis." By her he had issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. George, who witnesses a contract of Reversion of the lands of Teaninich passed between Farquhar Munro, III. of Teanord, and Hugh Munro, III. of Teaninich, dated at Culcraggie on the 27th of November, 1641.

3. Colin, who entered upon a military career, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the army of Charles I. He was for some time Governor of Penrith Castle, and died unmarried.

4. John, I. of Achany, parish of Lairg, of whom presently.

5. Elizabeth.

Robert was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. HUGH MUNRO, second of Inveran, who married, first, Christian, daughter of George Gray, V. of Skibo, Sheriff-Substitute of Sutherland, with issue—

1. Hector, who died in infancy.

2. Elizabeth, who married Alexander Calder, Helmsdale.

He married, secondly, Jane, daughter of Sir Alexander Gordon, Baronet, of Navidale, with issue—

3. John, who succeeded his father as

V. JOHN MUNRO, third of Inveran, and married Lillas, fifth daughter of Sir Kenneth Mackenzie, I. of Coul, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. Kenneth, who married Jean, daughter of John Munro, of Tearivan, with issue—John; and Lillas, who married Hector Gray, Sutherlandshire.



3. Jean, who married Robert Dunbar of Rovil.

4. Lillas.

John was succeeded by his elder son,

VI. HUGH MUNRO, fourth of Inveran, who sold the estate. He entered the army, and attained the rank of Lieutenant in a regiment of Foot in Flanders. In 1711 he joined an expedition to Canada against the French, and when peace was restored in that year settled in Nova Scotia, where he married and left issue.

### THE MUNROS OF ACHANY.

I. JOHN MUNRO, fourth son of Robert Munro, III. of Assynt and I. of Inveran and Achness, was the first of the Munros of Achany, county of Sutherland. He has a sasine, dated the 21st of March, 1657, in favour of "John Munro, son of Robert Munro of Achness." He married, first, Janet, daughter of John Corbet of Rhynie, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. John of Invernauld, who married a daughter of William Mackay, Gruids, Lairg, with issue—John; Mary, who married Angus Sutherland, Scourie; and another daughter, who married Robert Mackay, Lairg.

3. Hector, who married, with issue—a son Hugh, who married Marion Munro, with issue.

He married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of William, IV. of Teanoird, with issue—

4. William of Linside, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Munro, IV. of Pittonachy and Achnagart, with issue, among others, Kenneth, a "Littster" in Culcairn, who married Janet, daughter of William Mackenzie, miller, Contin, with issue.

John was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. HUGH MUNRO, who married Christian, third daughter of Captain William Mackay, with issue—

1. William, his heir and successor.

2. Robert of Blarich, who married, with issue—two daughters, one of whom married her cousin, Alexander, third son of William Munro, III. of Achany. The other, a Mr Gordon, with issue.

He was succeeded by his elder son,

III. WILLIAM MUNRO, who, in 1713, married Isobel,



daughter of the Rev. John Macpherson, minister of Farr from 1697 to 1726, with issue—

1. William, who died in infancy.
2. Hugh, his heir and successor.
3. Alexander, who married his cousin, a daughter of Robert Munro of Blarich, with issue—a son, who emigrated to America.
4. Robert of Auchinduich, parish of Creich, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Douglas, farmer, Balconie, with issue—1, John, who went to India, where he was killed by a tiger; 2, Janet, who married John Mackay, Rogart, without issue; 3, Hectorina, who married Gilbert Mackenzie, Invershin, with issue—(1) Donald, a Captain in the Black Watch, who married a Miss Rell, with issue—(a) Elizabeth, who married David James Smeaton, St. Andrews, with issue—David Mackenzie, who married, with issue—a son, Arthur, and a daughter, Mary; (b) Robert, in the Bengal Civil Service; (c) Agnes, who married Mr Wilson; (d) Charlotte Elizabeth Mackenzie, who on the 3rd of October, 1876, married the late Colonel Hastings Fraser, XII. of Ardachy, with issue—David Pasley, D'arcy Mackenzie, and Robert Smeaton; (2) William, who was a Captain in the 1st Royals; (3) Robert, Lieutenant in the 60th Rifles; (4) George; (5) John, who married Jane Munro, with issue—two sons, Gilbert, a doctor of medicine, who married a daughter of Dr Scott, Musselburgh; and George, a Lieutenant in the 41st Regiment; (6) Christina, who married George Cameron, Sheriff-Substitute of Dingwall, with issue—John Robertson Mackenzie; and Marion, who married Mr Allison.
5. John, who went to England, where he married, and left issue.
6. Duncan, of whom there is no trace.
7. George, who married Martha, daughter of Alexander Ross, IV. of Easter Fearn, with issue—1, Harry, who married Mary, daughter of William Innel of Green Court, Gloucestershire, Secretary to Sir George Moore, with issue—Martha Ross, who married John Pritchard, without issue;

2, Isabella, who married Alexander Taylor, Procurator-Fiscal, Tain, with issue—(1) George, who married Robina Smart of Cononsyth; (2) Harry Munro, Sheriff-Substitute of Ross, Cromarty and Sutherland, who died, unmarried, at Tain, on the 9th of June, 1876; (3) William, late Free Church minister, Stirling, editor of the *British Messenger*, author of the *History of Tain*, and other works. He died on the 12th of March, 1886; (4) Martha Ross, who married Alexander Innes, banker, Tain, and subsequently, farmer, Contullich, parish of Alness, with issue—(a) Alexander Taylor Innes, advocate, Edinburgh, who married Sophia Dingwall, daughter of the late Alexander Dingwall Fordyce of Brucklay Castle, Aberdeenshire, with issue—an only son, who died in infancy; (b) Campbell Pryce, who died young; (c) Henry William, deceased; (d) Catherine Ross, who married, first, Archibald Roxburgh, and secondly, A. Rook James; and (e) Isabella Munro; (5) Anne; (6) Mary Fitzgerald; (7) Johanna; (8) Catherine; 3, Catherine, the second daughter of George Munro, married Provost John Macleod of Tain (who died on the 18th of March, 1875), with issue—(1) Margaret, who married Alexander Matheson, Edinburgh, with issue—(a) James William Pope; (b) John Macleod; (c) George Macleod, who married Miss C. Lloyd, New South Wales; (d) Alexander, W.S., Edinburgh; (e) William C. Pope; (f) Harry Munro Pope; (g) Catherine Munro; (h) Margaret Macleod; (2) Martha Ross, who married the Rev. John Macdonald, late Free Church minister of Fearn, who died on the 2nd of August, 1880, with issue—(a) Alexander, a Presbyterian minister in Victoria; (b) John George; (c) Catherine; (d) Margaret; (e) Mary; and (f) Thomasina; (3) Isabella Taylor, who married Edward H. Mackenzie Matheson, Provost of Tain, Colonel in the Ross-shire Rifles, and son of the late Rev. Charles R. Matheson, Free Church minister of Kilmuir-Easter, with issue—(a) John; (b) Charles; (c) George; (d) Caroline Shaw, who married Hugh Munro Fraser, of Mayfield, Tain, Captain 1st V. B. Seaforth Highlanders, with issue; (e) Catherine, who married J. F. Souter, banker, Turiff, with issue—two



children ; (*f*) Christina ; (*g*) Florence ; and (*h*) Harriet.

8. Isobel, the eldest daughter of William Munro, III. of Achany, married Colonel Sutherland of Rearchar, parish of Dornoch.

9. Ann, who married Simon Ross of Gledfield and Braelangwell, with issue—a son and seven daughters.

William was succeeded by his second and eldest surviving son,

IV. HUGH MUNRO, who married Margaret, youngest daughter of Captain George Munro, I. of Culcairn, with issue—

1. George, who emigrated to Jamaica, and was lost at sea in August, 1792.

2. William who succeeded his father.

3. Annie, who died at the age of 18 years.

4. Isabella, known as "the pious Miss Munro of Achany," who died, unmarried, at Tain at a very advanced age.

5. Christina, who married her cousin, Captain Robert Gordon of Rhyn and Invercharron, with issue—Hugh ; John ; Margaret ; Georgina ; Robina, who married John Balfour, with issue ; Barbara, who married Dr Harry Rainy, Professor of Medicine in the University of Glasgow, with issue, among others, the Rev. Robert Rainy, D.D., Principal of the Free Church College, Edinburgh.

He died in 1781, and was succeeded by his second and only surviving son,

V. WILLIAM MUNRO, who, on the 13th of October, 1783, married Catherine, youngest daughter of David Ross, Sheriff-Substitute of Easter Ross. She was born in June, 1763, and died at Evelix in 1843. By her he had issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. David, who died unmarried in Batavia, before 1843.

3. Duncan, who entered the medical profession, and was for several years a doctor in the Indian Army. He was drowned on the passage from India to China, unmarried.

4. George, who died at Inverness, in 1810, at the age of 8 years.

5. William, who died in infancy.

6. Fanny, who was born at Ospisdale on the 20th of July, 1784, and married Lieutenant Walter Ross. They emigrated to America, where she died about 1810, leaving issue.

7. Margaret, who died unmarried.

8. Catherine, who married James Anderson, farmer, Rispond, Sutherlandshire, with issue—1, William; 2, Nancy, who married John Reid, Balnakill, with issue; 3, Anne; 4, Catherine Fairlie; 5, Mary, who married J. Hall, with issue—a daughter, Henrietta; 6, Georgina; 7, Rose, who married, first, John Mackay, and secondly, Dr Inman; 8, Jemima; and 9, Johanna, who married, and, along with her husband, emigrated to Australia. Mrs Anderson died at Dornoch in 1870.

9. Rose, who died unmarried at Evelix in February, 1873.

10. Isabella, who died unmarried at Evelix in 1871.

11. Ann Purves, born on the 24th of June, 1800, and on the 12th of June, 1819, married Lieutenant John P. Gordon, of the 71st Regiment, with issue—1, Georgina, who married Donald Fraser of Mayfield, Tain, with issue—(1) Gordon, who married Isabel, daughter of John Stewart of Ensay, Harris, with issue—John Stewart Gordon, William George, Donald Stewart, Gordon, Georgina Muriel, and Mary; (2) John, who married Edith, daughter of Colonel Hodgson of Westwood, Yorkshire; (3) Hugh Munro, who married Caroline Shaw, daughter of Provost Matheson of Tain, with issue—Donald George Munro, Edward Matheson, Isabel Macleod, Mary Constance, Meta Matheson, and Caroline Vere; (4) George, who died in India; (5) Munro; and (6) Mary; 2, Catherine, who died unmarried in 1891; 3, Elizabeth, who married in Canada, her cousin, William Patrick Ross, with issue—Lieutenant Gordon, who died on the 24th of May, 1824, his wife Anne Purves Munro, surviving him until 1879—for the long period of 55 years.

William died in 1825, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. HUGH MUNRO, who died unmarried in New Zea-



land, in 1843, when, and on his brother David's death the same year, the Munros of Achany are believed to have become extinct in the male line. The property had previously in 1840, been sold to the late Sir James Matheson of the Lewis, before he returned from China, and it is now in possession of his nephew, Donald Matheson of the Lewis and Achany, male representative of the Mathesons of Shiness, from whom Sir James was descended.

### THE MUNROS OF KATEWELL.

I. GEORGE MUNRO, fifth son of Robert Munro, fourteenth Baron of Fowlis, killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, was the first of this family. He married with issue, among others—

II. GEORGE MUNRO, who received the lands of Katewell, and married, first, Catherine, daughter of Hector Mackenzie, IV. of Fairburn, with issue—

1. Hector, who died before his father, unmarried.
2. Catherine, who married with issue.

He married, secondly, Euphemia, daughter of John Munro, I. of Pittonachy, progenitor of Novar, with issue—

3. Andrew, who died before his father, unmarried.
4. David, who succeeded his father.
5. Florence, who married Murdo Mackenzie, Lord Kintail's Chamberlain of the Lewis, and natural son of Kenneth Mackenzie, III. of Davochmaluag, with issue.
6. Ann.

George married thirdly, Agnes, only daughter of Hugh Munro, V. of Coul, and IV. of Balconie, with issue—

7. Agnes, who married Hugh Munro, II. of Mid-Swordale, with issue—George, who went to the German wars and died there.

He was succeeded by his third and only surviving son,

III. DAVID MUNRO, who married Agnes, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Munro, minister of Durness from 1620 to 1653, fourth son of Hector Munro, I. of Milntown of Katewell, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Alexander, who succeeded his brother George in the representation of the family.
3. Andrew, who under his distinguished relative, General



Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, fought, with the rank of Major, at the battle of Preston, on the 17th of August, 1648, was taken prisoner there, and banished to Virginia, America. Andrew managed to effect his escape and settled in Northumberland County, Virginia, where he had several grants of land made to him, the first extending to 200 acres, designated as one of the "Head Rights," being dated the 8th of June, 1650. He married, and had issue, from whom, it is believed, President James Monroe of the United States of America was descended.

4. Robert.

5. Hector, who died "without succession."

6. John, who studied for the Church, and emigrated to America—his brother Andrew being there before him—where he was for several years minister of Pomunkie, Virginia. He married there, with issue—several children, whose descendants, according to the late Alexander Ross, lived and are still numerous in the United States. Probably one of his sons was the Rev. Andrew Monroe, minister of the Established Church, Virginia, on record in 1696, and named after his uncle, Major Andrew. A Rev. John Monroe, appears as a rector in Northumberland County, Virginia, in 1692.

7. Janet, who married Hugh Boggie, Fortrose.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. GEORGE MUNRO, in whose time the lands of Katewell appear to have passed into the possession of Sir Harry Munro, twenty-fifth Baron of Fowlis.

He died unmarried and was succeeded in the representation of the family by his next brother,

V. ALEXANDER MUNRO, tenant of Teachait, with issue, at least two sons—

1. George, his heir and successor.

2. John, born in 1724, but of whom no further trace.

Alexander was succeeded by his elder son,

VI. GEORGE MUNRO, farmer, Teachait, and Kellaig, who married a daughter of George Munro, Balconie, with issue—

1. Donald, his heir and successor.

2. Alexander ; 3. John ; 4. Andrew.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

VII. DONALD MUNRO, who married Margaret, daughter of Donald Munro, Limlair, with issue—

1. Donald, his heir and successor.

2. Samuel, cartwright, Clashmore, who married Anne, daughter of John Kemp, Clare, with issue—1, Colin, resident in Rogart, married without issue ; 2, Hector, who went to Buenos Ayres, where he was murdered, unmarried ; 3, Robert, a merchant in Glasgow, unmarried ; 4, Ann, who married John Temple, Glasgow, with issue ; 5, Margaret, who married in Glasgow, and with her husband, emigrated to America ; 6, a daughter who died in infancy.

3. Andrew, tenant of Bogreach, who married Esther, daughter of John Munro, Evanton, with issue—1, Donald, who married in Glasgow, and emigrated to Australia ; 2, Margaret, who died in infancy ; 3, Margaret, who married Donald Macrae, Mounteagle, with issue—(1), John, married with issue—two children ; (2), Andrew ; (3), Esther, married in Falkirk ; (4), Ann, who married John Beaton, Moy ; and (5), Margaret ; 4, Mary, who married Kenneth Ross, farmer, Drumore, with issue—Andrew ; Donald ; Roderick ; and Christina.

4. Robert, who married Janet, daughter of Donald Munro, Drumore, with issue—1, Donald, who died in infancy ; 2, Samuel, who resided in Alness, married, with issue—Robert ; Annie ; and Fanny ; 3, Donald, millwright, Alness. He married Catherine, daughter of Donald Mackay, Invergordon, without issue ; 4, George, a watch-maker in Cromarty ; 5, Margaret, who resided in Alness, and 6, Mary, who died young.

5. Margaret, who married Finlay Fraser, Alness, with issue—1, Finlay, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Henderson, Thurso, with issue—(1) Finlay, merchant, Alness, who married Jessie Maclellan, Davidston, with issue ; (2) John, who married Mary Fraser, with issue ; (3) Donald, accidentally shot in 1883 ; (4) Margaret, who died in infancy ; (5) another Margaret ; 2, Donald, who married



Margaret Mackenzie, with issue ; 3, Margaret who married John Temple, manager, Sallachy, with issue—two sons and two daughters ; 4, Janet, who married William Munro, Alness, with issue—David ; Elizabeth ; and Christina ; 5, Christina.

Donald was succeeded, as representative of the family, by his eldest son,

VIII. DONALD MUNRO, who married, with issue—

1. Donald, his heir.
2. Samuel, who married Janet, daughter of John Munro, Evanton, with issue—1, Alexander, a draper in Inverness ; 2, Jessie, who married Archibald Fraser, Engineer, Inverness, with issue ; 3, Georgina ; 4, Isabella ; and 5, Anne.
3. John, who emigrated to America.
4. Margaret, who also emigrated, and married in America.

Donald was succeeded, as representative of the family of Katewell, by his eldest son,

IX. DONALD MUNRO, who married Davidina Munro, Drummond, with issue—

1. Donald, his heir.
2. Henry.
3. Another son, an engineer.
4. Davidina, who married John Ross, tenant, Achany, with issue.

### THE MUNROS OF LIMLAIR.

I. ANDREW MUNRO, fifth son of Robert Mor Munro, fifteenth Baron of Fowlis, was the first of this family. His original patrimony was the small estate of Daan, parish of Edderton, to which he succeeded on the death of his brother John. In August, 1601, he has a charter of the lands of Daan from his brother Hector Munro, XVII. of Fowlis, who grants them to "Andrew Munro, his youngest brother-german, to hold of the said Hector Munro of Fowlis and his descendants, on payment of a feu-duty of x merkis Scottis yearlie." On the 24th of July, 1607, there is recorded a sasine on a charter by Andrew Munro of Meikle Davauch, with consent of Hector Munro of Fowlis, in favour of Beatrix Ross, "relict of John Munro of Meikill Davauch, and now spouse to Andrew Ross of Shandwick, of one quarter the lands Meikill Davauch," in the Barony of Fowlis. On the 7th of September, the same year, there is a sasine on a charter by George Ross, X. of Balnagowan, to Andrew Munro of Daan of the lands of Pitmadowie, and on the 19th of December following there is another sasine on a charter of Renunciation in favour of Christian Munro, relict of Andrew Munro of Daan of the lands of Balblair, in the Barony of Creich.

In 1603 Andrew was appointed Tutor to his nephew, Robert, XVIII. of Fowlis, for the remainder of that chief's minority, and during the short period that Andrew occupied that responsible trust he is said to have managed the estate very successfully and much to the advantage of the young Baron when he became of age and able to take legal charge of his own affairs. A few years before his death Andrew is found in possession of the lands of Limlair,



but, whether, as has been said, given to him by his nephew as a reward for his judicious management and services while acting as Tutor of Fowlis or acquired by purchase has not been fully established.

He married Christian, only daughter of William Munro, minister of Cullicudden, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Florence, who married the Rev. David Munro, minister successively of Tarbat and Kiltarn, third son of Donald Munro, I. of Tarlogie.
3. Janet, who married, first, Alexander Ross, I. of Pitkerie, with issue—Hugh Ross of Cullich; Andrew, minister of Tarbat from 1652 to 1692; Thomas, minister of Kincardine, who died at Tain on the 13th of January, 1679; and Robert, described as "lawful son of the deceased Alexander Ross of Pitkerie," in a sasine dated the 5th of August, 1657. Janet married, secondly, the Rev. David Ross, minister of Logie-Easter, fourth son of the Rev. Robert Ross, minister of Alness, second son of Donald Ross, II. of Shandwick. There is a sasine dated the 7th of June, 1655, on a contract of marriage "between Mr Donald Ross of Logie and Janet Munro, relict of Alexander Ross of Pitkerie, with consent of Hew Ross of Cullich and Mr Andrew Ross, minister at Tarbat, her two sons," in virtue of which the said Janet is infeft in liferent in the Easter quarter lands of Nonikiln.

4. Annabella, who, in 1628, as his third wife, married Alexander Maclean, V. of Dochgarroch.

He died before the 19th of December, 1607, his widow afterwards marrying, as his second wife, Gilbert Gray of Skibo, with issue—Robert, Andrew, Alexander, John, and Gilbert—and was succeeded by his only son,

II. JOHN MUNRO, who entered on a military career, rose to the rank of Colonel, and took a prominent part in the wars of Montrose in 1639 and 1649. He was a member of the assize held in the Tolbooth, Inverness, on the 4th of June, 1616, when John, seventeenth Earl of Sutherland, was served heir to his father, and later on, in 1630, a member of

the assize held in the same place, when the same Earl John was declared lawful heir to his three predecessors in that Earldom. In 1617 he was one of the arbiters chosen to settle a dispute which arose between this Earl of Sutherland and Sir Donald Mackay of Farr, Lord Reay, as to the boundaries of their respective estates.

David Ross in Achnagullan and Lauchlan Ross there are witnesses to a sasine, dated the 2nd of January, 1635, of John Munro of Limlair in the lands of Achnagullan, in the Forestry of Fairwatter; and on the 28th of April, 1637, there is sasine on a charter by John Munro of Limlair to David Ross, "now of Balnagoune, and Dame Marie Fraser, his spouse," of the same lands of Achnagullan.

He commanded a division of the Covenanting army, 4000 strong, which, under George second Earl of Seaforth, marched in May, 1639, to Morayshire for the purpose of opposing the advance of the Royalists to the North Highlands. They encamped at Speyside, to keep the Gordons and their friends from entering into Moray, and remained there until the pacification which was signed on the 20th of June following and intimated to them on the 22nd of the same month. Both Colonel John Munro and the Earl of Seaforth, following the example of Montrose, soon after severed their connection with the Covenanters and joined the other side.

Colonel Munro comes again into prominence, having for the second time changed sides, in 1649. On the 5th of February that year, Charles II. was proclaimed King of Scotland at the Market Cross of Edinburgh, and it was decided by him and his friends in exile that Montrose should make another attempt to recover that kingdom; for on the advice of those about him Charles declined the humiliating terms offered to him by the Scottish faction, and in connection with the plans of Montrose a rising took place in the North under Thomas Mackenzie of Pluscardine, Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, Colonel John Munro of Limlair, and Colonel Hugh Fraser of Lovat. On the 22nd of February, they entered the town of Inverness, expelled the troops



from the garrison, and then demolished the walls and fortifications. On the 26th a Council of War was held, Colonel Munro being one of the members, at which it was resolved to take the whole customs and excise of the six northern counties of Scotland into their own hands. General Leslie was sent North against them, and on his approach they retired to the mountains of Ross-shire, upon which Leslie proceeded to Fortrose and placed a garrison in Chanonry Castle. He succeeded in arranging satisfactory terms with Colonel Munro, Urquhart of Cromarty, and Colonel Hugh Fraser, but Mackenzie of Pluscardine refused to listen to any, and on General Leslie's return South, Mackenzie descended from his mountain fastnesses, attacked, and retook the Castle.

It having become known that Montrose had recently landed in Caithness, preparations were made to send a force North to meet him, and Lieutenant-Colonel Strachan was despatched with a few troops of horse. On his arrival in Ross-shire that officer was joined by about 500 men under Colonel John Munro of Limlair, David Ross of Balnagowan, and the Earl of Sutherland. They assembled at Tain, while the Royalists were encamped at Culrain, parish of Kincardine, Montrose not having the faintest idea that the enemy was so near him. Colonel Strachan who had received early intelligence of Montrose's advance from Caithness, called a Council of War, at which it was decided that the Earl of Sutherland should immediately, by a circuitous movement, throw himself on the rear of Montrose and so prevent him from forming a junction with his natural brother, Henry Graham, whom he had left behind him in Caithness to raise men to join the King's standard. It was at the same time resolved that Colonel Strachan, with five troops of horse, accompanied by the Munros and Rosses, under Colonel John Munro and Ross of Balnagowan, should march forward to Culrain and attack Montrose in the level country before he could retire to the hills in his rear, which it was believed he contemplated doing as soon as the approach of General Leslie, who was making a forced march



northwards, with 4000 horse and foot, became known to him.

On the 27th of April, 1650, Colonel Strachan, with this object, marched from Tain to Mid-Fearn, within a few miles of the enemy. In the evening his officers—Munro, Ross, Kerr, Hacket, and Montgomery—were deliberating whether they should immediately move forward or wait until Monday, “and so decline the hazard of engaging upon the Lord’s Day,” when notice was brought to them that Montrose had already advanced to Kerbester, now Carbisdale, a movement which brought him six miles nearer them. They thereupon set to and made arrangements for attacking him at once. Colonel Strachan, who got as far as Mid-Fearn without being observed, concealed his men among the broom on the moor. He then sent out a party of scouts under Captain Andrew Munro, Limlair’s second son, to reconnoitre. The Captain soon returned and reported that Montrose had sent out a body of forty horse to ascertain Strachan’s movements. In order to deceive this body, one troop of horse was ordered out of the broom. These being the only force observed by the enemy’s scouts, they returned and reported what they had seen. This intelligence threw Montrose completely off his guard, and conceiving that the whole strength of his opponents consisted of a single troop of horse, he made no special preparations for defending himself.

In the meantime Strachan formed his men into four divisions. The first, which consisted of about a hundred horsemen, he led in person; the second consisting of upwards of eighty, was given in charge of General Hacket; and the third, also horse, numbering about forty, was led by Captain Hutcheson. The fourth division consisted of musketeers, including the Munros and the Rosses, and was commanded by Colonel John Munro, Ross of Balnagowan, and Quarter-Master Shaw.

The deception which had been so well practised by Strachan upon Montrose by concealing the real strength of his force, might not have been attended with any serious results to the latter, but for another stratagem which the



former kept in reserve, and which, in fact, proved the ruin of the Marquis and his army. Strachan's scheme was to advance with his own division, and thus to make it appear as if his whole strength consisted of but one hundred horse, and while Montrose was being thus impressed, to bring up the other three divisions in rapid succession and in this way create a panic among his men in the belief that a large army was about to attack them. This stratagem was attended with the most complete success. Montrose, not suspecting any device, was thrown off his guard; and alarmed at the sudden appearance of successive bodies of cavalry, he ordered his men to retire to a wood upon a craggy hill a short distance to his rear; but before they could reach this retreat they were overtaken as they were entering the wood by Strachan's troopers, who charged them furiously. The foreign—Danish—troops at first received the charge with firmness, but after discharging a volley among the advancing horse, fled into the wood. Most of the Orcadians, however, threw down their arms in terror and begged for their lives. Colonel John Munro and Balnagowan, with their clansmen, rushed after the Danes into the wood and killed a great number of them, while no fewer than two hundred of the fugitives were drowned while attempting to cross the Oykel.

Montrose for some time made strenuous efforts to rally his men, and personally fought with his accustomed bravery, but all in vain. He had his horse shot under him; and seeing that the day was irretrievably lost, he mounted Lord Fendraught's horse, which that young nobleman offered him, and galloped off the field. As soon as he got out of the enemy's reach he dismounted, threw away his sword, divested himself of his military cloak decorated with the Star of the Garter, swam across the Oykel, changed his clothes with an ordinary Highland soldier, and directed his flight up Strath-Oykel. In the engagement he lost ten officers and three hundred and eighty-six men killed, while Colonel Strachan had only two men wounded and one trooper drowned.

After the battle was over the victors rendered thanks to God on the field for the victory they had obtained and returned to Tain, carrying as prisoners along with them 31 officers and 400 men, where, according to Sir Robert Gordon, "they kept them until the Lieutenant-General (Leslie) came, who gave orders for conveying them South to Edinburgh to the Estates" of Scotland.

Montrose accompanied by the Earl of Kinnoul, and six or seven others, continued his weary flight for three days up Strath-Oykel in the direction of Assynt, almost perishing under the continued misfortunes of anxiety, hunger, and fatigue. Colonel John Munro's daughter Christian, was married to Neil Macleod XI. of Assynt, and her brother Andrew sent instructions to her husband to apprehend any fugitives who might come within his boundaries, especially charging him to be on the watch for Montrose. In consequence of these directions, Macleod sent out various parties to look for the Marquis, but they failed to fall in with him. But "at last" says Wishart, "the laird of Assynt, being abroad in arms with some of his tenants in search of him, lighted on him in a place where he had continued three or four days without meat or drink, and only one man in his company," Major Sinclair, an Orcadian. Wishart then goes on to say that "Assynt had been one of Montrose's own followers; who immediately knowing him; and believing to find friendship at his hands, willingly discovered himself; but Assynt not daring to conceal him, and being greedy of the reward which was promised to the person who should apprehend him by the Council of the Estates, immediately seized and disarmed him." This account differs somewhat from that given in the "Continuation" of Sir Robert Gordon's History, wherein it is stated that it was one of Macleod's parties that apprehended Montrose, and Sir Robert is altogether silent as to Assynt having previously been a follower of Montrose. Both writers, however, say that the Marquis offered to purchase his liberty by a large sum of money, which Macleod refused. He sent Montrose and Major Sinclair as prisoners to his Castle



of Ardvreck and in the meantime wrote to General Leslie informing him that he had "James Graham in his custody," whereupon Major-General Holborn was despatched to bring the captive South. He was first removed to Skibo Castle where he was kept for two nights, subsequently conveyed to Brahan Castle, and thence to Edinburgh. His after fate is so well known to every intelligent reader that it need not be further dealt with here. The spot where the battle took place has ever since been known among the natives as *Creag-na-Caoineadh*, or the Rock of Lamentation.

When the Rev. Thomas Hogg became minister of Kiltarn he found the people very ignorant, rude, and profane, and he laboured most diligently to enlighten and reform them, in doing which he displayed great firmness and decision of character. Every attempt to weaken his authority he resolutely resisted, in proof of which the following anecdote, in which Colonel John Munro of Limlair plays a somewhat sorry part, may be given:—One Sunday Mr Hogg had been led by the subject of his discourse to dwell at some length upon the sin of murder. Colonel Munro and another gentleman belonging to the congregation thought that he was aiming at them, and they became quite indignant. In the height of their passion they resolved upon attending the Session with the set purpose of fixing a quarrel on Mr Hogg. The courage of the other gentleman, however, failed him as he reached the churchyard gate, and he turned back. But Colonel John, nothing daunted, proceeded alone and intruded himself into the Session meeting. Going up to Sir Robert Munro of Fowlis, who was one of the elders, and by whose representation and influence Mr Hogg had been induced to come to the parish, he addressed him thus, in great anger:—

"Sir, you have brought in a stranger, one of the new lights, among us, and he has slighted several gentlemen who might have been useful in his session, and brought in a company of websters and tailors into it; besides, every day almost he rails and abuses us from the pulpit, and one day in particular he charged me with bloodshed and murder," the Colonel adding, "it is true I was in the army, and such things as these cannot be avoided."



To this unprovoked attack Mr Hogg would not submit, because he judged that if such behaviour in high quarters was allowed to pass without censure, it would impair if not destroy his usefulness as a minister of the Gospel in the parish, so addressing himself to Sir Robert, he said—

“Sir, this gentleman has come in to affront me and the Session. I knew before I came here that this was a stiff and untoward people, and I told you so much; but I had God’s call and your promise and hand to assist me in bearing down sin, maintaining discipline, and vindicating the authority of the Session. I declare I had not in my eye this gentleman, who has come in this insolent manner to abuse me, nor, till he has now owned it did I know that he was guilty of bloodshed. And now I require you, under the pain of perjury to God and breach of promise to me to take a course with this insolence, and as Sheriff to punish this affront.”

Sir Robert thereupon informed the Colonel that he highly disapproved of his conduct, and that it behoved him to give the minister and Session satisfaction, otherwise he would immediately cause him to be arrested, upon which Colonel John’s courage fell. Sir Robert then asked Mr Hogg what satisfaction he desired—whether in body or in goods? The reverend gentleman replied that he would have none of these. As the affront had been an open one, he thought it but reasonable that the punishment should be a public one, and that the offender should, next Lord’s Day, appear before the congregation and acknowledge his offence publicly. Accordingly, Mr Hogg preached next Sabbath day from Jeremiah, 1st chapter, 18th and 19th verses. After narrating the circumstances of the case, he called upon the Colonel to stand up, which he at once did, frankly acknowledged his offence, and received the usual public rebuke. Instead of resenting his punishment, it, on the contrary, led him to serious reflection, with the result that he afterwards became an eminent and most useful Christian. It seems, however, that he was an elder in the Church during the incumbency of the Rev. Robert Munro, Mr Hogg’s predecessor, for his name appears in the list of elders who attended the General Assembly of 1638.



Colonel John married Janet, second daughter of George Gray, V. of Skibo, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.

2. Andrew, who adopted his father's profession, was for some time a Captain in the Ross-shire Local Militia, and was present, as already stated, in that capacity at the battle of Carbisdale. He was soon afterwards appointed Major in Colonel William Lockhart's Regiment, and died unmarried at Stirling, in 1651.

3. Robert, who succeeded his brother George.

4. John, who married Margaret, daughter of Rev. George Munro, Chancellor of Ross, with issue—1, Andrew, who became a clergyman. He studied at the University of St. Andrews, and, on the 11th of October, 1704, was licensed by the Presbytery of St. Andrews. He was ordained minister of Creich, Sutherlandshire, on the 6th of May, 1707, and died unmarried in 1712; 2, David, who died early, unmarried; 3, James, who died in infancy; 4, John, who also entered the Church, and was licensed by the Presbytery of Tain on the 11th of May, 1714, called *jure devoluto* on the 6th of March to Suddie, now Knockbain, and ordained thereto on the 25th of March, 1716. On the 5th of May, 1719, the Presbytery of Dingwall instructed their Commissioners to the ensuing General Assembly to "apply for a part of the public money to defray the expenses John Munro, minister of Suddie, was at in a process for maintenance in his parish." On the 26th of April, 1720, the Commissioners were instructed to represent Mr Munro's case, "and move and urge that the Assembly would defray the charges of his decret and process of augmentation out of the public money." Similar instructions were given on the 25th of April, 1721. The Rev. John Munro was the last minister of Suddie as a separate charge, the parish having being united to Knockbain in 1756. He died on the 13th of May, 1762, in the 47th year of his ministry, having married Isobel, daughter of John Dallas of Bannans, with issue—among others, (1) Andrew; and (2) Robert, minister of Kilmuir-Wester,

who went to Caithness in 1736 as Tutor to the family of the Master of Reay, who before his arrival had been otherwise provided. He remained for several months with two of the brethren there, took up his abode at Ratter, and was ultimately licensed by the Presbytery of Tongue on the 27th of April, 1743. He received a unanimous call to Kilmuir-Wester on the 1st of June, 1747, was admitted on the 23rd of September following, and died on the 27th of September, 1790, in the 44th year of his ministry, having married three times, his third wife, Seymour Munro, surviving him until the 8th of March, 1810; 5, Christian, who married Robert Munro, II. of Tullochue, without surviving issue.

5. Christian, who married Neil Macleod, XI. of Assynt, the betrayer of Montrose, without issue.

6. Janet, who married Hugh Munro, III. of Findon, with issue.

7. Catherine, who married John Polson of Merkness, with issue.

8. Florence, who married Hector Munro, IV. of Kiltearn.

9. Isobel, who died unmarried.

10. Elizabeth, who, as his second wife, married Hugh Munro, I. of Tullochue, with issue.

Colonel Munro was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. GEORGE MUNRO, who, in 1657, married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Mackenzie, I. of Kilcoy, with issue — two daughters.

He was succeeded by his second brother,

IV. ROBERT MUNRO, a Captain in the Army. He married Jean, eldest daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, I. of Scatwell, with issue—

1. George, his heir and successor.

2. Andrew, who married Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Robert Ross, of Logie-Easter, minister of Tain, with issue—Robert, a carpenter in Inverness, and a daughter, Barbara. There is a sasine dated 1st May, 1708, by George Munro of Limlair, in favour of Andrew Munro, his brother-german, and Hannah Ross, his spouse, of the lands of Culbin.



3. Hector, who went to Ireland, where he carried on the trade of huckster.

4. Margaret ; 5, Florence.

Captain Robert was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. GEORGE MUNRO, who took a great interest in the affairs of his native parish. He was an elder in Kiltarn, and exerted himself, with other heritors, to get a school erected in the parish, and to secure a "legal allowance to a qualified schoolmaster." In this he was successful. The first schoolmaster chosen was Robert Robertson, "student in philosophie," who was appointed on the 27th of May, 1717. There is a sasine, dated the 22nd of August on a disposition, dated the 14th of August, 1717, by George Munro of Limlair, in favour of George Ross in Auchblair, of the town and lands of Cruachan, possessed by George Ross, tacksman there, in the parish of Kiltarn. On the 18th of November, 1719, there is a sasine on a contract of wadset, dated the 23rd of September, immediately preceding, by George Munro of Limlair in favour of Mr Hugh Campbell, minister of Kiltarn, and Hendret Campbell, his spouse, of the lands of Easter and Wester Polloch, in that parish. On the 21st of November, 1726, George Munro reported to the Session the "indigent condition of Anna Munro, relict of the late George Munro, in Knockankirn," and the Session appointed a half boll of meal to be given her out of the funds of the mortcloth dues, "for a present supply." His last appearance in the minutes of the Session Records of Kiltarn was on the 2nd of September, 1728, when he was appointed, with John Grant, elder, Ardullie, "to attend to the cups" at the communion to be dispensed on the 8th of that month. He possessed some lands in the parish of Alness, voted as one of its heritors for the appointment of the Rev. James Fraser to the vacant charge of that parish, and was one of the Commissioners from the Presbytery of Dingwall to the General Assembly of 1727.

He married Catherine, sixth daughter of Sir George Munro, I. of Newmore, with issue—

1. Samuel, his heir and successor.

2. Andrew, who succeeded his brother Samuel.

3. Ellen, who married James Robertson, tacksman, Culcairn, parish of Kiltarn, with issue—1, George, who died unmarried; 2, Ann, who married Duncan Douglas, Teanoid, fourth son of Robert Douglas, II. of Katewell, with issue—several sons and daughters; 3, Flora, who married John Robertson, Novar, with issue, among others—George, who studied for the ministry at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, where he took his degree on the 30th of April, 1755. He was soon after appointed teacher in George Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. On the 27th of June, 1757, he was chosen assistant master of the Grammar School of Campbeltown, Argyleshire, where he remained for two years. He subsequently studied Theology at the University of Edinburgh, was licensed by the Presbytery of Kintyre on the 29th of April, 1761; appointed assistant to the Rev. Charles Stewart, minister of the First Charge, Campbeltown, and was ordained to the Second Charge on the 27th of July, 1763. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Glasgow in November, 1795, and he died on the 8th of September, 1820, in the 86th year of his age and 58th of his ministry. He was married, and left issue. 4. Janet, who died unmarried. She was locally known as "Jenny Tigh-nam-Faolag," and was noted for her great knowledge of Highland genealogy.

4. Christina, married with issue.

5. Jane, who died unmarried.

George was succeeded by his eldest son,

VI. SAMUEL MUNRO, who like his father was an elder in Kiltarn Church. He alienated or sold the estate, and died unmarried, when he was succeeded, as representative of the family, by his only brother,

VII. ANDREW MUNRO, who for having taken part in the riot which occurred in Dingwall in 1721, described at length under Sir Robert Munro, XXIV. of Fowlis, was obliged to go into exile. He crossed to the Continent, and joined the Scottish Brigade then stationed in the Netherlands, where he proved himself a very efficient soldier, and rose to the



the rank of Colonel and Brigadier of his regiment, commanding it throughout the war between Holland and France.

During his absence from home he wrote several letters to his son-in-law, the Rev. Angus Bethune, minister of Alness, some of which are still preserved in the possession of the Colonel's great-grandson, the Rev. Angus Bethune, Rector of Seaham. In one of them, dated the 28th of January, 1783, he manifests great interest in all home news, and mentions the names of several of his relatives and friends. He is anxious to hear how Culcairn gets on, and hopes that Mr Bethune and Dr Tulloch (his other son-in-law) have become reconciled with Captain George Munro, I. of Culcairn; asks the Rev. Mr Bethune to get for him the best and fattest cow he could find, and send it to Culcairn "on its feet," with his compliments and good wishes, as he is sure Culcairn will have plenty of guests to entertain, and he wishes that he could roll a cask of wine across to wash down the beef. He then tells Mr Bethune as he cannot send him the money "in clout," to draw upon him for 250 guilders (£21), to pay for the cow and £19 to give to his sister Jane, or to lay the sum out for her in any way he thinks best. He asks how matters are getting on "at Fowlis;" whether the repairs on the castle are completed, and whether Sir Hugh had the pension continued to him that his father had. He wishes Dr Tulloch to be told that he would have written him, but had been waiting "for Christie's happie deliverie"—his sister—and finishes up with love to "Kittie"—Mrs Bethune—and the young ones; and congratulations to Mr Bethune on the birth of his son Hector.

The Scottish Brigade, as such, was disbanded in 1793, and taken into the service of Great Britain, when Colonel Munro retired, returned home, and took up his residence with Mr Bethune in the manse of Alness, where he died about 1809.

He married Janet, daughter of George Munro, I. of Culcairn, with issue—

I. Catherine, who carried on the lineal representation of the family.

2. Janet, who married Dr Tulloch, Dingwall, with issue—Henry, a Jamaica planter, subsequently a wine merchant in London; and a daughter Jessie, who resided, unmarried, in Edinburgh.

Colonel Andrew Munro was succeeded as lineal representative of the family of Limlair by his eldest daughter,

VIII. CATHERINE MUNKO, who, on the 25th of July, 1772, married the Rev. Angus Bethune, M.A.,\* minister successively of Harris and Alness, with issue—

1. John Munro Bethune, who succeeded his mother in the representation of the family.

2. Hugh Bethune, who died, unmarried, at Berbice, in 1828.

3. Hector Bethune, who succeeded his nephew as the eleventh representative of the family.

4. Janet Bethune, who married Alexander Strath, M.A. Tain, with issue—1, Hector, a Major in the Royal Engineers, who married without issue; 2, John, of Mincing Lane, London, who married with issue—John and Lucy; 3, Catherine, who married Colonel Macdonald (Royal-), with

\* The Rev. Angus Bethune was the eldest son of the Rev. John Bethune, minister of Glenshiel from 1730 to 1781, by his wife, Christian, eldest daughter of the Rev. Donald Macleod, minister of Lochalsh. The minister of Glenshiel was the eldest son of Angus Bethune, tacksman of Doune-briach, descendant of Angus Bethune, M.D., author of "*The Liliun Medecinae*," a folio M.S. now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The Rev. John Bethune retired from Glenshiel, in 1777, and resided in his son's manse at Alness, until his death on the 20th of August, 1781. He was buried in Alness Churchyard, and his sons placed a tombstone over his grave, bearing the inscription—"Interr'd. Rev. John Bethune, minister of Glenshiel, who died in August, 1781, in the 80th year of his age, and 50 h of his ministry, and whose memory will be ever dear to his family, and flock." The Rev. Dr John Bethune, minister successively of Harris, from 1772 to 1778, and of Dornoch, from 1778 to 1816, was another son of the minister of Glenshiel. The Rev. Angus Bethune, graduated at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, on the 2nd of April, 1764; studied afterwards at Edinburgh; was licensed by the Presbytery of Gairloch, on the 8th of October, 1766, and ordained to Harris, on the 23rd of August, 1768. He was translated to Alness on the 25th of July, 1771, and admitted on the 25th of September following. He also held for some time the Chaplaincy of the 71st Foot. He got a new church built at Alness in 1780, and died on the 19th of October, 1801, aged 62, in the 34th year of his ministry.



issue—Jessie, who married Arthur Farre, M.D., Physician to the Queen ; and Anne.

5. Christian Bethune, who died, unmarried, aged 91 years.

6. Rose Bethune, who, on the 24th of August, 1810, married the Rev. Donald Ross, M.A., minister successively of Kilmuir, in Skye, Rogart, and Loth. He died on the 12th of November, 1847, his widow surviving him until the 31st of August, 1850, having had issue—1, Angus Bethune, who died unmarried ; 2, Andrew, who married his first cousin, Margaret, daughter of John Bethune, without issue ; 3, Duncan Munro, a merchant in Leith ; 4, Alexander Macleod, who died unmarried ; 5, Catherine, who married Mr Rose, Nairn, with issue—Lina and Jessie ; 6, Helen, who married William Donaldson, with issue—William in the British Linen Company Bank, Edinburgh, and Harry, a solicitor, and agent for the British Linen Bank, at Nairn, elected Provost of that burgh in 1896.

7. Anne, who married Roderick Reach, a well-known author and writer, who married, without issue, and died in London in 1840 ; 2, John, who joined the army, unmarried ; 3, Alexander, who died in infancy ; 4, Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

8. Catherine, who married John Maclellan of Lynedale, Isle of Skye, formerly of Berbice, with issue—a daughter, Catherine, who died unmarried.

Angus Bethune's wife died in 1794, and he married, secondly, on the 21st of September, 1796, Janet, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Munro, minister of Edderton, without issue. She died on the 7th of March, 1846, and was buried in Alness Churchyard.

Catherine Munro Bethune was succeeded in the lineal representation of the family by her eldest son,

IX. JOHN MUNRO BETHUNE, who married Margaret Johnstone, an Irish lady, with issue—

1. John, his heir.

2. Margaret, who married her cousin, Andrew Ross, without issue.

3. Janet, who died, unmarried, in 1861.

4. Christina, who died in infancy.

John Munro Bethune died in 1821, and was succeeded, as representative of the family, by his son,

X. JOHN BETHUNE, who died, unmarried, in 1839, when the lineal representation of the family devolved upon his uncle,

XI. THE REV. HECTOR BETHUNE, who, like his father, entered the Church. He studied at King's College and the University of Aberdeen, graduated M.A. on the 27th of March, 1800, and was licensed by the Presbytery of Dingwall on the 31st of May, 1802. In the following April, the Hon. Maria Hay Mackenzie of Cromarty presented him to the church and parish of Alness, as his father's successor, and he was inducted to that charge on the 28th of September, 1803, at the early age of 21 years. He had not completed his curriculum when the parish became vacant. But his father's family were so much respected by the parishioners that they agreed to prolong the vacancy in order that the son might get the appointment. This friendly feeling the Rev. Hector Bethune fully retained, for on his translation to Dingwall, on the 29th of July, 1820, after a faithful ministry of nearly seventeen years' duration his removal caused very general regret. He was of a kindly disposition, refined manners, and bore a very high character both as a minister and a gentleman. He always took a deep interest in the material as well as in the spiritual welfare of his people, and his many excellent and amiable qualities secured for him the esteem and goodwill of all classes, especially of the poor, by whom he was much beloved and highly respected. He was minister of Dingwall for 29 years. On the 26th of May, 1808, he married Jane, third and youngest daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, Millbank, third son of Sir Alexander Mackenzie, Baronet and IX. of Gairloch, with issue—

1. Angus, his successor in the lineal representation of the family.

2. Kenneth Bethune, late of Wellington, New Zealand, who married Martha Harriette, daughter of Captain Goldie, Inverness, without issue



3. Duncan Munro Bethune, of Ivybank, Nairn, Lieutenant-Colonel, 1st Battalion 9th Foot. Colonel Bethune joined the regiment in 1834, when under orders for India, served with it throughout the Afghan War of 1845, was present at the storming of the Khyber Pass, and at the battle of Istalef. He was on the staff of General Sir John MacCaskill, at the battle of Moodkee, fought on the 18th or December, 1845, when that distinguished General was killed. Colonel Bethune was also present at the battle of Ferozesham, on the 1st of December, 1845, and at the battle of Labraon on the 9th of February, 1846. He subsequently served in the Crimea, before Sebastopol, and for his many distinguished services the Order of the Medijih with several medals and clasps, were conferred upon him. He married, first, Frances, daughter of Arthur Makeeth, of St. James Street, London, without issue. He married, secondly, Jane, eldest daughter of James Knight, Vernon House, Farnham, with surviving issue—a son, Duncan Norfolk. Colonel Bethune died on the 18th of September, 1870, and was buried at Nairn.

4. Alexander Mackenzie Bethune, Secretary of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company. He married Louisa Frances, daughter of F. A. N. I. Piesse, Malta, with issue—1, Arthur Anderson Bethune, of the Inner Temple; 2, Frances Alexander Bethune, in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company at Hong Kong; 3, Hector, who entered the Army; and 4, Janet Munro, unmarried.

5. John Hugh Bethune, who emigrated to New Zealand, where he married Frances, daughter of George Hunter, with issue—Hector Kenneth; Ian; George Hunter; Arthur; Walter; Keith; Frances; Catherine Munro; Mary Hariette; and Jane Munro.

6. Hector Roderick Bethune, who died, unmarried, on the 16th of October, 1853, aged 23 years.

7. Anne Bethune, who married George Cranstoun Mackid, M.A., Dingwall, with issue—Georgina.

8. Catherine Munro Bethune, who married Captain

Thomas Powrie Ellis, H.E.I.C.S., with issue—Robert Keate Alves, of Trinity College, Oxford, Registrar of the County Court at Sunderland. Captain Ellis died in 1836, his wife surviving him until 1847.

9. Jane Bethune, who married the late Frank Harper, farmer, Torgorm, Dingwall, with issue—a son who died in infancy. Mr Harper died on the 26th of January, 1886.

10. Janet Munro Bethune, a twin sister of Alexander, who resided in Edinburgh, unmarried.

The Rev. Hector Bethune died at Dingwall on the 31st of December, 1849, in the 68th year of his age and 47th year of his ministry, and was buried in Dingwall Churchyard, his widow having survived him for the long period of 29 years. She died at Edinburgh on the 3rd of July, 1878, at the advanced age of 91. She was remarkable for her great sprightliness, personal beauty, vigorous intelligence, and for the lively interest which she always took in whatever appertained to or in any way affected the Highlands and Highland families, and was an acknowledged authority on the genealogy of nearly all the leading families in Ross-shire.

The Rev. Hector Bethune was succeeded as lineal representative of the family by his eldest son,

XII. THE REV. ANGUS BETHUNE, who, like his father, studied at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, where he took his degree of M.A. in 1832, and afterwards attended the Divinity Hall for three years. He subsequently continued his studies at the University of Edinburgh under Sir William Hamilton, Dr Jamieson, Dr Hope, and Dr Chalmers, and after residing abroad for several years, chiefly in Germany and Sweden, he returned home and entered into Holy Orders as a clergyman of the Church of England. He was ordained to the Curacy of South Shields by Bishop Mattby of Durham in 1841. He was in 1845 appointed to the Vicarage of Seaham Harbour; and in 1859 to the Rectory of Seaham, which he now holds. He is a Justice of the Peace for County Durham, Honorary Chaplain to the 2nd Durham Artillery Volunteers, and unmarried.



### THE MUNROS OF PITTONACHY.

I. JOHN MOR MUNRO, natural son of George Monro, IV. of Milntown, was progenitor of this family. Pittonachy, or Pittonachty, is the old name for Rosehaugh, the fine estate now owned by James Douglas Fletcher in the Black Isle.

Alexander Fraser, III. of Guisachan and Culbokie, after he granted, on the 17th of April, 1588, a disposition of his estates to his younger brother, Hugh Fraser, on the statement that he was "facile" and therefore incompetent to manage his own affairs, entered on the 11th of October, 1599, into a bond of caution for £1000 for John Munro of Pittonachy, and John Munro of the "Easter Half of Dauchie" for 500 merks, not to harm or molest John Dunbar of Avoch. The bond is subscribed at Kingillie on the date named, before witnesses, and registered in Edinburgh on the 17th of the same month.\*

John married Margaret, daughter of John Munro, II. of Balcony, with issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, I. of Novar, of whom next.
3. Hector, I. of Findon, of whom in their order.
4. David, who entered the medical profession, settled in Glasgow, and married Miss Lumsden, with issue—Donald, Regent in the University of Glasgow; David, a merchant in Glasgow, married, with issue—Andrew, a Doctor of Medicine, who died in France, unmarried; and George, who entered the legal profession, was for several years Sheriff of Caithness, and married Janet, daughter of Sinclair of Scrabster, with issue—George, of whom nothing further is

\* Mackenzie's *History of the Frasers*, p. 605.

known. Dr David had also several daughters whose names are not recorded.

5. George, said to have died unmarried.

6. Neil, portioner of Swordale, who left a numerous offspring "living after him" in 1734.

7. Euphemia, who, as his second wife, married George Munro, II. of Katewell, with issue; and several other daughters, whose names are not known.

John Mor was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. JOHN MUNRO, who appears to have entered the Church, for in 1585 James VI. presented John Munro, son of John Munro "of Pitnachie," to the vicarage of Kilmuir-Easter, vacant by the deposition of Neil Munro "for non-residence and not serving his cure." He married Finguala, daughter of Alexander Ross of Cullich, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. Alexander, who studied for the ministry at the University of St. Andrews, of which he was subsequently for several years Regent. He was appointed minister of Golspie before 1638, and was in that year a member of the General Assembly. He was translated to Dornoch before the 12th of August, 1639, for he is on record on that date as a member of the Assembly as minister of that parish. On the 12th of November, 1641, Charles I. made him a gift of 300 merks yearly, and he was a member of the Commission of Assembly for that year. The same King gave him also a grant of 800 merks, or 8 chalders of victual, on condition of his giving 300 merks yearly for "upholding the Church," and 200 to the master of the Dornoch Grammar School, and the grant was ratified by Act of Parliament the same year.\* He was deposed by the Presbytery in 1648 for "compliance with Montrose," and the sentence was approved by the General Assembly in July, 1642. He married a daughter of Alexander Ross, of Balblair, without issue.

3. John, who also chose the clerical profession, studied

\* *Scottish Acts of Parliament*, vol. v., pp. 599-600.



at St Andrews University, took his degree of M.A. there in 1619, and was appointed to the parish of Reay in 1623. He was deposed along with all the other members of the Presbytery of Caithness, except the Rev. William Smith, in 1649, for his "compliance" with Montrose, as appears from the following minute of the Presbytery of Thurso, under date of the 5th of October, 1654:—

"It was thought that there should be more frequent meetings, both of ministers and preachers, for consulting about the affairs of the Gospel within the several congregations, till the Lord, by his Providence, should suffer occasion for their further capacitating to a more authoritative acting as a Presbytery (the members of the former Standing Presbytery being all disposed by the General Assembly of this Kirk *for their compliance with James Graham, excommunicate, in his rebellion and shedding the blood of the Country.*) It is therefore appointed that the next meeting hold at Thurso, the 5th of December next, and so after prayer dissolved the meeting."

The words in italics are deleted in the minute, apparently soon after the Restoration, but they can still be easily deciphered. The Rev. John petitioned the Synod on the 6th of August, 1656, "to get his mouth open that he might assist his son in preaching," whereupon he was restored to his charge. He died a few years after having married Miss Anderson, by whom he had issue, among others—the Rev. David Munro who studied at St. Andrews University, and was appointed colleague and successor to his father, having been admitted to the parish of Reay before the 6th of August, 1656. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Munro, fourth son of Hector Munro, I. of Findon, with issue—John, his successor at Reay; and Elizabeth who married James Mackay of Borgy, with issue. The Rev. David died about 1693, and was buried in the aisle of the old Church in the Reay Churchyard, where he had in 1691 erected a tablet, two feet long and twenty inches broad, built into the wall, with an inscription, now much obliterated, but distinctly showing the date 1691, the letters D.M. and M.M., his own and his wife's initials; and the last sentence—"This ile belongs to Mr David Munro and Margaret Munro," is quite legible. He was succeeded in the parish



of Reay by his son, the Rev. John Munro, who studied at the University of Aberdeen, and took his degree of M.A. there on the 3rd of July, 1679. It is said that he intruded into the Church of Reay in that year, but, be that as it may, he was received into Communion by the Edinburgh Committee before the 6th of June, 1704, and duly admitted as his father's successor in that year. He married and had, at least, two sons—John, who was served heir to his father on the 4th of December, 1751; and David Munro of Craigston, who, in 1734, married, but whether or not he left issue is unknown. The Rev. John died in July, 1722, aged about 63 years, and was interred in the family burying-ground in the aisle of the Churchyard of Reay.

4. John, who like his other brothers and relations studied for the ministry, and was admitted to the parish of Latheron, county of Caithness, about 1630. He also was deposed in 1649 for subscribing Montrose's "articles," and his successor the Rev. Alexander Clark, afterwards minister of Inverness, was admitted to Latheron before 1652. On the 21st of October of the last-named year the Rev. John Munro petitioned the Synod to recommend him to some parish in the diocese of Caithness, which they seem to have done, as he is admitted to the parish of Lairg before the 7th of May, 1663. He married a Miss Sutherland, with issue among others—a son also John, who married and left issue. John, the elder, died before the 7th of October, 1668.

5. Hector, of Nonikiln, who married Jane, daughter of George Munro, II. of Tarlogie, with issue—1, John, of Nonikiln and Tearivan, who in 1695 is on record as paying, with Walter Ross, Provost of Tain, in name of Bishop's rents, the sum of £11 3s 10d for the lands of Nonikiln. He subsequently purchased the lands of Tearivan, parish of Kiltearn. He was an elder in the Church, and took a great interest in the poor of the parish, leaving at his death for distribution among those of them "fearing the Lord" the sum of 500 merks. A double of the bond for this amount and instructing how the money was to be disposed of, dated at Tearivan, the 16th of December, 1704, is preserved in the



Kiltearn Session Records, and was published at length, with the minutes of the Session bearing on the subject in the *Celtic Magazine* for April, 1885, vol. x., No. cxiv. At a meeting of the Session held on the 18th of December, 1706, it was decided, on the recommendation of a special committee, that the best way to invest the capital sum was to buy a mortcloth—"that there may be as much money given of the said 500 merks as may buy a mortcloth, to the effect that the benefit and profit thereof may redound to the said poor, and what remains at over the price of the mortcloth may be immediately distributed to the said poor, according as Mr William Stuart, minister and said elders shall think fit." The mortcloth was, in due time, obtained from Holland, at a cost of £16 sterling, and the dues derived from the use of it by the parishioners were periodically distributed among the poor. John of Tearivan married Janet, daughter of Robert Munro, III. of Milntown of Katewell, widow of William, son of the Rev. John Munro, minister of Alness, with issue, four daughters—(1), Christina, who married Captain George Munro, I. of Culcairn, with issue—four sons and six daughters; (2), Janet, who married Kenneth, second son of John Munro, III. of Achany and Inveran, with issue—John; and a daughter Lillas, who married Hector Gray in Sutherlandshire; (3), Jean, who married Robert Munro, V. of Milntown of Katewell; and (4), Ann, who married Robert Douglas of Katewell, with issue—(a) William Douglas, a Captain of Marines, who married Jane, daughter of the Rev. John Bain, minister of Dingwall, with issue—Robert Bain, who died in Jamaica in 1840; (b) Flora, who married Mr Forrester, Cromarty, with issue. John of Nonikiln and Tearivan died before the 11th of June, 1705, as appears from the following extract from the minutes of the Kiltearn Session on that date:—"John Munro of Tearivan having left the sum of 500 merks for erecting an aisle for his burial place, and likewise for enlarging of the Kirk, the Session do unanimously allow to towards the North, opposite to the pulpit, whereby a penn may be made."

John of Pittonachy was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. HUGH MUNRO, who sold that estate and bought Achnagart, parish of Kincardine. He married Janet, eldest daughter of George Monro, VI. of Milntown, with issue—

1. John, who entered the army, attained the rank of Captain, and died, unmarried, before his father.
2. George, who also died unmarried.
3. Hugh, who died without issue.
4. Robert, who succeeded his father.

Hugh died about 1670, and was succeeded in Achnagart by his fourth and only surviving son,

IV. ROBERT MUNRO, who married Christian, daughter of John Ross, V. of Little Tarrell, with issue, among others—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. Margaret, who married William Munro of Linside, youngest son of John Munro, I. of Achany, with issue.
3. Catherine, who, as his second wife, married the Rev. George Munro, VIII. of Culcraggie, minister of Nigg, with issue.

Robert was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. ROBERT MUNRO, who married Katherine, daughter of David Ross, III. of Pitcalnie. The marriage contract is dated the 30th of August and 2nd of December, 1679, at Arbol and Inverness, and by it Robert "binds himself to marry Katherine Ross and infeft her in liferent in the lands of Achnagart, in the parish of Kincardine." At the same time Alexander Ross, IV. of Pitcalnie, becomes surety that his "lawful sister, Katherine," will implement her part of the contract. Sasine follows on the contract on the 3rd of September, the day immediately after it was completed. Nothing further has been ascertained regarding Robert or his descendants, if any.



## THE MUNROS OF NOVAR.

I. ANDREW MUNRO, second son of John Mor Munro, I. of Pittonachy, now Rosehaugh, natural son of George Munro, IV. of Milntown, was the first of this family. He was a member of the assize already mentioned as having been held in the tolbooth of Inverness on the 4th of June, 1616, at which John, seventeenth Earl of Sutherland, was served heir to his father Earl John, and also one of the assize held in the same place in 1630, when that Earl was served heir to his three predecessors in the Earldom and estates of Sutherland.

He married a "gentlewoman" named Robertson, with issue—

1. Robert, his heir and successor.
2. Hugh, who acquired Killichonan, now Mountrich, and married Florence, daughter of Donald Macleay, Alness, with issue—George, who succeeded his father in Killichonan, and married a Miss Anderson, with issue—Hugh and George.
3. John, who married Margaret, only child of William Munro, II. of Fyrish, with issue.

Andrew died about 1633, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. ROBERT MUNRO, who married Ellen, daughter of George Munro, II. of Tarlogie, with issue, at least—

1. George, his heir and successor.
2. Andrew, who witnesses a contract, dated at Alness in 1679, between Hugh Munro, IV. of Teaninich, and the proprietors of Coul, Culcraggie, and Fyrish, as to the payment of multures to Teaninich's mill, in which he is described as "Andrew Munro, brother-german to George Munro of Novar." He married Christian, second daughter

of Robert Munro, III. of Katewell, with issue—several daughters, and two sons—Hector and David.

Robert died in or before 1649, and was succeeded by his elder son,

III. GEORGE MUNRO, who, on the 7th of June, 1650, witnesses at Chanonry a discharge of 100 bolls of bear sold by Hugh Munro, III. of Teaninich, to James Farquhar, merchant, Aberdeen. There is a sasine, dated the 8th of June, 1654, to which the Rev. Thomas Ross, minister of Kincardine, is witness, by the Rev. William Ross of Shandwick to George Munro of Novar, of the lands of Kinloch. His name also appears in a claim by Hugh Munro of Teaninich against the feuars thirled to the mill of Alness, of which George must have been one.

He married, first, Isabel, daughter of Neil Munro, II. of Findon, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.

2. George, 3, John; 4, Ann; 5, Isabella; and 6, Flora. Nothing further is known of any of the five.

He married, secondly, Janet, daughter of George Murray of Pulrossie, with issue—

7. William, from whom William of Rhives, who is one of the institutes in General Sir Hector Munro of Novar's entail of his estates, executed in 1798, is said to be descended, and whose direct male descendants are well-known men in Toronto, Canada, and not a few relatives in this country.

8. Donald.

9. Helen; and 10, Janet.

George was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. HECTOR MUNRO, who is described as "Hector Munro, Yr. of Novar," as writer of and witness to a discharge by John Munro of Tearivan to Hugh Munro of Teaninich on receipt of "seven pieces of evidents" pertaining to the lands of Tearivan, dated the 20th of January, 1701. He was for many years an elder in the Parish Church of Alness during the incumbency of the Rev. John Fraser, and in 1701 he sat as ruling elder in the Presbytery of Dingwall.

He married Agnes, daughter of Hugh Munro, IV. of



Teaninich, who has a precept of sasine in her favour, dated the 10th of March, 1701, as Agnes Munro, spouse of Hector Munro of Teanovar in certain lands granted to her on the 15th of February, 1700. By her Hector had issue—

1. John, his heir and successor.
2. Hugh of Clayside, who ultimately succeeded his nephew as VII. of Novar.
3. Andrew, a merchant and Bailie of Inverness, who left issue—one daughter, who married Provost William Mackintosh of Inverness.

Hector was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. JOHN MUNRO, who, like his father, was an elder in Alness Church. He took an active part in the preliminary proceedings for filling up the vacancy caused in the parish by the death of the Rev. Daniel Mackillican, on the 22nd of June, 1724. On the 2nd of January, 1725, a commission was presented to the Presbytery of Dingwall by John Mackillican of Balachraggan, from the Session of Alness, empowering John Munro of Novar and Captain George Munro of Culcairn to appear before the Presbytery and crave its services in getting the vacancy in the Church filled up. On the 21st of October, the same year, John Munro appeared before the Presbytery and asked the members to appoint one of themselves to preach at Alness, keep Session, and moderate in a call to a minister. The Presbytery delayed doing anything until their next meeting, which was fixed for the 9th of November, at Urquhart, when Novar again appeared and repeated his request. Being asked what minister the Alness congregation had in view, he replied that the people proposed a leet consisting of the Revs. James Smith, minister of Gairloch, and James Fraser, probationer, son of the Rev. John Fraser, formerly minister of the parish. Novar was then requested to retire, when the Presbytery, having duly considered the whole subject, unanimously refused their sanction to have the Rev. James Smith's name placed upon the leet for the following reasons:—I. Because the General Assembly's Act of 1694 recommended Presbyteries "to plant vacant parishes other-

wise than by transportations"; 2, because it would be detrimental to the Presbytery of Gairloch, as Mr Smith and Mr Murdoch Macleod of Glenelg were the only members of that Presbytery; 3, because the people of Gairloch with one voice desired Mr Smith to remain with them; 4, because the Presbytery before Gairloch was disjoined from it, refused to translate Mr Smith to Alvie; and 5, because the Presbytery believed that the superior judicatories of the Church wished Mr Smith continued in his present place, "as the last Assembly allowed him £1000 Scots in consideration of any grievances he might have in Gairloch." Novar was then called in, and the delivery of the Presbytery having been intimated to him, he protested against it and craved extracts in the usual form, which were duly granted.

The Rev. John Bayne, minister of Dingwall, was then appointed to preach in Alness Church on the following Sunday, to keep Session, and to moderate in a call to a minister, but he was expressly prohibited from attesting a call to the minister of Gairloch. Mr Bayne punctually appeared, but he had to report to the Presbytery that the people wished for delay. Novar vigorously opposed the action of that reverend body, and when the Rev. Donald Macleod, minister of Contin, appeared at Alness, on the 6th of February, 1726, by instructions of the Presbytery, to moderate in a call to a minister, he found that Novar had abstracted the keys of the Church, and in consequence he was obliged "to preach in the churchyard to a throng auditory." The Presbytery met at Alness on the 17th of the same month to induct the Rev. James Fraser, when Novar and Culcairn refused "to make the Church door part"—that is to open it, and the Presbytery had to proceed with the ordination services outside in the churchyard. The Rev. Thomas Chisholm, who presided, preached in Gaelic from 1st Timothy, 4th chapter, and 16th verse, and in English from Ezekiel, 2nd chapter, and 6th verse, after which the Rev. James Fraser was duly admitted minister of the parish.

Novar and Captain Munro of Culcairn lodged a long



protest against Mr Fraser's appointment, and appealed to the Synod, whereupon the Rev. Alexander Fraser, minister of Urquhart, and the Rev. Thomas Chisholm, were appointed to draw up answers to the reasons of the protest and to "take special notice of Novar and Culcairn's profane behaviour, both in time of and immediately after the ordination services"; which was that "they did put a great deal of contempt upon one of the most solemn parts of the worship of God by coming into the very midst of the congregation in the very time they were joining with the Presbytery in prayer, when setting apart the man who was ordained by prayer and imposition of hands, all which time they stood with their heads uncovered talking with one another, and using other undecent carriage to the scandal and offence of the Presbytery and congregation." Novar and Culcairn's appeal was laid before the Synod at their meeting at Dornoch on the 14th of April, 1726. The Synod having considered the appeal, and answers thereto, ratified *nemine contradicente* the settlement of Mr Fraser and approved the Presbytery's conduct in the matter. An appeal to the General Assembly resulted in a similar finding.

The texts from which the Rev. Thomas Chisholm preached at the ordination services were apparently very suitable to the occasion, and to the principal objectors. The Gaelic verse appropriately applied to the newly ordained minister, and the English both to the minister and to those who opposed his induction. Novar and Culcairn must have felt that they were the "scorpions" of whom the new minister was "not to be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks." Despite Novar and Culcairn's opposition, the Rev. Mr Fraser proved himself a most faithful pastor. "Singular wisdom, with great integrity, marked his whole conduct. He was a steady friend and faithful counsellor; while his courteous behaviour as a gentleman, his piety as a Christian, and his great learning and knowledge as a divine, made him highly acceptable to all ranks." He married Jane, daughter of Donald Macleod, I. of Geanies. She was "a great thorn



in his flesh," and is described as "a cold, unfeeling, bold, unheeding, worldly woman." It is said that her husband never sat down to a comfortable meal in his own house, and would have often fainted from sheer want of needful sustenance but for the considerate kindness of some of his parishioners. On the day on which he died some of his elders, on learning the sad tidings, repaired to the manse, when they found Mrs Fraser outside feeding her poultry as if nothing had happened. One of them, addressing her, said, "So Mr Fraser has gone to his rest." "Oh, yes, the poor man died this morning," she said; "if you want to see the body, you may go in—chick, chick, chick, chick."

John Munro married Anna, daughter of George Brodie, III. of Brodie, with issue—an only son, by whom, on his death in 1734, he was succeeded as

VI. GEORGE MUNRO, who is described as "an honest man and a sincere friend." He entered the army, was an ensign in Loudon's Highlanders, and died, unmarried, at the age of 63, when he was succeeded by his uncle,

VII. HUGH MUNRO, second son of Hector Munro, IV. of Novar, who had been for many years a general merchant at Clayside on the Mains of Dunrobin, near Golspie, and at his succession very advanced in years. The late Mr Joseph Mitchell, C.E., Inverness, says of him that "a merchant there meant the keeper of a small shop of all commodities, so that his territorial estate must have been of small extent though the family was undoubtedly of gentle blood." \* He married Isabella, daughter of Sir Robert Gordon of Embo, with issue—

1. Hector, his heir and successor.
2. Alexander, who succeeded his brother, Sir Hector.
3. Christian, who married Colonel George Hay of Warriston.
4. Ann, who on the 9th of July, 1773, married the Rev. George Watson, M.A., minister successively of Kiltarn and Inverness, and who for several years was Chaplain of the 42nd Highlanders, Black Watch, of which his brother-in-

\* *Reminiscences of my Life in the Highlands*, vol. i., p. 265.



law, Sir Hector, was Colonel. He died on the 5th of February, 1798, his widow surviving him until the 24th of January, 1823.

5. Jane, who married, first, on the 1st of July, 1765, Lieutenant Farquhar Douglas, eldest son of Robert Douglas, II. of Katewell, without issue. She married, secondly, Bailie Alexander Shaw, Inverness.

6. Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

He died about 1760, his widow surviving him for several years, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VIII. GENERAL SIR HECTOR MUNRO of Novar, who was born in 1727, and entered the army at an early age. According to local tradition he owed his first commission, and probably his ultimate successful career in the army, to a circumstance somewhat trivial in itself. The famous Duchess of Gordon happened to be travelling alone in a sparsely populated part of Sutherlandshire when he was quite a young man, and found herself in a hopeless and unprotected condition through her postillion having got drunk. Young Hector Munro met her Grace in this unfortunate dilemma, and offered to take the place of her intoxicated coachman. His services were thankfully accepted, and he conducted her safely to her destination. For his gallantry the Duchess used her influence to procure for him a Lieutenant's commission in the 34th Regiment.

In 1754 he was ordered to Badenoch with three squadrons of Dragoons to apprehend all disaffected persons in that district, with special instructions to secure the person of the notorious reprobate, John Dubh Cameron, better known as the "Sergeant Mor." Cameron was betrayed by a pretended friend, a farmer at Dunan, in Rannoch, to whose house he retired for shelter during a severe storm. The farmer gave him quarters for the night in his barn, and then sent word to Lieutenant Hector Munro that the famous freebooter was there at his disposal. He was at once apprehended, and soon after executed at Perth, but his betrayer was so severely condemned and boycotted that he had to flee the country. It is affirmed that he had special



instructions to apprehend Cluny Macpherson of the 'Forty-five, but through the loyalty and vigilance of his friends and clansmen that intrepid Chief, after nine long years of a most precarious hide-and-seek experience among the Badenoch mountains, succeeded in eluding Munro's grasp, and escaped to France. On one occasion, Christmas Day, 1754, while Cluny was on a visit at his house, the place was surrounded by a party of soldiers under Munro. There being no possible means of escape, the Macpherson Chief cleverly dressed himself as a footman or groom, came forward and held the young Lieutenant's horse while that gentleman and his party searched inside for Cluny himself. On his return, and having failed to find the prize he was in quest of, Munro handed the "groom" a shilling for his services, and rode off. Another version of this incident, however, is that young Novar knew Cluny quite well, and that he actually winked at him as he threw him his groomsman's fee. It is difficult to believe that a man of Sir Hector Munro's ability and penetration should not have discovered that his whilom "groom" was very different in feature and manner to an ordinary stable boy. But the Cluny version of the story has long ago become historical, and it would almost be a pity to call it in question and disturb it at this time of day.

When in 1759 the 89th Regiment was raised, Lieutenant Hector Munro received the appointment of Second Major, and accompanied it to Portsmouth, where, in December, 1760, it embarked for the East Indies, arriving at Bombay in the following November. The regiment having been stationed for some time in various parts of India, Major Munro was despatched with a strong contingent to reinforce the army then serving under Major Carnac at Patna, where he arrived in May, 1764, at a very critical juncture, a large portion of Carnac's army being at that moment in open mutiny, not only the Sepoys but the Europeans in certain instances deserting to the enemy, and threatening to carry away their officers. The men were demanding higher pay, and a large donation, promised, as they affirmed, by the Nabob. Major Munro at once resolved to subdue this spirit



by the severest measures, and having arrived when actually a whole battalion of Sepoys, with their arms and accoutrements, went off to join the enemy, he immediately detached a body of troops on whom he thought he could depend to pursue them and bring them back. The mutineers were overtaken in the night, when they were all asleep, and they were at once made prisoners. Major Munro received them with his troops under arms, and ordered their own officers to select fifty of them whom they deemed the most mischievous and disorderly, and of those fifty to select again twenty-four of the worst. He then ordered a field court-martial, composed of their own black officers, to be immediately held; and addressed the members, impressing them with a sense of the destruction which was inevitable to an army in which crimes like those committed by these men were not immediately and effectually repressed. The Court found the prisoners guilty of mutiny and desertion, and sentenced them to death in any manner which the commander should direct, whereupon Major Munro ordered four of them to be instantly tied to the guns and blown away. Four grenadiers at once presented themselves, and begged, as they always had the post of honour, that they should be first allowed to suffer. After the death of these four men, the European officers of the battalions of Sepoys, then in the field, came in and told Major Munro that the Sepoys would not allow the execution of any more. On hearing this, Munro ordered the Artillery officers to load their field pieces with grape; then drew up the Europeans, with their guns, in their several intervals, and ordered the officers to return to the heads of their battalions; after which he commanded the battalions to ground arms, and assured them that if a man of them attempted to move he would give orders to fire. Sixteen more of the twenty-four men were then blown away, the remaining four having been sent to another cantonment and executed in the same way.

The rains drawing to a close, Major Munro appointed the 15th of September as the day of rendezvous from the several places of cantonment. He then advanced towards the



Soane, to which the enemy had forwarded several bodies of horse, and where they had thrown up some breastworks to impede the passage of their assailants. Having sent a detachment to cross the river at some distance below, for the purpose of attacking the enemy at a concerted movement and covering the passage of the main body of his troops, he gained the opposite side without molestation, and advanced towards Buxar, where the hostile armies were then encamped. For the previous two or three days his line of march was harassed by the enemy's cavalry; but he encamped on the 22nd of October within shot of his opponents' camp, entrenched with the Ganges on its left, and the village and fort of Buxar in its rear. An attack was intended the same night, but his spies not coming in till next morning, it could not with safety be carried out. About eight o'clock A.M. the enemy was seen advancing; and as the troops were in order of battle, they were in a few minutes ready for action. The battle began about nine, and lasted until twelve, when the enemy gave way and slowly retired, blowing up some tumbrils and powder magazines as they withdrew. Major Munro ordered his line to break into columns and follow; but the enemy, by destroying a bridge of boats upon a small river two miles from the field of battle, effectually impeded the pursuit. This was one of the most critical and important victories up to that time in the history of the British arms in India.

Next day, after the battle, the Emperor applied for terms to Major Munro, who at once wrote to the Presidency for directions, and received authority to conclude an agreement. The Emperor complained that he had been the State prisoner of Suja Dowla, and before the answer from Calcutta came he marched along with the British, and encamped with his guards close to them every night. When the army arrived at Benares, Suja Dowla sent his minister with overtures of peace, promising twenty-five lacs of rupees to reimburse the company for the expenses of war; twenty-five lacs to the army, with eight lacs to Major Munro; and peace was soon after concluded. The force opposed to Munro in



the battle of Buxar numbered five times his own. The enemy had 6000 men killed, and 130 pieces of cannon left on the field, while Major Munro lost only two officers and four rank and file. The British commander received a letter of thanks on the occasion from the President and Council of Calcutta. "The signal victory you gained," they say, addressing Munro, "so as at one blow utterly to defeat the designs of the enemy against these provinces, is an event which does so much honour to yourself, sir, in particular, and to all the officers and men under your command, and which, at the same time, is attended with such particular advantages to the Company, as call upon us to return you our sincere thanks." And for these important services he at once received the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He also obtained £10,000 from Bulwan Sing, and £3000 from the Nabob, while the officers belonging to his family received among them another £3000 from the Nabob.

It appears that Colonel Munro soon after left Oude, for in 1765 the command of the troops devolved upon Sir Robert Fletcher "till the arrival of Carnac after the departure of Colonel Munro."

In 1777 he was appointed Commander of the Forces, with a seat in the Council of Madras. On the 10th of June, that year, the Directors of the East India Company formed a temporary Government in Madras, when Sir Thomas Rumbold was appointed chairman; John Whitehill, second in the Council; and Colonel Hector Munro, who it should be noticed had been promoted to the rank of Major-General in 1774, Commander of the Forces, without the power of any further advancement. In 1778 he was knighted for his eminent services.

In July, 1778, intelligence was received in Bengal that war had broken out between Great Britain and France. The hostile intentions of France in India had by this time become manifest; and it was resolved to take possession of the whole of the French settlements in India. With regard to the minor places, the attempt was easy; and Chaudernagore, with the factories at Masulipatam and



Carical, surrendered without resistance. Pondicherry was the object of importance, and it was resolved to lose no time in taking measures for its reduction. The Presidency of Madras sent Major-General Sir Hector Munro to lay siege to it. He posted his army on the 8th of August on an elevated ground, called Red Hills, distant about a league from the town, and on the 9th summoned it to surrender. But his preparations were still so backward that it was the 21st of August before he took possession of the bound hedge, within cannon shot of the town, and ground was not broken till the 6th of September. It was broken in two places, with a view to carry on attacks upon both sides of the town at once.

The garrison of Pondicherry was commanded by M. Bellecombe, a brave and distinguished officer. Sir Hector opened his batteries on the 18th of September, with the fire of twenty-eight cannon and twenty-seven mortars, and carried on his approaches with unremitting vigour; but the vigilance, activity, and enterprise of the garrison compelled him to be cautious, and, together with the rains, which fell in torrents, retarded his operations. Towards the middle of October, having pushed a gallery on the south side into the ditch of the fort, having made a breach in one of the bastions, destroyed the faces of the two that were adjacent, and prepared a bridge of boats for passing the ditch; having also destroyed the face of the bastion on the opposite side of the town, and constructed a float for passing the ditch, he resolved to make the assault in three places simultaneously—on the south side, on the north side, and towards the sea, where the besieged had run out a stockade into the water. On the day first appointed for the attack, so much rain unexpectedly fell as to swell the water in the ditch, blow up the gallery on the southern side, and damage the boats of which the bridge was constructed. The loss was diligently and speedily repaired. But M. Bellecombe, who had accomplished all that an able governor could perform to retard the fall of the place, resolved to surrender to save the lives of his men. The garrison was allowed to march out



with all the honours of war, and at the request of M. Bellecombe the regiment of Pondicherry was complimented with its colour. After a delay of a few months the fortifications were razed to the ground.

In July, 1780, an army consisting of 5209 men, of which 800 were Highlanders, assembled at St. Thomas's Mount, near Madras, under Sir Hector Munro. Immediately thereafter Sir Hector was called to Madras to assist at the Council, but returned on the 25th of August and assumed the command of this force. He at once marched for Conjeveram, where he arrived on the 29th, having taken with him only eight days' rice. For the previous two days rain fell in torrents, and broke up the roads. This rendered the march slow and fatiguing. The enemy's cavalry had pressed upon them in great numbers, and wounded and taken some of their men. The agent of the Nabob, who accompanied the army, and on whom Sir Hector depended to procure both provisions and intelligence, informed him that he had no power for procuring either the one or the other; and his only remaining resource was in the paddy in the fields about Conjeveram.

It had been arranged that Colonel William Baillie of Dunain, then stationed at Gintour Circar, with a detachment of nearly 3000 men, should reach Conjeveram on the day after the arrival of General Munro. On the 31st a letter was received from that officer stating that his progress had been interrupted five miles north of Trepassore by the rise of the river Arblir, which, however, he crossed on the 3rd of September, and resumed his march to Conjeveram.

Upon the 4th the following letter was sent to Colonel Baillie, probably by the Nabob's secretary:—

"Sir, —The great attention which you have on all occasions shown to the interests of his Highness the Nabob . . . induces me to write you a letter of congratulation on your having passed the river which impeded your progress, and on your being on the road to join General Sir Hector Munro, whose victorious arm will, with the blessing of God, chastise the unprovoked insolence of Hyder Ali Cawn. The sense which both the Nabob and I have of your services are not unknown to Governor Whiteside and General Munro. It is a pleasure



to call one's self the friend of a gallant officer. What can I say more?

"Given at Chepank, 4th September, 1780.

"LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BAILLIE."

By the 6th of the month Colonel Baillie got as far as the village of Perampanken, fifteen miles from General Munro's position. Here he was attacked by Tippoo Sahib, Hyder Ali's son, with a prodigious superiority of force, consisting of 10,000 horse, 5000 infantry, and 14 pieces of cannon. After a severe battle, which lasted several hours, Tippoo was repulsed. But notwithstanding Baillie's success, and although the British detachments were so near as to be almost within hearing of each other's guns, no movement was made to form a junction, each party remaining stationary until the 8th, when Colonel Baillie wrote to Sir Hector Munro stating that he had nothing but the shirt on his back, that on review he found a like deficiency in ammunition and provision, adding, "I must plainly tell you, sir, that you must come to me, for I see it impossible for my party to get to Conjeveram."

Sir Hector, most unfortunately, did not comply with this request, but after a delay of three days, despatched the flank companies of the 73rd Highlanders, under Captain David Baird and the Hon. John Lindsay, two companies of European Grenadiers, and eleven companies of Sepoys, the whole under the command of Colonel Fletcher. It was at the time a matter of much regret that Sir Hector did not move with his whole force, and form a junction with Colonel Baillie, instead of weakening his strength by detaching the flower of his own troops, and it was afterwards strongly felt that he did not act with sufficient promptitude. Lord Macleod, it is said, left India and resigned the command of the 73rd Regiment "from having differed with Munro on the subject of his movements, particularly those preceding Colonel Baillie's disaster."

Each detachment remained stationary on the 9th. This inaction encouraged Hyder, who had previously dreaded that General Munro's intention was to place him between two fires. He thereupon concentrated his army, and closed



on the detachment under Colonel Baillie, which in all did not exceed 3700 men. On the evening of the 9th Baillie commenced his march to join Sir Hector Munro, but had not proceeded more than a mile when he fell in with the enemy's picquets. This brought on an irregular fire, which continued for several miles. He halted about midnight, nine miles distant from General Munro, and lay on his arms unmolested by Hyder. On the morning of the 10th he pursued his march, and was not molested till after he had proceeded two miles further and had entered a small jungle or grove in which the enemy had erected three batteries. Here Hyder opened a heavy and destructive fire from fifty-seven batteries of cannon, and a desperate combat ensued. The enemy attacked in front, rank, and rear, but were foiled and driven back in every attempt; the detachment still gaining ground, but exposed in its progress to every arm that a numerous host could bring against it. The action had continued three hours, when Hyder determined to retreat, and gave orders to draw off his men, the cavalry to cover the retreat. At this point two explosions, caused by two of their tumbrils blowing up, were perceived in the British line, which laid open one entire face of their column, destroyed their artillery, and threw the whole force into irreparable confusion. Baillie thus deprived of ammunition, the hopes and spirits of the enemy revived, and they resumed the fight. Their cavalry charged in separate squadrons, while bodies of infantry poured in volleys of musketry; but every charge was resisted with undiminished firmness when, at last reduced to little more than 400 men, a square was formed by the British on a small eminence. Here the small band repelled thirteen charges, but were at length borne down by numbers without a man flinching or giving way.

Colonel Baillie, despairing of being relieved by General Munro, and anxious to save the lives of the few brave men who survived, held up a flag of truce as a token of surrender. After a time the signal was acknowledged, and intimation given that quarter would be allowed. But no



sooner had the bulk of the troops laid down their arms than, in consequence of a few having continued to fire, the enemy rushed forward, and, with a savage fury, attacked the defenceless, the sick, and the wounded; and had it not been for the great exertions of Lally, Pimoran, and other French officers in Hyder's army, who implored for mercy, probably not a man of them would have been spared. All the survivors were taken prisoners, including Colonel Baillie, who was kept in close confinement until his lamented death on the 13th of November, 1782.

On hearing the heavy firing, Sir Hector Munro, when too late, gave orders to march in its direction, anticipating that Colonel Baillie had fallen in with Hyder. Having proceeded about four miles, he ordered guns to be fired as a signal of his approach, and after a mile and a half more had been covered, repeated the signal. A great smoke was suddenly perceived, and the firing ceased. Believing that Baillie had repulsed the enemy, Sir Hector led his army back into the road in the hope of meeting him, but after marching about two miles further, he met a wounded Sepoy, who told him that Colonel Baillie had been completely defeated. Sir Hector thereupon concluded that the safety of the army under his command depended upon its returning at once to Conjeveram, where he arrived with it at six in the evening.

Hyder withdrew to Damul, six miles from the scene of action. He had acted during the whole of the operations under the greatest apprehension that Sir Hector Munro would march upon his rear, and had the latter not been deterred through his total want of intelligence, and the deficiency in his means of subsistence, from marching to Colonel Baillie's support; had he fallen upon the rear of the enemy while the detachment was making such a heroic resistance in front, it is quite possible that Hyder would have sustained a total defeat. On returning to Conjeveram, Sir Hector found that provisions for the troops amounted barely to one day's rice. Fearing that he should be immediately surrounded by the enemy's cavalry, and cut off from all



means of providing any further supplies, he, at 3 o'clock next morning, began a retreat to Chingleput, after throwing into a tank the heavy guns and stores which he could not remove. Hyder sent to harass him a body of not less than 6000 horse in pursuit, but after forcing his way through many difficulties, Sir Hector arrived on the following morning at Chingleput. Here he was joined by Colonel Cosby and his detachment. Provisions were found to be scarce here also, and it was with much difficulty paddy for one day was procured.

Leaving the sick and part of the baggage at Chingleput, the whole force marched on the 13th for the Mount, where they arrived on the following day. On the 25th of September, when intelligence had arrived at Calcutta of Hyder's invasion, Baillie's defeat, and Sir Hector Munro's retreat, the Governor-General proposed that all the faculties of the Government should be exerted to re-establish the power of the Company on the coast of the Madras Presidency, and moved that 15 lacs of rupees, and a large detachment of European infantry and artillery, should immediately be sent to the relief of Madras. He also moved that Sir Eyre Coote should be requested to take upon himself, as alone sufficient for the purpose, the task of recovering the honour and authority of the British arms. Accordingly Sir Eyre as Commander-in-Chief of the whole Indian army, sailed from Calcutta on the 13th of October, landed at Madras on the 5th of November, and took his seat at Council on the 7th. He found that the whole army to be placed under his command did not exceed 7000 men, 1700 of whom were Europeans. He at once called a Council of War, consisting of Sir Hector Munro, Lord Macleod, and Brigadier-General Stuart, and laid his views of the situation before it, with the desire that each member would give him his opinions upon them separately. All agreed in approving of the Commander-in-Chief's plans, and reposing entire confidence in him. It was by this time evident that Hyder would not permit the British to pass the River Palar unopposed, and "it was gallantly and generously observed by Munro that it was a



motive rather to stimulate than to repel, as the troops under their present leader he was confident would prevail, and nothing was therefore more desirable than to bring Hyder to a general action." On the 17th of January, 1781, the army, under General Sir Eyre Coote, marched from the Mount. Hyder was struck with awe by the arrival of the new commanders, and the reinforcements from Bengal, and so far from opposing the passage of the Palar, he abandoned his position as soon as the British approached. Sir Eyre arrived in a few days at Pondicherry, encamped on the red hills of that town, and thence marched to Porto Novo, where he expected to attack and intended to attack the enemy.

There was great disproportion between Hyder's force and that of the British. Hyder's army consisted of 25 battalions of infantry, 400 Europeans, chiefly French, from 40,000 to 50,000 horse, and above 100,000 match-lock men, peons, and polygars, with 47 pieces of cannon; while General Coote's army did not exceed 8000 men, of which the 73rd was the only British regiment. Sir Eyre drew up his little band in two lines, the first commanded by Sir Hector Munro, the second by Major-General James Stuart. The opposing forces were divided by a plain, beyond which the enemy were drawn up on ground strengthened with more than usual skill by front and flanking redoubts and batteries. On the 1st of July, 1781, the first British line led by Sir Hector Munro, moved forward to the attack; and at the same time a division of Hyder's army endeavoured to penetrate between the two lines, and attack General Coote in the rear, but this attempt was successfully resisted by Major-General Stuart. After a lengthened and well contested engagement of eight hours, in which the enemy made full use of their numerous artillery, Hyder's army was forced to fly in a most disorderly manner. The success of the British was greatly facilitated by the discovery of a road cut through the sand hills at a place from which, in the event of an assault in front, the enemy could annoy the right flank of the British line. This road Hyder had caused to be constructed on the



preceding evening, with the view, while the British were warmly engaged in front, of falling on their flank, when his cavalry, taking advantage of the confusion that he calculated upon would ensue, might rush from behind the redoubts and annihilate their opponents. General Coote promptly availed himself of this discovery, and by a movement in flank forced Hyder to forego nearly all the advantages of his position. The 73rd was on the right of Sir Hector Munro's line, and led all the attacks to the full approbation of the Commander-in-Chief, whose notice was particularly attracted by one of the pipers, who blew up his most warlike sounds when the fire became the hottest. This so pleased Sir Eyre that he said, "Well done, my brave fellow, you shall have a pair of silver pipes for this." The promise was not forgotten and a handsome set of pipes was presented to the regiment with an inscription, in testimony of the General's esteem for their conduct and character. The loss sustained by the British in this decisive battle did not exceed 400 men, and not one officer of rank was killed or wounded, while the loss of the enemy was very heavy.

The next engagement with Hyder took place near Perambancum, the spot where he had been so successful the preceding year against General Baillie. With a superstitious hope of similar success, Hyder was anxious to fight on the same field; General Coote was equally desirous of meeting his adversary in order to revenge the death of the brave fellows who fell there the year before.

On the morning of the 27th of August, the Commander-in-Chief moved forward to the attack, when he was met by a tremendous cannonade, directed especially on his second line. Sir Hector Munro, who commanded the first line, was requested to join the second, which with great difficulty maintained its ground. The two lines were then ordered to close and advance on Hyder's artillery. The intervening ground was not only difficult but impracticable; where the army stood some protection was derived from a long avenue of trees. This was observed by the whole line; and Sir Hector Munro pointed it out to the General, who angrily



retorted "You talk to me, sir, when you should be doing your duty." This curt reply did not please Sir Hector, more especially as he believed Sir Eyre wrong in commanding the army to advance. But it closed and advanced; the men began to drop very fast, and grew impatient. A tumbril blew up, the second in the course of the day. At an impassable point the army came to a stand, impatiently waiting for orders. None given. Sir Hector Munro smarting under the General's affront, and sitting sullenly by the only tree in the plain, refused to issue a single command. The battalions, opening for the purpose of giving way to the enemy's shot, had fallen into clusters, and became noisy. The army remained in this perilous situation for two hours, in which, had they been vigorously charged by the enemy's cavalry, they could scarcely have avoided total defeat. At sunset Hyder's army gave way at all points, leaving the British in possession of the field and of all the strong posts. They, however, suffered considerably more in this than in the previous action, and the enemy less. Of the privates no fewer than 600 were lost to the service. Several officers of distinction were wounded. General Stuart and Colonel Brown lost each a leg, carried away by the same shot.

In consequence of the affront Sir Hector Munro had received, he retired as soon as possible from General Coote's army, and remained at the Presidency recruiting his health. The President was eager to attack Negapatnam, which was defended by a garrison of 7000 Sepoys and upwards of 600 Europeans. It was to Sir Hector that, in etiquette, the command of the expedition for that purpose belonged; but Mr Sadlier, with whom he had a violent dispute, being a member of the Select Committee, Sir Hector refused to serve under orders or directions in which he should have any concern. His scruples, however, met a contrast in the liberality of the Committee, who readily consented that he should receive his instructions from the President alone. He thereupon assumed command of the army, and proceeded to the attack. On the 30th of October the lines and redoubts



were stormed and carried ; on the 3rd of November ground was opened against the north face of the fort, and the approaches were pushed on with great rapidity ; the Governor was summoned on the 6th, after a battery of ten eighteen-pounders was ready to open fire upon him within three hundred paces of the walls ; he refused to surrender ; but on the 12th, after making two desperate sallies, and when one of the bastions had suffered from a formidable breaching battery, he offered to accept terms of honourable capitulation. The number of troops who surrendered was 6551, considerably greater than that of the whole besieging army. A large quantity of warlike stores, together with a double investment of goods, was found in the place. With Negapatuam, the whole of the Dutch settlements on the Coromandel coast fell into the hands of the British, and the troops of Hyder Ali began immediately to evacuate the forts which they had occupied in the kingdom of Tanjore.

A brother officer of General Sir Hector's gives the following testimony to his merits, after alluding to his former services at Pondicherry. He says—" Thus were two of the most formidable foreign garrisons upon the coast of Coromandel razed to the ground, under the conduct and command of Major-General Sir Hector Munro ; and what to his honour as a man will equal his reputation as a general, was his humane and magnanimous carriage towards those whom the fortunes of war had placed within his power. The besieged and captive inhabitants of either place instead of having to accuse him with the wanton commission of cruelties and injustice—an impeachment but too common in this licentious country, have echoed throughout the whole tract of Asia the most grateful panegyrics upon his benevolence, humanity, generosity, and good faith." There were, however, differences of opinion as to his merits. Lieutenant Francis Baillie, a native of Inverness, at the time serving under Sir Hector, in course of a long letter to Dr Alves, Inverness, dated Fort-George, Madras, the 20th of November, 1780, says—

" You have doubt ere this heard of our misfortunes on this coast,



yet, give me leave to give you, what I think a just account of them. On the 10th of September, about ten in the morning, Colonel Baillie with about 3600 men, were either killed, wounded, or taken prisoners by Hyder Ali. His army consisted of 50,000 men, and by all accounts, he had two-and-forty guns; whereas our men had only ten, and even with this small number Hyder's army was repulsed two or three times before they got the better. A cannonade began about twelve o'clock the preceding night, which continued some time and was very plainly heard in General Munro's camp. Had he marched at that time, as was expected, the troops being all lying in their arms we would have come time enough to have obtained a most complete victory. Instead of which he delayed marching until the next morning, half after sunrise, so that by the time we got within five miles of the place of action, the General was informed that very superior numbers had got the better of the small force commanded by Colonel Baillie, after fighting most gallantly from day-break till about ten o'clock. When the accounts of the defeat arrived, we retreated to Conjeveram, where we remained on our arms that night. About two in the morning of the 11th, we set out for Chingleput, a fort belonging to the Company, and on our road to this place; that day we retreated or rather fled, with the remains of our army and thirty-two guns, the distance of thirty-five miles. During this flight we lost the whole baggage of the army. We halted one day at Chingleput, where we received a small reinforcement, after which the little army we had, quite disheartened, made a march of twenty-seven miles, which brought us to St. Thomas' Mount, within nine miles of Fort-George. The battle of Rulksaar, and the stumbling into Pondicherry, by which Sir Hector has acquired such laurels, will not now save his credit; for he has given very clear proofs at this time that he has no idea of the profession of a soldier. You will think this extraordinary of a man that has come to such high rank, but it is the truth. The small army we have got is now in cantonments within a mile of Madras, in the garden-houses belonging to the gentlemen of the place. We have now got General Coote to command us. He came purposely from Bengal, on account of the mismanagement here, and brought with him 600 Europeans."

Lieutenant Baillie then goes into detail as to the strength of the opposing armies, describes the subsequent siege and fall of Arcot, inside which there was a small fort to which the British withdrew. "By retiring to this fort," he says, "our people got terms, which were, that they marched out with the honours of war and were sent to this place on their parole not to serve against the enemy during the war. You



now see," he adds, "that the loss of a few hours in not marching to the assistance of Colonel Baillie, when the cannonade was first heard, has lost us the most of the Carnatic which General Coote, with our small army, will find no easy matter to regain." Writing later, before closing his letter, Lieutenant Baillie gives the gratifying information to Colonel Baillie's friends, who had previously received very different accounts, that that officer was far from being ill-treated in prison by Hyder Ali. On the contrary, his namesake says that "Colonel Baillie is kept in his camp with two or three more officers. He is perfectly recovered of his wounds, is very much respected by Hyder, as a brave and good officer, and at the same time well treated. His brother and myself are with the army here, in cantonments." Most of the foregoing information about Sir Hector Munro's career in India is taken from original memoranda and letters contributed by Dr Charles Fraser-Mackintosh to the *Celtic Magazine* of November and December, 1876, vol. ii., pp. 1-6 and 40-45.

Major-General Sir Hector Munro returned to Scotland early in 1782. After a residence of some five years on his ancestral estate, he was, on the 6th of June, 1787, appointed Colonel of the 42nd Highlanders, Black Watch, and took command of that famous corps on its arrival at Portsmouth in October, 1789. The Regiment wintered in Tynemouth Barracks, where 245 recruits joined it, and it seems that some of them had behaved so badly that the inhabitants made a complaint to the commanding officer, charging them with having committed several acts of depredation in various parts of the town. Sir Hector would not believe that any of his men would so misconduct themselves, and in order to give the people an opportunity of being satisfied, he invited them to the barracks to identify the culprits. They came but were unable to recognise any, because on parade the soldiers were in kilts, while the depredators were in trousers.

To prevent any future misapprehension Sir Hector issued an order "that no man, officer, non-commissioned

officer, or private was, in future, to leave the barracks without being dressed in full regimentals." At that severe order the men grumbled and the officers remonstrated, but the Colonel was obdurate. What could not be cured had to be endured, so officers and men made up their minds to put up with it. In a few weeks after the issue of the order the commanding officer was invited to a select evening party. At the appointed time Sir Hector emerged from his rooms in full evening dress—blue cassock, knee breeches, silk stockings—and made for the gate. The soldier who was on sentry at the gate was a young man, Kenneth Mackay, from Milnafua, parish of Rosskeen—as strict a disciplinarian as Sir Hector himself. When Kenneth saw his commanding officer approaching the gate, in evening dress, he promptly determined to enforce the odious order, marched to the gate, placed his musket across the wicket, and thus barred the exit. Sir Hector stood, stared, and in thundering tones demanded, "What do you mean, sir?" Kenneth replied, "No man, officer, non-commissioned officer, or private, is allowed to go out at these gates without being dressed in his full regimentals."

Sir Hector—"You rascal, you know me well enough; remove your musket and let me pass."

Kenneth—"I know no one here unless he is dressed in his regimentals."

Sir Hector—"If you do not let me pass, I will have you tried by court-martial for insubordination."

Kenneth—"No man, officer, non-commissioned officer, or private, is allowed to pass out through these gates without being dressed in full regimentals."

Sir Hector—"I will make you suffer for this."

The Colonel whereupon walked back to his rooms; and in a few minutes re-emerged dressed in full uniform, followed by his servant, carrying a portmanteau containing his evening dress. Kenneth, now marching to and fro, saluted his commanding officer, permitted him to pass, and the salute was cordially acknowledged.

When the sentry came off duty, he was warmly con-



gratulated by both officers and men for his courage and firmness in so determinedly enforcing the "old fellow's" order against himself. It perhaps need hardly be said that the threatened court-martial was never held, but a few days after the unpopular order was removed.

Kenneth, having retired from the army after twenty-six years' service, worked for nineteen years at a bleachfield at Scone, near Perth, and afterwards, in 1833, removed North, taking up his residence at Alness, where he died in 1847. Whenever he told the story, he would invariably add—"If I had let him pass in evening dress, he would have reprimanded me before the whole regiment, and would tell me that I had no business to let even him pass unless he was in full regimentals. But I took good care I did not give him that chance."

In the course of improvements which Sir Hector was making on his estate, including the building of Novar House, laying out the ornamental garden, fields, and plantations, "which so gracefully adorn that quarter," Sir Hector "was smitten in 1792 with the mania for the introduction of sheep, and being a man of prompt action, he attempted to convert a large portion of his estate in the northern part of the parish of Alness into a sheep-walk." The people assembled from the neighbouring parishes and resisted this novel proceeding, but Sir Hector, at the time Colonel of the 42nd Highlanders, then stationed at Fort-George, was not to be baulked. He ordered certain companies of the regiment to Novar, where they dispersed the people and took some of the ringleaders prisoners, who were subsequently tried at the Justiciary Court sitting at Inverness, and sentenced to transportation for life. They, however, succeeded in escaping from prison, and the feeling of the country was so much against Sir Hector's proceedings that they were not rearrested or otherwise molested.

In 1793 Sir Hector was made a Lieutenant-General and shortly afterwards a K.B. He finally retired from the army in 1798 with the rank of full General. He altogether was nineteen years connected with the Black Watch. During

his latter years of service he was chiefly employed inspecting and embodying newly raised regiments. In 1794 he inspected and embodied, at Elgin, the 97th. On the 24th of June, the same year, he inspected and embodied the 92nd Gordon Highlanders. In October he embodied, at Inverness, the Rothesay and Caithness Highlanders; and in March, 1795, the Reay Fencibles were inspected by him at Fort-George. He represented the Inverness District of Burghs in Parliament without a break from 1768 to 1802; and was from 1767 to 1776 Provost of Fortrose, an office to which he was again elected in September, 1805, but he died during his term of office in 1806. On the west end of the crypt of Fortrose Cathedral are the following words:—"Decorated in the year 1780 by General Sir Hector Munro, K.B. and M.P."

It is said that while in India he amassed a large fortune, and expended the greater part of it in improving the ancestral estate, and purchasing neighbouring and other properties. Among those bought by him were Muirtown, in Morayshire, Culcairn, and Wester Teaninich, in the parishes of Kiltarn and Alness, and Culrain in the parish of Kincardine. Regarding the Muirtown estate the following missive is preserved among the Kilravock writs:—

"Sir,—I hereby authorise you to make offer to Kilraick of fourteen thousand pounds sterling for his estate of Muirtown, under the conditions that have been explained to you in presence of some friends here, and I must request the favour of you to bring me Kilraick's answer to-morrow. It is understood that I am to have right to the rents of the estate, crop 1766, and the purchase-money to bear interest from Whitsunday first.—I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

"HECTOR MUNRO.

"Fortrose, 29th September, 1766.

"To Mr Hugh Rose,

"Factor to the estate of Cromarty."

It is said that he expended upwards of £120,000 in improving the estate of Novar. "The improvements, although the money which they cost was not always well applied," says Sir George Stuart Mackenzie of Coul, in



his *Survey of Ross and Cromarty*, "were executed in a style and on a scale beyond any which people in this remote corner could have imagined." A local tradition has it that after Sir Hector had completed all his improvements he, in order to give work to his employees, erected the prominent building still standing on the hill of Fyrish, 1000 feet above sea level. The labour expended and the outlay incurred in carrying materials up to the top of this almost inaccessible hill must have been great; but the object seems to have been a good one—that of giving employment to the working people on his estate and neighbourhood.

According to the *Kilravock Papers*, p. 444, on the 27th of April, 1769, "George Munro, a clockmaker of Edinburgh, advises the Magistrates of Nairn that he had shipped, by Colonel Hector Munro's orders (then M.P.), a new steeple clock for the town." He assures them that he "has proved the clock, and it goes well, and he believes it to be as good a clock as is in Scotland for its size." In 1791 Sir Hector subscribed £200 towards the erection of the Inverness Steeple, and presented the town with the clock which it contains. A full length portrait of him is hung up in the Inverness Town Hall.

Sir Hector died, unmarried, at Novar, on the 6th of January, 1806, but he left three natural children, whom he brought up, educated, treated as if born in wedlock, and entailed his estates upon them and their heirs—

1. Hugh, a Lieutenant and for a time Deputy Barrack-Master of North Britain. He was killed, unmarried, on the 22nd of December, 1792, during his father's life, by a tiger, on Sangor Island, India.

2. Alexander, who was devoured by a shark, also in India, unmarried, while his father was still alive.

3. Jane, who married Colonel Sir Ronald Crawford Ferguson of Raith, county of Fife, whose grandson, Robert Munro-Ferguson of Raith, succeeded to the estate of Novar in terms of the entail executed by her father, Sir Hector, on the 30th of October, 1798, and of whom presently.

Sir Hector was interred in the family burying-ground in

the Kiltearn Churchyard, where a tombstone is placed over his grave with the following inscription :—

"SIR HECTOR MUNRO OF NOVAR,  
Knight of the Bath,  
and Colonel of the 12 Regiment.  
Died the 2nd of December, 1805. (This  
date is wrong).

Aged 79.

"He was endowed by nature with a robust and handsome person. And chose a military profession in which, by merit, he arrived at the highest preferment, being commander of the small army that subdued the Itzier Souja Dowla, in the glorious battle of Baxan on the 23rd October, 1764. This fortunate event and the other victories he obtained, while Commander-in-chief in Madras, are on the record in the history of Great Britain. Adherence to the King's Administration for 31 years in Parliament endeared him to his Sovereign. And he exerted his influence with disinterested zeal in behalf of many officers afterwards promoted to affluence and importance. His filial piety, fraternal affection, and private charities to widows and orphans have no parallel among his contemporaries. May those who live about his domain, with the noble mansion he erected, follow for ages the benevolent virtues of the illustrious, beloved, and honoured man who raised his family of Novar to an opulent fortune.

"To posterity this tribute of his worth is dedicated by his brother, Sir Alexander Munro.

*"In domino Deo superavet."*

Sir Hector was succeeded by his brother,

IX. SIR ALEXANDER MUNRO, Consul-General at Madrid, subsequently a Commissioner of Customs in England in which capacity he discharged his duties and displayed such zeal and ability that he had the honour of Knighthood conferred upon him. He married Miss Johnstone, sister of General Johnstone of Auchen Castle, Dumfries, with issue—

1. Hugh Andrew Johnstone, his heir and successor.
2. Isabella Margaret Munro, who on the 14th of May, 1834, married the Hon. Henry Alexander Butler Johnstone of Auchen Castle, Drumfriesshire, third son of James, twenty-second Lord Dunboyne, County Meath, and for several years M.P. for Canterbury, with issue—1, Henry Alexander Butler Johnstone, born on the 7th of December,



1837, educated at Eton and Christchurch, Oxford. In 1864 he succeeded to the disentailed portions of the Novar estates, on the death of his uncle, Hugh Andrew Johnstone Munro of Novar, and in 1874 assumed the name of Munro in addition to his own and that of Johnstone, which he had previously assumed on his succession to the estates of his uncle, General Johnstone of Corehead and Auchen Castle. He, like his father, was M.P. for Canterbury for several years, having been twice elected for that city. But in 1878 he resigned his seat and entered upon the management of the Great Mammoth Gold Mine in Utah, and conducted it with much force and energy, but was ultimately obliged to give it up for want of the necessary funds to carry it on. He evinced a very strong sympathy with the Turks in the war with Russia, and made large pecuniary advances to the Porte for the purchase of arms and ammunition, but the splendid resistance of the Turks at Plevna and elsewhere proved of no avail. Mr Butler Munro Johnstone despaired of ever being repaid, when Mr Bourke, then Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, consented to go to Constantinople to plead the case of the British bondholders. Advantage was taken of this opportunity to urge the special nature of Mr Johnstone's claim, and the Porte directed that it should be discharged in full—a total of about £200,000, with an addition of £30,000 for accumulated interest. In 1882 he sold his portion of the Novar estates to Mr Ronald Crawford Munro Ferguson, M.P., now of Novar and Raith, for £112,000. He married, on the 17th of November, 1877, Maria Irma, Comtesse de Sovers, without issue. She died in 1880. 2, Hugh Hector, born on the 23rd of January, 1841, and died young on the 12th of March, 1852; 3, Isabella Margaret Alicia Eleanor, who died young on the 14th of February, 1844.

On Sir Alexander's death he was, in terms of Sir Hector's entail of 1798, succeeded by his only son,

X. HUGH ANDREW JOHNSTONE MUNRO, who was passionately devoted to the cultivation and encouragement of the fine arts. He occupied a great part of his own time

in painting, and accumulated, in London, a costly collection of fine paintings by other artists, which became well known in the fine art world as the "Novar Collection," and which on certain days of the week was thrown open to the public. Having "lived a sensuous life," he died in 1868, when the disentailed estates, with a rental then of £3296, passed to his nephew, Henry Alexander Butler Johnstone Munro, son of his sister Isabella Margaret, who also succeeded to all his personal property, including his valuable gallery of pictures, which was afterwards sold at fabulous prices, while the entailed portion of the estates, with a rental of £6120, went in terms of the entail of 1798, to his cousin, Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Munro-Ferguson, eldest son of Jane, natural daughter of General Sir Hector Munro, X. of Novar, of whom presently.

Hugh Andrew Johnstone Munro died unmarried, but he left several illegitimate children, one of whom was the late celebrated

HUGH ANDREW JOHNSTONE MUNRO, M.A., LL.D., who received his early education in Elgin, where his mother lived until quite recently. He was subsequently sent by his father to Shrewsbury, where he became one of the most distinguished pupils of Professor Kennedy, afterwards Professor of Greek at Cambridge. His University career was a series of brilliant successes. In 1842 he obtained his degree with honours, being second in the classical tripos. From that day he devoted his whole life to study. He was a Fellow of Trinity College, was for some years Professor of Latin in the University of Cambridge, and is universally admitted to have been the best Latin scholar of his day in Britain. He was also recognised as such on the Continent, being first made famous abroad by his edition of Lucretius, which at once secured for him a European reputation. Another work by which also he was widely known was his *Elucidations of Catullus*. He died, unmarried, at Rome, on the 31st of March.

As already stated, Hugh Andrew Munro was succeeded in the entailed portion of the Novar estates by



XI. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ROBERT MUNRO-FERGUSON of Raith, county Fife. Born on the 20th of August, 1802, he was educated at Edinburgh, and was elected M.P. for the Kirkcaldy Burghs in 1841, a constituency which he represented continuously until 1861. For a time he commanded the 79th Cameron Highlanders. On the 7th of May, 1859, he married Emma, daughter of James Henry Mandeville of Merton, Surrey, with issue—

1. Ronald Crawford Munro, his heir and successor.
2. Hector Munro, born on the 2nd of February, 1866.
3. Robert Harry Munro, born on the 8th of June, 1867, Aide-de-Camp to the Earl of Aberdeen, Governor-General of Canada, at Ottawa.
4. Alice Edwina, who, on the 6th of March, 1886, married Captain Alexander Luttrell, of the Grenadier Guards, eldest son of George Fownes-Luttrell of Dunster Park, Somersetshire, by his wife, Anne Elizabeth Periam, youngest daughter of the late Sir Alexander Hood, Baronet, M.P. for West Somerset, with issue.
5. Emma Valentine Munro, who died unmarried on the 13th of September, 1897.
6. Edith Isabel Munro.

Colonel Robert Munro-Ferguson died on the 28th of November, 1868, when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

XII. DONALD CRAWFORD MUNRO-FERGUSON, now of Raith and Novar, and M.P. for the Leith Burghs. He was born at Raith on the 6th of March, 1860, and was educated wholly by private tutors, a course rendered necessary by the delicate state of his health in early youth. At the age of fifteen he joined the Fife Light Horse Volunteers, and soon attained the rank of Captain. He subsequently became an officer in the Fifeshire Artillery Volunteers. Having spent a year at Sandhurst, he joined the Grenadier Guards, and served in that regiment from 1879 to 1884. In February, 1883, he entered the political arena, and in 1884 contested Ross-shire at a bye-election as official Liberal candidate, the seat having become vacant in consequence of the retirement of the late Sir Alexander

Matheson, Baronet of Lochalsh. He was opposed by Mr Allan Mackenzie, younger of Kintail, now Sir Allan, Conservative, and by the late Dr Roderick Macdonald, Crofter candidate. After a short and sharp contest Novar was returned by a majority of 383 over his conservative opponent, and 479 over Dr Macdonald. He took an active part in the agitation which, in 1884, led to the extension of the Franchise to householders. On the dissolution of Parliament in 1885 he offered himself for re-election for the county of Ross as the official Liberal candidate, and was again opposed by Dr Roderick Macdonald. The contest on this occasion was fought on the extended register, and the Crofter Candidate was returned, in December, 1885, by a majority of 2006 votes. During the first six months of 1886 Novar acted as Private Secretary at the Foreign Office to the Earl of Rosebery, thus forming the beginning of a close intimacy which has continued ever since. At the general election of 1886 there was a great rush for Home Rule candidates for Scottish and English seats. Novar, who had by this time adopted the principles of Home Rule, which he opposed in 1884 and 1885, contested Dumbartonshire against the Tory candidate, Sir Archibald Orr Ewing, but was defeated by a majority of 32. He, however, immediately afterwards contested the Leith Burghs, and was returned by a large majority over the combined vote of his two Unionist opponents, Messrs Jack and Macgregor. In the autumn of 1886, Novar accompanied Lord Rosebery to India. They travelled pretty well over it, went to the north-west frontier, visiting Quetta and Peshawar, and were home for the session of 1886-7. In the autumn of 1887 Novar visited Canada and Vancouver's Island; from thence went to San Francisco, and then home through the United States. He is a J.P. and D.L. for the counties of Ross and Fife.

On the 31st of August, 1889, he married Lady Helen Hermoine Blackwood, eldest daughter of the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, without issue.



## THE MUNROS OF RHIVES.

WILLIAM MUNRO of Rhives, county of Sutherland, of the family of Novar, was the first of this family. He is mentioned in the entail of the Novar estates made by Sir Hector Munro in 1798.

He married, with issue—

1. William, a Major-General in the Madras army, who married Briget Jane Marlay, with issue—William Bailey Conway, who died when sixteen years old; and Annie, who married a German Baron.

2. Captain John Munro of Kirkton, who obtained a commission as Lieutenant in the 3rd Royal Veteran Battalion on the 17th of September, 1801, and after fifty years' service in the British army retired on half pay, and died, at Edinburgh, on the 15th of October, 1846. He married Anabella, daughter of Colonel George Mackenzie (by his wife, Christina, daughter of Captain John Gun Munro of Braemore), second son of John Mackenzie, I. of Lochend, third son of Alexander Mackenzie, VII. of Gairloch, with issue—1, John Poyntz Munro, for many years Surgeon of the 77th Regiment. He married Mary, daughter of Angus Fraser, Dornoch, and died at Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, in 1851, without issue. 2, George Gun Munro, Lieutenant in the 42nd Highlanders, Black Watch, fought and was wounded at Waterloo. He married Mary Kingdom, with issue—(1), George Gun, who was appointed Ensign in the Royal Canadian Rifles, and transferred to the Commissariat, in which he was serving at the date of his death, without issue. (2), Edward, who served as Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery at Van Diemen's Land, and died without issue. 3, William, who married Lydia Brown, with issue—(1), Hector;

(2), John ; (3), Annabella, who married a Mr Maclean ; and (4), Georgina. 4. HECTOR MUNRO, who ultimately carried on the representation of the family, and of whom presently. 5, Christina, who married George Sutherland Taylor, Dornoch, with issue—Donald Taylor, Sheriff-Clerk of Sutherlandshire, who died in December, 1895 ; William, who died in childhood ; and Annabella.

CAPTAIN HECTOR MUNRO, fourth son of Captain John of Kirkton, whose descendants now represent this family in the male line, was born on the 28th of November, 1796, and entered the army in 1811, in his sixteenth year, as an Ensign in the 89th Regiment. Two years later he was promoted Lieutenant in the 49th Regiment and carried the colours at Crysler's Farm—for which he received a medal—and was wounded. He was also present at Plattsburg and Lundy's Law. He was placed on half-pay on the 25th of March, 1817, from the 103rd Regiment, but on the 25th of December, 1838, was again placed on full pay as Lieutenant in the Royal Newfoundland Veterans, and when the Royal Canadian Rifles were formed he obtained a company in 1846. He soon after exchanged into the 2nd Regiment of Foot, or Queen's, and retired by sale of his commission in 1848. In 1859 he was appointed Surveyor of Customs at Galt, Ontario, an office which he held for the remainder of his life. He was for several years President of the Galt and Hamilton Highland Societies, and it was largely owing to his patriotic exertions that the fine and striking monument, on which his name appears as hon. secretary, was erected at Queenston to the memory of Sir Isaac Brock. Hector married, first, Marjory Geddes, with issue—

1. John Crookshank, who died at Grenada, of yellow fever, unmarried, on the 20th of August, 1838.

2. William, who married Frances Esson, with issue—Hector, who died at Chicago about 1892, married, but without issue—Arthur, now commanding a Battalion of the 35th Regiment ; Thomas ; William ; Frank ; Selina Louisa Ellie ; Leslie ; and Georgie, all married.

Captain Hector married, secondly, Jessie Love Glen,



daughter of John Rae, of Stromness, Orkney, with issue—

4. George Granville Gower, who served in the Royal Canadian Rifles, subsequently as Major in the 87th and 20th Regiments, and received the Indian Mutiny medal. He married, first, Annie, daughter of Captain Hamilton, Royal Canadian Rifles, with issue—1, George Granville Gower, who married a daughter of Dr Jenkins, and died without issue; 2, Georgina, who, on the 15th of June, 1870, married, first, John Bruce, barrister-at-law, with issue—Hector Milne, born on the 22nd of October, 1872; Alexander Stuart, born on the 29th of January, 1875; Maggie Glen; and Isabella Kate. She married, secondly, on the 17th of April, 1880, George Hunt, Inspector, Standard Life Insurance Company, with issue—George Allen Devere, born on the 11th of November, 1881; William Henry, born on the 14th of September, 1883; Ella Devere; Anna Pennafather; and Constance Hamilton. 3, Anna E. Jane; 4, Jessie; 5, Gower; and 6, Emma. Major George Granville Gower Munro married, secondly, Emily, daughter of Alexander Grey, Trinidad, West Indies, with issue—7, Emily Brenda, who married Gerrard King, with issue—a son and daughter.

5. John Rae, banker, Hamilton, Ontario, and first pensioner of the Merchant Bank of Canada. He died, unmarried, on the 13th of April, 1886.

6. Hugh Andrew Johnstone, drowned at Stromness when only three years old.

7. Another Hugh Andrew Johnstone, drowned at the same place at about the same age.

8. George Traill, appointed to an Ensigncy in the 67th Regiment, and afterwards transferred with the rank of Lieutenant to the Royal Canadian Rifles. When the latter regiment was disbanded in 1869, he was placed on half-pay with the rank of Captain. He married Mary, third daughter of George Smyth, Belfast, and on the 8th of September, 1870, sailed along with her, their recently born child, and his widowed sister, Jessie Glen Rae Munro, who three years before lost her husband, Alexander William

Mackenzie, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander William Webster Mackenzie, of the Lochend family, on their way to Britain, but they never reached their destination. They embarked at Montreal for Liverpool in the iron ship "W. H. Hazelden." She was spoken to on the 18th of September by an eastward bound vessel in latitude 47 N., and longitude 47 W., but has never since been heard of.

9. Richard Honeyman Rae, barrister-at-law, Toronto, who was born in 1840; and in 1881 married Edith, daughter of James Barnum, The Poplars, Grafton, Ontario, without issue.

10. Margaret Glen Rae, who married Frederick C. Grome, C.E., who died some years ago.

11. Love Jean C. Glen, who died in infancy.

12. Eloise W. G. Rae, who married William B. Walters, V.S. Royal Artillery, now Lieutenant-Colonel Veterinary Surgeon Walters, C.B., retired, with issue—Ellen Elizabeth, and Jessie Rae Munro.

13. Jessie Love Glen Rae, who married Lieutenant William Webster Mackenzie, of the 100th Regiment, without issue. A few months after their marriage he died in Canada of an aneurism of the Aorta, on the 16th of October, 1867, and she was drowned three years after, as already stated.

Captain Hector married, thirdly, Margaret Ramsay, daughter of John Crooks, Niagara, Canada, without issue, and died at Galt, Ontario, on the 12th of February, 1868, aged 71 years, where his widow, now deceased, survived him for several years.



### THE MUNROS OF FINDON.

I. HECTOR MUNRO, third son of John Munro, I. of Pittonachy, was the first of this family. He married, first, Ann, eldest daughter of Hector Munro, I. of Milntown of Katewell, with issue—

1. Neil, his heir and successor.

2. John, portioner of Swordale, whose rental from that place is given in the Valuation Roll of 1644 as £52 Scots. He married, first, Isabella, daughter of Donald Macleay, of Alness, with issue—Donald, who accompanied Lieutenant-Colonel John Munro, II. of Obsdale, to France, where he was killed, unmarried. John married, secondly, in 1654, Isabella, daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, I. of Davochcairn, with issue—three daughters.

3. Andrew, portioner of Limlair, who married Isabella, daughter of Hugh Ross, "Buidhe," with issue—1, John, who married and left two sons (1), Robert; and (2), John, who entered the army and rose to the rank of Major. On retiring from the service he took up his residence at Invergordon, and was alive there in 1734. 2, Hugh, who married Margaret Guthrie, with issue—Andrew, Constance, and Lucy. 3, George, who died unmarried; 4, Robert, who married, with issue—(1), John, who entered the Church and was admitted minister of Halkirk, county of Caithness, before the 2nd of August, 1706. He died on the 17th of April, 1743, having married Janet, only child and sole heiress of George Gun of Braemore, with issue, besides several daughters—(a) John Gun Munro, I. of Braemore of that name; (b) George Gun Munro, I. of Poyntzfield; (c) Henry, who died without issue; and (d) William, who married Mary, daughter of Sir George Sinclair of Clythe.

Hector of Findon married, secondly, Jane, daughter of Thomas Urquhart of Kinbeachie, with issue—a son and two daughters.

4. Robert, who married Isabella, daughter of the Rev. John Munro, minister of Alness from 1649 to 1662, with issue—1, John, a clergyman; 2, William; 3, Margaret, who married the Rev. David Munro, minister of Reay, with issue.

5. Ann, who married Hector Munro, IV. of Erribol, with issue—one son, George.

6. Jane, of whom nothing is known.

He died before 1627, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

II. NEIL MUNRO, who married Janet, daughter of John Roy Mackenzie, IV. of Gairloch—marriage contract dated the 5th of February, 1627, in the Gairloch charter chest—and widow of George Cuthbert of Castlehill, Inverness, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.

2. Hector, who died unmarried.

3. Isabel, who married George Munro, III. of Novar, with issue.

He died before 1653, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

III. HUGH MUNRO, who is a witness to several charters and signs other documents still preserved in the Teaninich charter chest. He sold the estate of Findon to Sir Roderick Mackenzie, M.P. for Ross-shire, fourth son of Alexander Mackenzie, I. of Kilcoy, and purchased Swordale in the parish of Kiltarn.

He married Janet, daughter of Colonel John Munro, II. of Limlair, with issue—

1. Neil, his heir and successor.

2. John, who died without issue.

3. David, who died unmarried.

4. George, who married, with issue.

5. Isabella; 6, Catherine; 7, Ann; and 8, Florence.

He died after 1660, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

IV. NEIL MUNRO, who is found in 1640, during the



life of his father, described as feuar of Findon. He married Janet, daughter of Gilbert Macbean, Inverness, with issue—

1. Hugh, his heir and successor.
2. George ; 3. Andrew.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

V. HUGH MUNRO, who married and had a daughter, Isabella. In 1864 she married Kenneth Mackenzie, III. of Davochcairn. Hugh appears to have been the last of the family who possessed the lands of Swordale, and of his issue, if any, nothing is known.

### THE MUNROS OF BRAEMORE.

THIS family is descended from ANDREW MUNRO, portioner of Limlair, third son of Hector Munro, I. of Findon. Andrew, as already stated, married Isabella, daughter of Hugh Ross, with issue—four sons, John, Hugh, and George, all supposed to have died unmarried or without surviving issue; and 4, ROBERT, who married with issue—the Rev. JOHN MUNRO, minister of Halkirk, Caithness, who married Janet, only child and heiress of George Gun of Braemore, with issue, among others—1, John Gun Munro, who succeeded to Braemore, and of whom presently. 2, Sir George Gun Munro, Baronet, who purchased the estate of Ardoch, in the Black Isle, county of Ross, and in compliment to his wife re-named it Poyntzfield, and of whom after Braemore.

On the death of his maternal grandfather, George Gun of Braemore,

1. CAPTAIN JOHN MUNRO, in right of his mother, succeeded to that estate. Having entered the army and soon obtained the rank of Captain, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Sutherland of little Tarbol, by his wife, Christian, second daughter of George Mackenzie, II. of Gruinard, with issue—

1. William, who died in infancy.
2. George Gun, who succeeded his father in Braemore, and his uncle, Sir George, in Poyntzfield.
3. Innes Gun, who succeeded his brother George.
4. Henry, who entered the army, and fought in America, but before the War of Independence went, with the rank of Lieutenant, from Massachusetts to Nova Scotia, where he was second in command for a time at Annapolis Royal while that place was garrisoned by the British. He was the first elected representative for the Township of Granville, County Annapolis, to the General Assembly of Nova Scotia. He married and left several descendants in the Province, one of



whom is Robert Gordon Munro, barrister, and at present solicitor for the Bank of Nova-Scotia at Digby.

5. Alexander, who died in infancy.

6. John, who also entered the army, rose to the rank of Major, and was killed, unmarried, in the American War.

7. Christian, who married Colonel George Mackenzie, H.E.I.C.S., an officer in Keith Murray's Highland Regiment, afterwards successively Major in 1780, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the 78th or Seaforth Highlanders, second son of John Mackenzie, I. of Lochend, with issue—1, John, a Captain in the army, who married a Miss Fraser, with issue—(1), George, a Lieutenant in the 2nd Madras or Queen's Regiment, who died unmarried in Madras; and (2), Poyntz, Lieutenant in the 79th Cameron Highlanders, who died unmarried, in North America, in 1843. 2, Poyntz, Paymaster 72nd Seaforth Highlanders, who died, unmarried, at Antigua, West Indies. 3, Alexander, who joined the army as Ensign in the 39th Regiment on the 9th of September, 1795, obtained his Lieutenancy on the 27th of February, 1796, was in June, 1802, exchanged to the 60th Rifles, and on the 27th of April promoted to the rank of Captain in the 81st Regiment. During this period he saw much service in the Peninsular, and was subsequently engaged in the expedition to Flushing, for which he received the war medal with four clasps. He exchanged to the York Light Infantry on the 31st of October, 1811, then serving in Jamaica; was placed on half-pay on the 19th of March, 1817, on the reduction of that Regiment; appointed to the Newfoundland Companies on the 25th of July, 1824, on the formation of that corps, and promoted Major in July, 1830. He retired in 1836, and died in Canada in 1852, having married, first, Eliza, daughter of Captain John Sutherland of Skiberscross, Sutherlandshire, with issue—(1), Mary Maxwell, who married Garland Crawford Gordon, St. John's, Newfoundland, with issue. She died in 1852. Major Alexander married, secondly, Eliza Frances, daughter of William Brown of Lucea, Jamaica, with issue—2, Alexander William Mackenzie, Lieutenant-Colonel, for whose services

and many descendants, as well as for those of his six brothers and sister, see Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, second edition, pp. 451-453. 4, Eliza, who married her cousin, the distinguished Colonel Alexander Mackenzie, fourth son of William Mackenzie, IV. of Gruinard, with issue—(1), Captain George, of the 36th Regiment, who was killed in action at Burgos, unmarried; (2), Alexandrina, who married Alexander Grove, M.D., R.N., of Greenwich Hospital, with issue—three daughters. 5, Lillas, who married Captain Macgregor of the 18th Regiment, with issue; 6, Georgina, who married Mr Euracht; 7, Christina, who married Angus Macleod, Banff; and 8, Annabella, who married Captain John Munro of Kirkton, second son of William Munro of Rhives, with issue.

8. Ann, who married the Rev. Robert Arthur, M.A., a native of Benchar, and minister of Resolis, with issue—1, George, born in 1778, and died in infancy; 2, Thomas, a Captain in the Royal Engineers, who died, unmarried, in India; 3, Innes, born in 1875, and died, unmarried, in the West Indies; 4, Mary, who married Charles Munro of Berryhill, with issue—(1), Robert, who died in infancy; (2), George, Sheriff of Linlithgowshire, who died in 1883; (3), Fraser, who died in infancy; (4), Thomas, who studied for the Church, and was appointed minister of Campsie, and a D.D. of Aberdeen University. He married his cousin, Isabella, eldest daughter of Colonel Innes Munro, III. of Poyntzfield, without issue; (5), Charles Graham, who married, with issue—two sons, James and George. 5, Elizabeth, who, on the 25th of June, 1806, married the Rev. Alexander Gunn, M.A., minister of Watten, with issue—(1), Alexander, who studied for the Church at Aberdeen University, was licensed by the Presbytery of Caithness on the 22nd of November, 1831, presented to Watten on the 5th of December, 1836, and ordained on the 6th of April 1837. He left the Church at the Disruption in 1843, became minister of the Free Church congregation in the same parish, and remained there for the remainder of his life. He married a Miss Murdoch with issue—(a), Alexander,



who went to Singapore, where he married, with issue—Alexander, Anthony, and Joseph; (*b*), John; (*c*), James; (*d*), Elizabeth; (*e*), Janet; (*f*), Alice; and (*g*), Mary. (2), Robert John, who adopted the medical profession, and emigrated to Canada, where he married, with issue—Elizabeth, and Mary Ann, both married. (3), George Munro, who also emigrated to Canada; (4), James, commissioner of gold fields in South Africa; (5), William, who settled in Glasgow; (6), Elizabeth, who married Mr Sinclair, Wick. The Rev. Robert Arthur had also a daughter, Ann, but by what wife—he was four times married—has not been ascertained, who married Captain John Matheson of Bennetsfield, who died about 1843, author of an excellent manuscript *History of the Mackenzies*, and another of the Mathesons, without issue.

9. Janet, who, in 1771, married William Sutherland of Skiberscross, Sheriff of Sutherland, with issue—Elizabeth, who married Angus Fraser, Dornoch, with issue—1, William Sutherland Fraser, born in 1801, banker, and Procurator-Fiscal for the county of Sutherland from 1833 until his death, unmarried, in 1889. Elizabeth had also five other sons and four daughters, for whom and their numerous descendants, see Mackenzie's *History of the Frasers*, pp. 738-739. She had also two sisters, one of whom married Sheriff David Ross, Tain.

10. Margaret, who married Captain John Mackenzie, V. of Gruinard, with issue—William, who succeeded this father as representative of that family, and Christina, who married John Campbell, Poolewe, with issue—four sons and four daughters.

Captain John Gun Munro was succeeded by his second and eldest surviving son,

II. GEORGE GUN MUNRO, who sold the estate of Braemore in 1803 to Sir Robert Anstruther, Baronet of Balcaskie, and succeeded his uncle, Sir George Gun Munro, Baronet, in the estate of Poyntzfield, in the Black Isle, County of Ross, whither, under the THE MUNROS OF POYNTZFIELD, we shall now follow him.

#### THE MUNROS OF POYNTZFIELD.

I. SIR GEORGE GUN MUNRO, BARONET, second son of the Rev. John Munro, minister of Halkirk from 1704 to 1743, by Janet, only child and heiress of George Gun VI. of Braemore, and immediate younger brother of Captain John Munro, I. of Braemore, and great-grandson of Hector Munro, I. of Findon, was the first of this family. He was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia, and married the Hon. Charlotte Poyntz, Maid-of-Honour to Queen Caroline, a widow lady, Mrs Hyde, daughter of the Right Hon. Stephen Poyntz, Privy Councillor, Cowdray House, Sussex. She brought him a large fortune which enabled him to purchase the lands of Ardoch, parish of Resolis, county of Ross, and in compliment to her he altered the name to Poyntzfield. He laid out large sums in improving his newly-acquired estate, and was the first proprietor in the Black Isle who carried out agricultural improvements on a large scale, by reclaiming, enclosing, planting, draining, liming, fallowing, and sowing green crops on his estate. He it was who planted the fine trees in the policies surrounding the Mansion-house of Poyntzfield, which now adorn and beautify the amenities not only of the private grounds but the district.

In 1784, having no issue of his own, Sir George entailed the estate of Poyntzfield on his nephews, George Gun Munro, II. of Braemore; failing him and his heirs, in favour of Innes Munro, both sons of Captain John Munro, I. of Braemore; and failing them and their descendants, on his brother Henry and his heirs, whom failing, in favour of George Graham of Drynie. He sold Braemore in 1803.

Sir George was succeeded in Poyntzfield in terms of the entail by his nephew.

II. GEORGE GUN MUNRO, II. of Braemore, of whom it is truly said that "from the days of his youth he was dis-



tinguished by sweetness of temper and elegance of manners; and the love and friendship which he thus attracted he failed not to maintain and improve by the courtesy of his nature, the soundness of his judgment, and the benevolence of his disposition. Having quitted the college life which he was well qualified to adorn, he engaged in the commerce of the Metropolis, then rendered hazardous by a disastrous war. The ruin of his affairs which ensued served but to animate the generous zeal of affectionate and early friends." On succeeding at length to his inheritance by the death of his uncle, Sir George Munro, he married Justina, baptised on the 11th of February, 1760, daughter of William Dunbar, Forres, second son of Robert Dunbar, Balnakeith, by his wife, Jean Davidson, sister of Henry Davidson, I. of Tulloch, without issue. During the remainder of his life he used his fortune "in elegant hospitality, in works of public utility and private munificence, and employed the extended influence which his character had acquired in adding dignity to the magistracy, in settling and composing differences, in the diffusion of concord and peace. Of his private life guided by the domestic virtues, embellished by wit and glowing with affection, the heart alone can tell whose irreparable loss admits of no comfort, but in the religion which directed his steps, and those prospects of futurity which inspired him with joy when he yielded up his being." He died at Poyntzfield on the 2nd of July, 1806, without issue, as already said, at the age of 63 years, and was interred in the family burying-ground in Kirkmichael Churchyard, when he was succeeded by his next brother,

III. COLONEL INNES GUN MUNRO, who entered the army as Lieutenant in the 71st Regiment, and ultimately attained the rank of Colonel. He married Anne, daughter of the Rev. George Gordon, minister of Clyne from 1764 to 1770, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of George Graham of Drynie, with issue—

1. John Graham, a Lieutenant in the 94th Regiment, killed at the Isle of Bourbon, unmarried, during the life of his father, in 1810.

2. George Gun, who became his father's heir and successor.

3. Robert, who died unmarried.

4. Isabella, who married the Rev. Thomas Munro, D.D., minister of Campsie, without issue.

5. Elizabeth who died unmarried.

6. Anne, who married Dr Eric Sinclair, Wick, with issue—Eric, and Innes Walter.

7. Mary, who married Robert Sutherland Taylor, Sheriff of Ross and Cromarty and subsequently of Fifeshire, with issue—1, William Sutherland Taylor, Secretary and Treasurer of the Canadian Pacific Railway, Montreal, Canada, who married Maria Augusta, daughter of C. N. B. Cosens, of Bruton, Somerset, without issue; 2, Innes Munro Taylor, Montreal, Canada, who married Susan Fraser, with issue; 3, Elizabeth Olivia Munro, unmarried; 4, Annie, who married Robert Sutherland Taylor Macewen, barrister-at-law, Recorder and Judge of the High Court of Jamaica, with issue—Alexander Malcolm; and Mary Poyntz Alexandra. Mary Gun Munro, Sheriff Taylor's first wife, died in 1867, and he married, secondly, Mary, daughter of William Carstairs, H.E.I.C.S., of Ferry Bank, Cupar, Fife, with issue—Roberton Sutherland, who married Walter Tucker, London. Sheriff Taylor died in 1884.

He died in 1815, when he was succeeded by his second and eldest surviving son,

IV. SIR GEORGE GUN MUNRO, a Major in the army, a man of broad views and great public spirit. He, like his grandfather, executed many improvements on his estate, and did much to advance the educational interests of the parish of Resolis. He, at his own expense, built and kept in repair a school and schoolmaster's house in Jemimaville, so called after his wife, long before the days of School Boards, and had the honour of Knighthood conferred upon him in 1842 in acknowledgment of his liberality and public spirit.

He married, in 1822, Jemima Charlotte, daughter of Colonel Dundas Graham, Cromarty House, with issue—

1. George Gun, his heir and successor.



2. Innes Colin, who succeeded his brother George.
3. Mary Poyntz, who married Colonel Angus Mackay.
4. Anne Gordon, who married Henry Errington.

Sir George died in 1852, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

V. GEORGE GUN MUNRO, born in 1828, who died, unmarried, in 1860, soon after his father, and was succeeded by his next and only brother,

VI. CAPTAIN INNES COLIN MUNRO, who entered the army, and served for several years as Captain in the 12th Regiment of Foot. He was a D.L. and J.P. for the county of Ross, and married Emily Abigail, daughter of Thomas Mason, Stipendiary Magistrate of Tasmania, with issue—

1. George Mackenzie Gun, his heir and successor.
2. Innes Francis Gun.
3. Marion Charlotte Isabel, who, on the 22nd of July, 1879, married Edgell Edward Westmacott, of 1 Kensington Gate, Hyde Park, London, with issue.
4. Frances Emily, who, on the 21st of January, 1884, married Major Colin Lyon-Mackenzie of St. Martins and Braelangwell, with issue.
5. Georgina Augusta.
6. Evelyn Kate.

Captain Innes Munro died in 1869, when he was succeeded by his elder son,

VII. CAPTAIN GEORGE MACKENZIE GUN MUNRO, now of Poyntzfield, who was born on the 6th of May, 1862, and entered the army in 1885 as Lieutenant in the Royal Scots Regiment, retiring with the rank of Captain on half-pay in February, 1897, since which he has served in the 3rd Battalion Seaforth Highlanders.

He married, in August, 1890, Sissylt Herbert Stewart, daughter of Henry Prichard, county of Somerset, with issue—

1. George Colin Gun, born on the 4th of August, 1894.
2. William Alexander Gun; 3. Matthew Herbert Gun—twins, born on the 18th of July, 1896.
4. Sissylt Ann Gun.

### THE MUNROS OF LEALTY, NOW ROCKFIELD.

THE progenitor of this family, according to a well-authenticated tradition, was FINLAY MACRAE, who left Kintail and found shelter in Easter Ross, from the representatives of the law, who were in search of him for some alleged offence in his native parish. After all danger had passed away, Finlay settled and married in the district in which, on his first arrival in it, he found welcome and protection, and had a son, DONALD, who married the only daughter and heiress of Munro of Lealty, succeeded to her estate, assumed her name, and had issue—

I. FINLAY MUNRO, described on the family tombstone as "son of Donald, son of Finlay." He married Janet Fraser, with issue—

II. DONALD MUNRO, who succeeded him, and married Helen Simpson, with issue—

1. Finlay, his heir and successor.

2. Ann, who married George Munro, III. of Tullochue, and tacksman of Fyrish, with issue.

He was succeeded by his only son,

III. FINLAY MUNRO, who married Ann, daughter of George Robertson, Balconie, and sister of the Rev. Gilbert Robertson, A.M., by his wife, Christian, daughter of Hector Douglas, V. of Muldearg, with issue—

IV. ANDREW MUNRO, who, born in 1723, married Catherine MacCulloch, who died in the ninetieth year of her age, on the 15th of October, 1833, with issue—

1. Finlay, his heir and successor.

2. Lillas, born in 1776, and married John Ross, Pitmaduthy, Logie-Easter, with issue—Andrew, farmer, Millcraig, Alness; John, farmer, Mains of Udale, Black Isle; and



Anne, who married William Robertson, merchant, Tain, who purchased the estate of Mounteagle, Fearn.

Andrew, who died on the 27th of October, 1797, aged 74 years, was succeeded by his son,

V. FINLAY MUNRO, who, born in 1769, was a Lieutenant in the Militia, and while quartered in England married Margaret Birt, Huntingdonshire. She died on the 27th of November, 1833, aged fifty-eight years, having had issue—

1. Andrew, his father's heir and successor.

2. James, who died unmarried, at Hilton of Tain in 1852.

3. Emma, who married Andrew Ross, distiller, Balblair, Edderton, with issue—1, John Macgilchrist Ross, born on the 7th of July, 1832, now of the Glenskiach Distillery, married, with issue; 2, Philip, who, born in 1833, married, his cousin, Jane Grant, daughter of Andrew Munro, VI. of Lealty, with issue; 3, Andrew, born in 1839, and died unmarried in 1872; 4, James, of the Pollo Distillery, born in May, 1852, married with issue; 5, Margaret, who married the late John Scott, Drynoch, Isle of Skye, with issue; 6, Katharine, who married the Rev. William Ewen Bull Gunn, Liverpool, without issue, and died in 1879; Lillas, who died unmarried in 1875; Barbara, who died unmarried in 1867.

4. Catherine, who, born in Sussex in 1809, married William Munro, of Swordale and Limlair, with issue—John, now of Limlair; 2, Fanny, who married Thomas Yool, Commissioner for the Duke of Fife, and a Director of the Highland Railway Company—with issue—(1), William, distiller, Elgin; (2), Thomas, in Argentina; (3), Francis, in Elgin; and (4), Catherine. 3, Margaret, who married Surgeon-General Alexander Allan, of the Indian Army, who died in India a few years ago, having left issue—(1), William, Lieutenant in the Royal Scots; (2), John, a medical student in Edinburgh; (3) and (4), two daughters.

Finlay sold the estate of Lealty to the late Sir Alexander Matheson, Baronet of Lochalsh and Ardross, and purchased that of Rockfield, Tarbat, where, on his death at Culcraggie on the 23rd of January, 1850, in the eighty-second year of his age, he was succeeded by his elder son,

VI. ANDREW MUNRO, born in 1810, married Agnes Shaw Cameron, who died on the 4th of March, 1897, in her ninetyeth year, daughter of Alexander Cameron, of the family of Lundavra, tenant of the farms of Culcraggie and Kildermory, parish of Alness, with issue—

1. Andrew, who died before his father, at Torquay, unmarried, on the 7th of May, 1866, aged twenty-five years.
2. Alexander Patrick Cameron, who succeeded his father.
3. Finlay, now of Rockfield.
4. Jane Grant, who married, first, her cousin, Philip, son of Andrew Ross, distiller, Balblair, with issue; and secondly Richard Wellesley Benjamin Chambers, Cornwall, also with issue. She died, at the latter place, on the 20th of December, 1896.

Andrew died at Lower Kincaig on the 6th of June, 1867, in the 57th year of his age, and was buried at Alness, when he was succeeded by his elder surviving son,

VII. ALEXANDER PATRICK CAMERON MUNRO, who married Georgina Murray, daughter of the Rev. George Campbell, Tarbat, without issue. He died on the 14th of May, 1878 (his widow having survived until July 1894), aged thirty-three years, when he was succeeded by his younger brother,

VIII. FINLAY MUNRO, now of Rockfield, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert H. Durie, Barney Mains, East Lothian, with issue—

1. Andrew, his heir.
2. Robert Durie.
3. Finlay.
4. Agnes Shaw Cameron.
5. Kate Taylor.



### THE LEXINGTON (AMERICAN) MUNROS.

THIS family is originally descended from Hugh Munro, third son of George Munro, tenth Baron of Fowlis, by his second wife Christian, daughter of John MacCulloch, I. of Plaids, parish of Tain, county of Ross, who is on record as early as 1458 (see page 342). Hugh is said to have married Eva, daughter of Maclean, II. of Urquhart, Chief of the Clan Thearlaich, who subsequently acquired the lands of Dochgarroch. This Hugh Munro became the first of the family of Coul, and had several sons, the eldest, John, was designated before he succeeded to his father's estate as "Mr John Munro of Balcony," showing that he was a clergyman. Hugh also had a son, John Mor Munro, third of Coul, and II. of Balconie. By his wife Catharine, daughter of John Vass of Lochshin, John Mor had several sons, the first of whom was John, his heir and successor; the second, Hugh Munro, progenitor of the family of Teaninich; the third, Robert, became a clergyman, and the fourth, Farquhar Munro of Aldie, who married Catharine, daughter of William MacCulloch of Badcall, and by her had issue—Robert, who succeeded to Aldie and was also Commissary of Caithness. Robert of Aldie died before the 6th of November, 1633, on which date John Earl of Sutherland has a mandate from Charles I., granting in heritage to George Ross, all the lands in the parish of Dornoch, Sutherlandshire, "belonging to the deceased Robert Munro, Commissary of Caithness." This Robert of Aldie married, and had at least four sons, all of whom fought in the battle of Worcester. The youngest was Sir Benedict, Baron of Meikle Dorf, Germany, to which he escaped after the battle of Worcester, and where he subsequently settled. The third, William

Munro, was, with several of his relatives, taken prisoner and banished, along with three other Munros, to the plantations in New England, America, where they had to serve a certain number of years before obtaining their freedom, and from him are descended all the Munros whose names are given in the following genealogy, many of them now holding influential positions all over America.

John Goodwin Locke, a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, in his *Book of the Lockes*, published at Boston in 1853, quoting from original documents, gives the following authentic details of their banishment. They were shipped from London on the 11th of November, 1651, by Jo. Reex, Robert Rich, and William Greene, in the "John and Sarah," John Greene, master, and consigned to Mr Thomas Kemble of Boston. The list of the banished on board this vessel was recorded on the 13th of May, 1652, and "it contains four of the name of Monrow, viz.:—Robert, John, Hugh, and one other whose first name is obliterated by time. This," he says, "I suppose to have been William, the undoubted progenitor of a family of Munroes whose descendants are now numerous, and in good positions, not only in the State of Massachussets where they originally settled, but in many parts of the United States of America."

It is curious to note that these Munros, banished from their native land for fighting in the interest of King Charles I., and their descendants, should have been the first to make a stand, and fire the first shot in 1775 in the American Revolutionary War.

The Lexington, like the other Munros, who settled in America, and in what is now the Dominion of Canada, variously spelt their names; for instance, "Monrow," "Munrow," "Munroe," and "Monroe." In the following genealogy these barbarous forms are dispensed with, but of course each or all interested may, and probably will, continue to spell their name different to the original Clan name, as they now do.

The Author is indebted more than he can express to



James Phinny Munro, Lexington, a distinguished member of the family, for his assistance in preparing the following genealogy, and for securing a considerable addition to the list of subscribers in America.

As already stated, the first of this American Munro family was

1. WILLIAM MUNRO, who married, first, about 1665, Martha, daughter of John George, Charlestown, a prominent Baptist, who was fined, imprisoned, and finally ordered out of the town for heresy. By her William had issue—

1. John, who carried on the senior representation of the family, and of whom presently.

2. William, of whose descendants separately.

3. George, generally called "Sergeant George," of whom and his descendants also under a separate heading.

4. Martha, who was born on the 2nd of November, 1667, and on the 21st of January, 1688, married John Comee, Concord, with issue—1, John; 2, David, who was twice married, with issue—ten children; 3, Hannah, who died unmarried; 4, Martha, who in 1713 married Benjamin Smith, with issue—seven children; 5, Elizabeth; 6, Abigail. Martha died on the 27th of March, 1730.

William's first wife died before 1672, and in or about the same year he married, secondly, Mary Ball, with issue—

5. Daniel, of whom separately.

6. David, who was born on the 6th of October, 1680, and probably died before his father, who does not mention him in his will, although he names his five other sons and five of his six daughters.

7. Joseph, of whom separately.

8. Benjamin, who was born on the 16th of August, 1690, and resided at Lincoln. He married, first, Abigail, with issue—1, Benjamin, born on the 21st of June, 1723, and married Mary Merriman, with issue—(1) Abijah, who was born on the 10th of January, 1755, and settled in Livermore, State of Maine; (2) Isaac, born on the 10th of March, 1758, and on the 11th of November, 1798, married, first, Grace

Bigelow, with issue—(a) Benjamin, born on the 2nd of June, 1801; (b) George, born on the 17th of August, 1806; (c) Isaac, born on the 2nd of October, 1808; (d) Elizabeth, who, in 1825, married the Rev. Daniel M. Stearns (Brown University, 1822), with issue—four children; (e) Mary, who in 1828 married the Rev. William L. Stearns, twin brother of her sister's husband (Harvard University, 1820), with issue—four children. Isaac Munro, senior, married secondly on the 20th of January, 1813, Sally Hartwell, without issue; (3) Micah, born on the 25th of April, 1762; (4) Mary, who in 1768 married Joseph Thorp, Charlestown, with issue—John and Joseph; (5) Lydia; (6) Beulah; (7) Hannah, who died young; (8) Lucy, who on the 11th of February, 1782, married John Hapgood, Marlborough; 2, Lydia, who on the 19th of October, 1740, married Joseph Williams, Cambridge; 3, Abigail, who on the 7th of February, 1745, married Joseph Brown, Weston, son of Deacon Benjamin and Anna Garfield Brown, with issue—fourteen children; 4, Rebecca, who in 1746 married Munning Sawin, Marlborough; 5, Sarah, who married, first, Josiah Parks, Lincoln, and secondly, Elisha Cutler; 6, Martha, who on the 8th of September, 1748, married Isaac Stone, Magistrate of Rutland, with issue—three sons and two daughters; 7, Mary, who on the 27th of October, 1748, married Josiah Parker, son of Lieutenant Josiah Parker, with issue—five sons and six daughters; 8, Anne, who married a Mr Matthis; 9, Eunice, who in 1756 married Edmund Wheeler, Lincoln; and 10, Kezia, who is supposed to have died young. Benjamin married, secondly, in 1748, Prudence, widow of John Estabrook, of Lexington, and died on the 6th of April, 1765.

9. Hannah, who on the 21st of December, 1692, as his second wife, married Joseph Pierce, a Tythingman, with issue—five sons and three daughters.

10. Elizabeth, who married Thomas Rugg, with issue—eleven children, all born between 1691 and 1714.

11. Mary, born on the 24th of June, 1678, and married about 1700, Joseph Fassett, who came from Scotland, and



held important public offices in Lexington, with issue—at least one son Joseph.

12. Eleanor, born on the 24th of February, 1683, and married on the 21st of August, 1707, William Burgess, Charlestown, with issue—four children.

13. Sarah, born on the 18th of March, 1685, and about 1707 married George Blanchard.

William's second wife Mary, who was twenty-six years his junior, died in August, 1692, aged 41 years, after which he married, thirdly, Elizabeth, widow of Edward Wyer, Charlestown, without issue. She died on the 14th of December, 1715, aged 79 years. In William's will, dated the 14th of November, 1716, eleven of his children are mentioned, namely, John, William, George, Daniel, Joseph, Benjamin, Eleanor Burgess, to whom he left the sole use of his house, Martha Comee, Hannah Pierce, Elizabeth Rugg, and Mary Fassett. From the absence of any mention of their names it would seem that his son David and his daughter Sarah must have predeceased him.

He died on the 27th of January, 1717, at the extreme old age of 92 years, when he was succeeded as representative of his family by his eldest son,

II. JOHN MUNRO, who was born on the 10th of March, 1666. He was one of the Lexington Parish Assessors in 1699, 1714, and 1720; Constable in 1700; Selectman\* in 1718, 1719 and 1726; Treasurer in 1718, 1719, and 1720. He was also a Lieutenant in the Colonial Forces, and he, along with others, had nine hundred acres of land granted to them in 1735, for services against the Indians at Lamprey River on the 6th of June, 1690. He married a woman named Hannah, with issue—

1. John, who was born before 1699, and married Rachel —, apparently without surviving issue.

\* In Massachusetts and other States of the Union the government of the town rests in the hands of Boards of Selectmen, consisting of three or more citizens elected annually by the legal voters of the town. Their powers are very large.

2. Jonathan, who died unmarried on the 20th of April, 1724.

3. William, who carried on the representation of the family.

4. Jonas, a Lieutenant in the Colonial Forces, who on the 3rd of January, 1734, married, first, Joanna, daughter of Joseph Locke, with issue—1, Jonas, born on the 2nd of November, 1734. He was engaged in the war against the French, and died unmarried on the 3rd of June 1760; 2, John, born on the 1st of February, 1737. He was a member of the famous Lexington Company in April, 1775, and marched to Charlestown on the 17th of June following. He married on the 13th of April, 1762, Lydia, daughter of John Bemis, Weston, with issue—(1) Lydia, who, baptised on the 17th of June, 1767, married on the 16th of January, 1783, Jonathan Page, Lincoln, with issue—four daughters, who subsequently resided in Charlestown. He was a Colonel of Militia, and during the war of 1812 was stationed at Boston Harbour, where he superintended the erection of some of the fortifications; 3. Stephen, born on the 25th of October, 1739. He also fought in the war against the French in 1762, was at the battle of Lexington in 1775, and marched to Cambridge on the 17th of June at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. He resided for a period at Woburn, and subsequently in the State of Maine. On the 8th of July, 1766, he married Nancy Perry, Woburn, with issue—(1) Stephen; (2) James, supposed to have been murdered; (3) Nancy, who married Mr Caldwell, Woburn; (4) Joanna, who married Daniel Russell; 4. Jonathan, who was born on the 25th of May, 1742, and married Abigail Kendall, probably a daughter of one of the fifteen children of Lieutenant Samuel Kendall, a very active and prominent citizen of Woburn; 5, Ebenezer, who succeeded his uncle William in 1783 as heir-male of the family; 6, Joanna, who married on the 9th of July, 1770, John Adams, Ashburnham, who lived to be 104 years old, with issue—John; Levi; Joanna, who married Stephen Corey;



Jonas; James; Rebecca, who married Joel Davis; Walter Russell; Betsy; and Polly, who married David Cushing; 7, Rebecca, who married on the 22nd of May, 1777, John Muzzy, with issue—John, Jonas, and Mary, all married, with issue; 8, Martha, who died unmarried in 1793. Jonas married, secondly, a woman named Rebecca.

5. Marrett, who was born on the 6th of December, 1713. He was a Selectman in 1762, 1763, 1764, and 1767. On the 17th of April, 1737, he married Deliverance, daughter of Lieutenant Josiah Parker, with issue—1, Josiah, who died in infancy in 1743; 2, Josiah, born on the 12th of February, 1745, and married on the 15th of November, 1768, Susannah Fitch, Bedford, one of the family that founded Fitchburg. Josiah distinguished himself as a Captain in the Revolutionary War, and according to the inscription upon his monument—"Became the friend of Lafayette, who recognised his services in the gift of a sword." He was one of the original members of the "Society of the Cincinnati," and was one of the 48 pioneers who under General Rufus Putman settled the "North-west Territory," the first settlement being at Marietta, Ohio, of which place he was the first Justice of the Peace, and the second Postmaster. His issue were—(1) Joseph Fitch, born at Amherst, New Hampshire, on the 6th of May, 1774. On the 14th of February, 1809, he married Mary Gilman Cass of Wakatomoka (daughter of Major Jonathan and sister of General Lewis Cass, the distinguished statesman), a large estate 18 miles north of Zanesville, Ohio, with issue—(a) Charles, who died in infancy; (b) Charles Cass, born on the 13th of December, 1813, and married, first, on the 4th of July, 1836, Helen Saterlee, Buffalo, with issue—Frank, born on the 2nd of April, 1841, was a member of the 16th Ohio Regiment, and died unmarried in January, 1862; Mary Francis, who is living in Granville, Ohio, unmarried. Helen Saterlee died on the 8th of December, 1847, and Charles Cass Munro married, secondly, on the 14th of October, 1852, Olive Stark, Granville, with issue—Helen Stark, who is living in Granville, unmarried. Olive



Stark died on the 29th of November, 1853, and Charles Cass Munro married, thirdly, Jane Spurr, with issue—Charles Cass, born on the 26th of March, 1868, and married on the 28th of March, 1889, Mary Irene Horton, Fredonia, Ohio, with issue—Charles Cass, Herbert Horton, and Ernest Hildreth; (c) Francis, born on the 21st of June, 1821, and was killed by accident on the 14th of April 1839; (d) Joseph Fitch, who died young; (e) Henry Cass, born on the 13th of January, 1828, was educated as a civil engineer, and died on the 16th of July, 1859, unmarried; (f) Susan E., who on the 9th of April, 1829, married Dr A. H. Brown, Bridgewater, New York, with issue—Lewis Cass; Franklin, both of whom died young; Henry Cass (Marietta College, 1855), a banker in New York City, who married, twice, with issue—Henry Franklin, Mary Susan. Joseph Munro, a member of the New York Stock Exchange for many years, a writer of stories for children, married twice, with issue—Harold Munro, Munro Seaman, and Anna Munro; Mary Elizabeth, who died young; Alice Augusta, unmarried; Ella Sophia, who on the 10th of June, 1873, married Charles H. Abbot, with issue—Henry Brown (Princetown, 1897), Cheever Dale, who died young; Munro L., and Helen Munro; Anna Stafford, who on the 31st of August, 1880, married Lowell Dyer, an artist, without issue; (g) Caroline, who on the 19th of February, 1833, married W. W. Brice, Virginia, with issue—Benjamin Joseph, born on the 19th of February, 1834, graduated at Marietta College and studied law. He died on the 3rd of May, 1862; Mary Caroline, who married J. W. P. Reid, a lawyer of Dresden, Ohio, with issue—three sons. Caroline died on the 2nd of June, 1838; (h) Sophia Convers, who married, first, on the 11th of April, 1844, James Turner Adams. He died on the 15th of August, 1844, leaving one son—James Turner Adams, who died on the 1st of June, 1888. She married, secondly, on the 2nd of August, 1852, the Rev. S. P. Hildreth, a Presbyterian minister, with issue—Mary Cass, who married Elbert E. Dunmead; Rhoda Maria, who married John



B. Dunmead. Joseph Fitch, senior, died on the 26th of July, 1847; (2) Susanna, who married on the 13th of March, 1792, Thomas Taylor, of Amherst, N.H., with issue—(a) William, born in 1793, married in 1813, and died in 1880; (b) Joseph, who died young; (c) John, born in 1807, married in 1830, and died in 1884; (d) Porter, who also died young; (e) Susanna; (f) Harriet, both of whom died young; (g) Polly, married in 1825 and still alive; (h) Caroline R., married in 1836 and now living; (3) Sophia, who married Daniel Convers, merchant, Zanesville, Ohio, with issue; (4) Mary Francis, who died unmarried; (5) Harriet, who died young; 3, Nathan, who was born on the 9th of August, 1747. He was a member of Parker's "Minute-Men" and took part in the battle of Lexington in 1775. On the 3rd of October, 1769, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Harrington, with issue—(1) John, born on the 15th of June, 1778, and married Lydia Macy, a descendant in the seventh generation of Thomas Macy, one of the original ten purchasers of the Island of Nantucket, where John resided and died, probably without issue, on the 22nd of August, 1864; (2) Nathan, who was born on the 23rd of October, 1780, married Susannah Loring, and resided in Concord, where he died, having had issue—(a) Elbridge, born on the 28th of July, 1804, at Lexington; (b) Nathan, born on the 28th of July, 1808, at Concord, and died at the Isle of France on the 29th of June, 1838; (c) Jonas Clarke, born on the 22nd of September, 1812, at Lincoln, and married in 1836 Abigail Hapgood of Waltham, with issue—James, born on the 31st of May, 1841; Alonzo Francis, born on the 29th of October, 1843; Susan Cordelia; Abby Jane; Emma Flint; and (d) James, born on the 27th of February, 1817, at Concord; (3) Jonathan, who was born on the 26th of May, 1783, and on the 13th of February, 1812, married Rhoda, daughter of Frederick Johnson, with issue—(a) William, born on the 17th of December, 1812, and married in December, 1846, Elvira, daughter of Joseph Merriam, Concord, without issue; (b) Josiah, born on the 21st of October, 1818, and on the 10th of October, 1847,



married Adeline Dodge, Roxbury ; (c) Albert, born on the 2nd of May, 1824, and married on the 12th of April, 1850, Elizabeth Millet, Woburn, without issue ; (d) Elizabeth, who on the 7th of June, 1839, married Francis Johnson, Woburn, with issue—one daughter, Elizabeth ; (e) Faustina, who on the 12th of June, 1859, married Frederick Stimpson, without issue ; (f) Julia Maria, who died in infancy in 1833 ; (4) Thaddeus, who was born on the 14th of December, 1790, and went to Quincy, Illinois ; (5) Harris, born on the 29th of May, 1793, and died unmarried in 1829 at Dedham ; (6) Dolly, who on the 28th of January, 1788, married Elijah, son of Ephraim Pierce, Waltham, who married the widow of Captain John Parker ; (7) Arethusa, who on the 20th of June, 1723, married Captain William Fox, Woburn, with issue—nine children ; (8) Betsy, who on the 20th of March, 1798, married Munson Johnston, Woburn, with issue—three children ; (9) Mary, who on the 13th of June, 1811, married Thomas Hunnewell, Charlestown, with issue—five sons and two daughters ; (10) Dorcas, who on the 29th of November, 1810, married Leonard Brown, with issue—eight children ; 4, Thaddeus, who was born on the 26th of October, 1760, and went to South Carolina, where he was engaged in business, and died unmarried ; 5, John, who died on the day of his birth ; 6, Rachel, who died unmarried in Boston ; 7, Mary, who on the 21st of March, 1771, married Joseph Underwood, a member of Captain Parker's Company, with issue—three sons and six daughters ; 8, Bethia, who died unmarried, aged 93 years ; 9, Deliverance, who married John Winship, a soldier of the Revolution, with issue—seven children ; 10, Anna, who on the 3rd of June, 1777, married Asa Nurse, Framingham, with issue—one son, Josiah, who died unmarried. She died on the 28th of March, 1779 ; 11, Elizabeth, who on the 1st of July, 1787, married Jacob Buckman, with issue—five children. Marrett Munro died on the 26th of March, 1798, aged 85 years.

6. Hannah, who died young, on the 14th of April, 1716.

7. Constance, born before 1699.



8. Elizabeth, born before the 5th of March, 1703.
9. Susannah, who on the 16th of June, 1724, married Ebenezer Nichols.

10. Martha, born on the 6th of December, 1710.

John Munro died on the 14th of September, 1753, aged 87 years, when he was succeeded as representative of the family by his son,

III. WILLIAM MUNRO, who was born before the first of February, 1701, on which date he was baptised. He was a blacksmith by trade, and married, first, Phebe —, who died on the 15th of January, 1742, leaving issue—

1. Jonathan, who was born on the 1st of April, 1729, and died young, on the 17th of June, 1739.

2. William, who died before his father, unmarried, between the 4th of April and the 13th of October, 1755. He was a sergeant in the French War.

3. Edmund, who died in childhood on the 4th of April, 1735.

4. Oliver, who was born on the 19th of February, 1748, and married, without issue. He lived in Watertown.

5. Phebe, who married Adam Caldwell, Bedford.

6. Bridget, who on the 4th of November, 1760, married Hugh Maxwell, Bedford, with issue.

7. Susannah, who on the 27th of April, 1780, married Isaac Reed, Woburn, with issue—six sons.

8. Hannah, of whom nothing is known.

William's first wife died on the 15th of January, 1742, and he married, secondly, on the 29th of May, 1745, Widow Tabitha Jones, Weston, with issue—

9. Sarah, born on the 18th of April, 1746, and on the 21st of November, 1771, married Oliver Barber, Weston, with issue—two sons and three daughters.

10. Dorcas, who, on the 2nd of December, 1772, married Ebenezer Parker, who subsequently removed to Princeton, Massachusetts, with issue—eight children.

11. Lucy, who, on the 24th of November, 1773, married Samuel Hobbs, Weston, and removed to Sturbridge.

William Munro died before the 4th of June, 1783, on

which date his will, executed on the 25th of March, 1777, is proved. All his sons having predeceased him, he was succeeded as representative of the family by his nephew,

IV. EBENEZER MUNRO, fifth son of his brother Jonas. He was born on the 29th of April, 1752, was a member of the Lexington "Minute-men," turned out on the memorable 19th of April, 1775, and claimed to have fired the first shot on the American side in the War of Independence. He was wounded in the elbow, but he rode from town to town, warning and rousing the people to action, until he became quite exhausted from loss of blood. He was also one of the Lexington men who took part in the Jersey Campaign, 1776, after which he retired with the rank of Lieutenant, and became a prominent citizen of Ashburnham, where he died on the 25th of May, 1825, aged 73 years, having on the 10th of April, 1780, married Widow Lucy Simonds, Woburn, with issue—

1. Charles, who was born on the 12th of September, 1781, and carried on the representation of the family.

2. Ebenezer, born on the 25th of February, 1785, and married Mary Sargent, with issue—1, Ebenezer L., born on the 3rd of July, 1809; 2, Samuel A., born on the 13th of September, 1810; 3, Charles H., born on the 3rd of May, 1861; 4, Joseph W., born on the 17th of April, 1820, and died in California; 5, George A., born on the 24th of May, 1823, practised medicine in St. Louis, Missouri, and in Indian territory; 6, Lorenzo, who was born on the 29th of January, 1825; 7, John M., born on the 10th of March, 1828; 8, Francis A., born on the 1st of July, 1833; 9, Leander, born on the 1st of December, 1834, and died young; 10, Mary, who died young; 11, Emiline A.; and 12, Louisa M., who died young. Ebenezer was a soldier in the war of 1812, and removed, in 1830, to Westminster, Massachusetts, where he died on the 31st of July, 1844.

3. Jonas, who was born on the 27th of May, 1790, and on the 9th of May, 1815, married Eliza Sargent, Winchendon, sister of Ebenezer's wife, with issue—1, Jonas Austin,



who was born on the 4th of February, 1816, and in 1837 married Elizabeth Tibbetts. He removed to Chittenango, New York, where he died on the 26th of September, 1839; 2, James Watson, who was born on the 30th of September, 1824, and on the 4th of April, 1848, married Laurana, daughter of Larra and Sally B. Crane, Boston; 3, Merrick Adams, who was born on the 27th of February, 1828, on the 2nd of November, 1869, married Henrietta Mason, and resides in Middlebury, Vermont, with issue—Theodore Hapgood, born 25th of July, 1870; Charlie Andrews, born 9th of February, 1875; and Henrietta Mason, born 24th of April, 1885. 4, Charles Mavery, born on the 7th of January, 1831, and on the 15th of August, 1865, married Emily A. Higgins; 5, George Milton, born on the 4th of November, 1832, and on the 6th of May, 1840, married Ann Haliday of Natchez, Mississippi, with issue—Albert Burnside, born on the 29th of July, 1869; and Josephine A., married on the 8th of November, 1886, John E. Wilson, grandson of John Wilson, Bradford, England, who was pressed into the English Navy in the war of 1812. George was Lieutenant in the 21st Regiment during the Civil War, and was twice wounded in the battle of Antietam; 6, Eliza Darling. Jonas was an officer for two years, commanded the Light Infantry, and removed in 1824 to Rindge, New Hampshire, where he died on the 9th of May, 1849.

4. John, who was born on the 4th of October, 1793, and on the the 6th of May, 1819, married Sophia, daughter of Thomas Gibson, a soldier of the Revolution, with issue—Orison, J., born on the 28th of October, 1819, and in 1843 married Ann E. Newton; Porter, born on the 23rd of May, 1826, in 1845 married Harriet Maynard, and died at Brattleborough, Vermont, on the 30th of October, 1860; Sophia H., who on the 26th of February, 1845, married Winchester Wymen; and Sophronia L. John removed to Westminster and afterwards to Cleveland, New York.

5. Herrick, who was born on the 1st of November, 1802, and died unmarried on the 14th of December, 1844.

6. Lucy, who on the 4th of November, 1802, married Daniel Kinsman, Ipswich, with issue—four sons and four daughters.

7. Rebecca, who in 1820 married John Gibson, brother of Sophia, above-mentioned.

Ebenezer was succeeded as representative of the family by his son,

V. CHARLES MUNRO, who was born on the 12th of September, 1781. He served in the war of 1812 and was a pioneer in the industry of chair-making, to which the growth of Asburnham was largely due. He married on the 9th of June 1818, Lydia, daughter of John Conn, with issue—

1. John, born on the 24th of December, 1812, who carried on the representation of the family.

2. Charles, who was born on the 19th of November, 1817, and removed to the State of New York, where he died in 1882, having married and left issue.

3. Ivers, born on the 30th of May, 1823. He married, first, in 1845, Lucia S. Gould, Rockingham, Vermont, and secondly, Nancy J., daughter of Thomas Lee, New York, with issue—seven children. During the Civil War he was Commissioner of Drafts and Enrolment. He is a well-known lawyer, was Alderman of Clinton, New York, for several years, and was a prominent citizen in many other ways.

4. Loring, who was born on the 12th of June, 1826, and married Jane Lowarden, Baltimore, with issue—three sons and three daughters. He resides in Oneida, New York, is a member of the Banking-house of Barnes, Stark and Munro, owner of the Dumbarton Glass Works, and has occupied many positions of trust.

5. Lydia, who on the 21st of June, 1832, married Sylvester Winship, with issue—a son, John, who died young.

6. Mary Fowle, who on the 15th of September, 1833, married John Winship, with issue—three daughters, all married.

7. Lucy, who on the 1st of July, 1840, married Sylvester Winship, her deceased sister's husband, with issue—one son and three daughters.



8. Harriet Arbilla, who on the 19th of September, 1853, married Timothy Addison Tenney, with issue—one son and two daughters.

Charles died on the 26th of October, 1834, and was succeeded by his eldest son.

VI. JOHN MUNRO, who was born on the 24th of December, 1812, and married, first, in 1832, Nancy Whitney, daughter of Laban Cushing, a soldier in the war of 1812. She died in 1845, and he married secondly, on the 7th of December, 1846, Martha A. Howland. On her death he married thirdly, on the 21st of July, 1864, Lucy M. Wilson, Nelson, New Hampshire, with issue—

1. James A., who was born on the 17th of August, 1840, and died young, in 1849.

2. Charles L., born on the 15th of September, 1848, and died in infancy.

3. Susan M., who married Rufus Wheeler, Ashby, with issue—two children.

4. Sarah.

5. Mary Jane, who in 1871 married George W. Carr, Westminster.

6. Nellie, who married Mr Avery.

7. Rebecca.

## THE NEW ENGLAND (AMERICAN) MUNROS.

### WILLIAM MUNRO NO. II. AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

I. WILLIAM MUNRO, second son of the William Munro who first settled in Lexington, was the progenitor of this branch of the New England Munros. He was born on the 10th of October, 1669, was an officer in the Colonial Militia, known as "Ensign Roe," was Constable of his township in 1708, Assessor in 1713, and Selectman in 1724, 1730, 1734 and 1735. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Cutler, and secondly, Johannah, daughter of Philip Russell, with issue, by his first wife—

1. William, who was born on the 19th of December, 1703, and on the 3rd of June, 1733, married Sarah, daughter of Ensign John Mason, Town Clerk and Selectman of Lexington, with issue—1, Edmund, who succeeded his grandfather as representative of the family, and of whom presently; 2, William, who was born on the 28th of October, 1742. He was Orderly-Sergeant in Captain Parker's company at the battle of Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, and commanded the guard posted at the house of the Rev. Jonas Clarke on the preceding night to protect John Hancock and Samuel Adams, upon whose heads a price had been set by the British. On the memorable morning of the 19th he paraded the seventy "Minute-Men" on Lexington Common in front of the eight hundred British troops sent out under Major Pitcairn. He held the rank of Lieutenant at the taking of Burgoyne in 1777. He was a prominent citizen of Lexington, a Selectman for nine years, and represented it in the General Court\* of Massa-

\* The General Court of Massachusetts, made up of a House of Representatives whose members are elected annually and a smaller Senate whose members are elected biennially, is the supreme legislative body of the State.



chusetts for two. He was a Colonel of Militia and took part in the march to Springfield during Shays' Rebellion. He was proprietor of the famous "Munro Tavern,"\* where the British soldiers regaled themselves and committed many outrages on the 19th of April. Here they shot down in cold blood John Raymond, who was about leaving the house; and here General (then President) Washington dined in 1789 when he visited the first battlefield of the Revolution. Colonel William Munro married, on the 31st of March, 1743, Anna, daughter of Benjamin Smith, with issue—(1) William, born on the 28th of May, 1768, and married Susan B. Grinnell, belonging to a leading family in New Bedford, with issue—(a) William Augustus, born in 1808, and married on the 2nd of October, 1830, Mary Ann Watson, with issue—Nathaniel Watson, born on the 22nd of December, 1843, and married Margaret Godfrey, without issue; William, who, in 1854, succeeded his cousin, Edmund Munro, as head of this branch. William Augustus Munro and Mary Ann Watson's third son was Henry Augustus, born on the 18th of November, 1852, and on the 6th of March, 1884, married, without issue. Their elder daughter, Susan Augusta, on the 26th of February, 1878, married Danforth Harlow, with issue—Ernest Livermore. Their younger daughter, Mary Adelaide, on the 5th of November, 1879, married Edgar Sewell Kennedy, without issue. When in 1846 the steamer "Atlantic" was wrecked in Long Island Sound, William Augustus, by his bravery and presence of mind in carrying a rope to the shore and improvising a lifebuoy, saved over one hundred lives, for which he received many tokens of gratitude and appreciation. He was a man of strict integrity, nobility of spirit, and gave of his means largely to all charitable objects; (b) Henry, who died unmarried; (c) Susan Sophia, who married Dr George Washington Otis (Harvard University, 1818), educated, as was most unusual in his day, by several years of study on the

\* Until the introduction of railroads, the tavern keepers of New England were among the most important citizens of the towns.



Continent of Europe, with issue—Helen, who married Alfred B. Williams, Santa Barbara, California; and Isabel who married Samuel Bigelow, a prominent merchant in San Francisco, with issue—Romola. William (born in 1768) was killed by the upsetting of a stage coach at Richmond, Virginia, in 1814, aged 46 years; (2) Jonas, who was born on the 11th of June, 1778. In 1807 he received a commission as Lieutenant in the United States Dragoons, but soon after resigned it. When the war broke out in 1812, he was appointed a Lieutenant of Infantry, and was for some time employed in the recruiting service. On the 17th of March, 1814, he married Abigail Cook, daughter of Joseph Smith, with issue—(a) William Henry, born on the 2nd of March, 1815, for some years in business in Philadelphia, but now retired and residing in Lexington, unmarried; (b) James Smith, President of the Munro Felt and Paper Company. Born on the 6th of June, 1824, he, on the 23rd of May, 1854, married Alice Bridge, daughter of Elias Phinney (Harvard University, 1801) clerk of the Middlesex Courts, and a prominent agriculturist, with issue—William Robert, born on the 23rd of March, 1855, and died on the 7th of September, 1889, having on the 4th of June, 1885, married Helen Hilger Gookin, with issue—Robert Gookin. James Smith Munro's second son was John Cummings, M.D. (Harvard University, 1881), born on the 26th of March, 1858, now practising his profession in Boston. On the 17th of November, 1887, he married Mary King Squibb, Brooklyn, New York, with issue—Margaret, who died young; Donald; Edward Squibb; and Alice. His third son was James Phinney (Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1882), Treasurer of the Munro Felt and Paper Company, and author of an excellent work, *The Educational Ideal*. James Phinney was born on the 3rd of June, 1862, and on the 2nd of July, 1885, married Katherine Winthrop Langdon, with issue—Alice Langdon, who died young; and Katharine Langdon. Jonas Munro had also two daughters—Harriet, who died unmarried; and Abby Smith, who died young in 1822. Jonas Munro died on the



2nd of July, 1860, aged 82 years; (3) Edmund, who was born on the 29th of October, 1780. He was a broker in Boston, founder of the New England Glass Company, and one of the three founders of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He held, at one time, the treasurerships of seventeen public companies, and was otherwise successfully engaged in various commercial enterprises. He married, first, on the 15th of January, 1804, Harriet Downes, with issue—(a) Harriet Downes, who died young. He married, secondly, on the 8th of December, 1808, Lydia Downes, with issue—(b) Mary Caroline, who died, unmarried, on the 23rd of December, 1872. He married, thirdly, on the 30th of August, 1815, Sophia Wood Sewall (who died on the 26th of October, 1878), with issue—(c) Edmund Sewall, born at Boston, on the 28th of May, 1816, and on the 11th of September, 1845, married Sarah Stacey Clark, with issue—Chester Clark (A.B., Columbia University), who was born on the 5th of June, 1851, and married on the 18th of March, 1874, Adelaide Hoadley, with issue—Chester Vernon (A.B., Harvard University); and Edmund Munro. Edmund Sewall had also a daughter Sophia Vernon, who died young; another, Alice Chester, who, on the 30th of March, 1869, married Charles Green Sawtelle (West Point), now Brigadier-General of the United States Army, retired, with issue—Charles Green (West Point), Lieutenant, United States Army; Edmund Munro; Alice Elizabeth; another Francis Emily, who, on the 26th of October, 1882, married Horace C. Deland, without issue, and another, Sarah Sewell; (d) George Downes, born on the 20th of January, 1819, and on the 8th of September, 1843, married Pauline Tucker Washburn, with issue—George Edmund, M.D. (Yale University), a physician in practice in the City of New York, born on the 9th of December, 1851, and on the 3rd of February, 1881, married Jessie Reynolds, with issue—Reynolds; and Marjorie. George Downes had also three daughters, Pauline Tucker, who on the 9th of November, 1870, married Thomas A. Watson, a lawyer, with issue—



Ellen Sophia, who in 1872, married Dr David Cory, with issue, and Mary Elizabeth; (e) Charles William (A.B., Harvard University), born on the 27th of October, 1821, and on the 3rd of October, 1849, married Susan M. Hall, with issue—Charles Kirk, born on the 15th of September, 1850, and married Mary, daughter of Amelia E. Barr, the well-known novelist. Charles Kirk is the author of several popular books of adventure for boys, and he was for some years editor of *Harper's Young People*. A second son of Charles William, Edmund Hall, died young. A third, Frederick Mitchell, born on the 12th of April, 1858, married on the 14th of December, 1891, Elizabeth L. Bowes, Springfield, with issue—Donald and Elizabeth. He is the editor of *Brooklyn Life*. Charles William had several daughters—Susan Mitchell, who on the 26th of May, 1879, married the Rev. Charles Edward Stowe (A.B., Harvard University), son of the famous Mrs Harriet Beecher Stowe, and biographer of his mother, with issue—Lyman Beecher; Leslie M.; and Hilda. His second daughter, Ellon Hall, died young; and the third, Charlotte Elizabeth, on the 5th of October, 1886, married Herbert Putnam (A.B., Harvard University), Librarian of the Boston Public Library, with issue—Shirley; and Brenda; (f) Charlotte, who died unmarried on the 7th of November, 1863; (g) Sophia, who, on the 14th of October, 1846, married Moses G. Cobb, with issue—Edmund Munro (West Point, 1870), who married Ketenah L. Addison, with issue; George Downes (University of California), a lawyer; Henry Gardiner; Sophia Rebecca, who died young; Mary Caroline, who married Harold Holderness, England, with issue; and Zaidee Clark; (h) Susan Dwight, who, on the 16th of May, 1849, married Horatio Southgate Smith, a distinguished physician in Brooklyn, New York, with issue—Henry Maynard, (who changed his name in 1872 to Henry Smith Munro), Professor of Mining and Dean of the School of Mines of Columbia University, New York, and who, on the 12th of September, 1882, married Alice M. Brown, with issue; Edmund Munro Smith (A.B., Amherst College), Professor



of Roman Law and Comparative Jurisprudence in Columbia University, who, on the 17th of April, 1890, married Gertrude Huidekoper, with issue—one daughter. Dr Smith's daughters were, Alice Durant ; Susan Elizabeth ; and Sophia Munro, who married William Coombs Codman, junior, with issue ; (i) Anna Smith, who, on the 28th of April, 1852, married George W. Eastman, a distinguished physician, and a Regimental Surgeon during the American Civil War, with issue—four children ; (j) Louisa Sewell ; (4) Anna, who, on the 20th of September, 1798, married the Rev. William Muzzey (Harvard University, 1793), Sullivan, New Hampshire, with issue. Anna died at Lexington, aged 78 years, in 1850 ; (5) Sarah, who married Jonathan Wheelock, Concord, without issue, and died in 1850, aged 77 years ; (6) Lucinda, who died unmarried, on the 2nd of June, 1863, aged 87 years. William married, secondly, widow Polly Rodgers, whose first husband was killed in the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey ; 3, Nehemiah, who, born on the 1st of July, 1747, on the 5th of December, 1771, married Avis Hammond, and removed to Roxbury, where he became a considerable landowner, and died on the 2nd of August, 1828, aged 81 years ; 4, Sarah, who, on the 2nd of December, 1762, married William Tidd, Lexington, and removed to New Braintree, where both died ; 5, Catherine, who, on the 22nd of November, 1764, married Joseph Bowman, Lexington, and also removed to New Braintree. Bowman was a Major in the Revolutionary War, and commanded a battalion at the battle of Bennington. They had issue—(1) Joseph, a representative to the General Court for fourteen years, and member of the Governor's Council for three years, and who occupied several other important public positions ; (2) Isaac, who removed to Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, fought in the War of 1812, became Brigadier-General of Militia, was Sheriff, Register, and Recorder of his county, and held many other positions of trust. He had issue—four sons, all of whom distinguished themselves in the military service of their country ; (3) Sarah, who married Philip Delano ; (4)



Catherine, who married Major James Woods ; (5) Lucy, who married, first, Dr Samuel Hall, and secondly, Elisha Matthews ; (6) Anna, who married John Frank Hoyt ; (7) Rhoda, who married Dr John Field ; and (8) Avis Munro, who married Calvin Hunter ; 6, Abigail, who married Daniel Spooner, Hartland, State of Vermont, a Lieutenant, who fought in the Revolutionary War, a Selectman, a Representative to the General Court, with issue—(1) Daniel, who was twice married ; (2) Mason, a prominent physician ; (3) Ruggles ; (4) Elinkim, a successful lawyer ; (5) Walter Munro, who married with issue ; (6) Abigail ; (7) Hannah ; (8) Phila ; and (9) Mary. William Munro, whose descendants are here given, died before his father, on the 18th of August, 1747, aged 44 years.

2. Thomas, who was born on the 19th of March, 1706, and died in 1766, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Bateman, Concord ; secondly, Mary Wyman ; and thirdly, Mrs Heptivale Raymond. By his first wife he had issue—1, Thomas, born on the 4th of May, 1731, and married on the 6th of December, 1761, Sarah Pearse, Bristol, Rhode Island, descended from John Howland of the "Mayflower." Thomas, junior, was appointed Surgeon's Mate in the French and Indian war. He subsequently practised medicine in the county of Bristol, Rhode Island, and died in Stonington, Connecticut, on the 12th of September, 1785. He left issue—(1) William, who was born at Warren, Rhode Island, on the 8th of May, 1762, and on the 6th of March, 1785, married Mary, daughter of John Norris, Bristol, without issue. He was a sea captain, and is said to have died of poison administered to him by a native woman on the coast of Africa ; (2) Thomas, born at Warren on the 18th of January, 1765, and married on the 25th of January, 1791, Sybil, daughter of William Borden, belonging to a distinguished family at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. They removed to Columbia, Pennsylvania, where he died on the 11th of March, 1836, having had issue—(a) Thomas Bateman, born on the 15th of October, 1794, and married on the 17th of October, 1817, Clarissa, daughter of



Ellery Sanford, Bristol. He was a sea captain, and died off the North Carolina coast on the 16th of October, 1821, having had issue—George Thomas, a physician in Brooklyn and Pennsylvania, who was born on the 9th of September, 1819, and on the 7th of March, 1847, married Emily A., daughter of John Berry, New York, with issue—Thomas I. H., also a physician, who was born on the 1st of December, 1847, married, and died in Toledo, Ohio, in 1893. George Thomas Munro had also—Franklin Baker, a physician, born on the 31st of August, 1849, and married George Ellery, born on the 2nd of April, 1852, and now residing in California; Hezekiah Usher, rector of St Mary's, Newton Lower Falls, who was born on the 12th of January, 1854, and on the 23rd of July, 1884, married Harriet M. Barnes, with issue—Claxton; and on the 22nd of October, 1890, Edith P. Jordan, with issue—three daughters; Alvin, who died young; Joseph Hassel, born on the 8th of August, 1864, was adopted, had his name changed to Jackson, and is the inventor of several valuable improvements on the typewriter; he married Jennie Andrews, of Nyack, N.Y., with issue—Clara Usher, who died young; Emily E., who married Eugene Ryder; Clara S., who on the 14th of August, 1889, married Professor Frederic W. Wagner, with issue—Vashti M., and died in 1894 at Minneapolis, State of Minnesota; and Elizabeth M., who died in infancy; George Thomas had a sister, Clara, who on the 30th of April, 1843, married Thomas J. Thurston, for several years Postmaster of Bristol, with issue—five children; Thomas Munro and Sybil Borden had sons—William Borden, and George, who died young; another, Abraham Borden, who was born on the 23rd of October, 1802, and died unmarried at Sylvania, Pennsylvania; a fifth, William, who was born on the 27th of January, 1805; a sixth, Peter, born on the 15th of September, 1808, and on the 23rd of February, 1832, married at Sylvania, Lavinia Pettibone, with issue—George Peter, for several years Postmaster at Sylvania. He was born on the 31st of August, 1838, and on the 25th of



December, 1879, married Mrs Josephine L. Johnson, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, with issue—Ira Thomas; George Henry; Arie Lavinia; Maxie Lyndon; and Elsie May. Peter Munro and Lavinia, had a daughter, Lucy Lavinia, who married, first, on the 30th of May, 1860, John D. Knapp, and secondly, on the 28th of April, 1872, Lot W. Webb, who served in the U.S. Navy during the Civil War, with issue—two children. She died in 1897; Thomas Munro and Sybil Borden's seventh son, Bateman, who was born on the 25th of June, 1813, married, first, Sally Peabody, without issue. He married, secondly, Lois H. Maynard, also without issue; and thirdly, on the 31st of July, 1856, Polly Westbrook, with issue—Sybil L., who, on the 2nd of January, 1878, married William L. Robinson, with issue; and Eda Polly, who married James L. Webb, with issue; the eighth son, John Borden, born on the 20th of September, 1815, on the 17th of October, 1839, married Dorcas S., daughter of Robert Card, Warwick, with issue—Thomas Robert, born on the 16th of September, 1843, and on the 4th of July, 1863, married Asenath Cole, Sullivan, Pennsylvania, with issue—Homer Borden, born on the 21st of January, 1867; John; Elbridge Gardner; Dorcas L., who married, first, William Lay, and, secondly, Orris Mudge; Lizzie Arie, who married Edwin Watkins; and Martha T. John B's second child, was a daughter, Mary Almina, who, on the 25th of December, 1867, married George M. Coy, with issue; his third, Matilda D., who, on the 6th of November, 1871, married Charles F. Reitz; his fourth, Sarah Ella, who, on the 18th of September, 1876, married Royal R. Colby, with issue, one child; and his fifth, Abby Frances, who, on the 9th of September, 1879, married Benjamin L. Dan, with issue; the remaining children of Thomas Munro and Sybil Borden were James, who was born on the 18th of July, 1818, and mysteriously disappeared; Sarah, who, on the 19th of September, 1812, married Henry Card, Bristol, with issue—ten children; Mary Turner, who died, unmarried, at Sylvania; and Sybil Borden, who, on the 29th of April, 1830, married James Metler, Canton,



Pennsylvania, with issue—four children ; (3) Bateman, who was born in Warren, Rhode Island, on the 8th of June, 1767, and on the 24th of September, 1795, married, first, Susanna Durfee, who died on the 23rd of November, 1802, having had issue—(a) Sally E., who, on the 29th of September, 1814, married Robert Fish, Portsmouth, Rhode Island, with issue ; (b) Eliza P., who, on the 24th of October, 1816, married John H. Burrington, with issue ; (c) Mary, who, on the 9th of January, 1836, married Joseph R. Bradford, Warren, Rhode Island, with issue. Bateman married, secondly, Elizabeth Earle, with issue ; (d) Susan D., who, on the 10th of March, 1828, married Jesse T. Durfee, Portsmouth, Rhode Island, with issue ; (e) Mercy D., who, on the 3rd of January, 1836, married Mr ——. Major Bateman married, thirdly, on the 22nd of June, 1814, Mary Childs, with issue ; (f) Bateman, who was born on the 2nd of March, 1815, and who was four times married, with issue only by his second wife—namely, Charlotte J., who, on the 3rd of July, 1861, married George N. Bisley, Austinville, Pennsylvania ; (g) Thomas C., who died young ; (h) Francis H., who was born on the 20th of March, 1821, and on the 29th of January, 1848, married, and died without issue, off Rio Janeiro, in 1849 ; (i) William G., who was born on the 14th of February, 1824, served in the Civil War, and died unmarried ; and (j) Amey Childs, who, on the 2nd of November, 1848, married Gardner Thomas. Bateman Munro, senior, followed a sea-faring life, and died at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, on the 29th of January, 1840 ; (4) George, born in Bristol, on the 7th of July, 1770, and about 1801 married Elizabeth Borden, a sister of the wife of his brother Thomas, with issue—(a) Francis Saltus, who was born on the 10th of January, 1806, and on the 27th of January, 1833, married Elizabeth N., daughter of Isaac Washburn, Taunton, a "Minute-Man" of the Revolution, with issue—Francis Saltus, born on the 16th of August, 1836, and married on the 25th of December, 1861, Laura Alice Grant, Richmond, Virginia, with issue—eleven sons and seven daughters—William ; Charles Grant, who married



Mary Barnes, with issue; Frank Douglas; and George Clinton, both of whom died young; Harry Withington, who married Sarah Sibley; John Clapp; Alexander Grant; Walter Atwood; Julian Randolph; Arthur Thomas; Clarence, who died young; Alice Elizabeth; Annie Russell; and Mary Lake, twins, who died in infancy; Minnie, who died young; Laura May; Grace Caroline; and Helen Lawrence. Francis Saltus's second son was Charles Ephram, M.D., a surgeon in the Civil War, who was born on the 6th of March, 1841, and on the 15th of November, 1865, married Helen Briggs, with issue—Florence Stanton, who, on the 23rd of June, 1893, married Lewis Abbot Hodges, Taunton, Massachusetts; Francis Saltus had also four daughters—Elizabeth N., who, on the 24th of September, 1856, married the Rev. Edward S. Atwood, Taunton, a noted Congregational minister, with issue—Georgeanna, who, on the 6th of June, 1860, married Charles Atwood, merchant, Taunton, with issue; Caroline Louise, who, on the 29th of October, 1868, married William Bingham, Sheffield, England, with issue; and Harriet Baylies; (*b*) Ephraim (Brown University, 1828), who was born on the 16th of May, 1808. He studied law and then divinity, and settled as an Episcopal clergyman at Manville, Rhode Island, where he died on the 12th of July, 1838; (*c*) Lydia Brown, who, on the 12th of July, 1820, married William Muenschner, of German ancestry, a fine musician, and for many years a bank cashier at Taunton, with issue—Charles J. (A.B., Brown University), who studied for the ministry, but died young; Joanna Sophia; Caroline M., who married Ozias Pitkin, for several years Principal of the Chelsea High School, with issue—Charles Alfred (Harvard University, 1873), Professor of Chemistry at Tufts College; and Mary E.; (*d*) Caroline, who died unmarried; (*e*) Elizabeth Borden, who, on the 30th of November, 1829, married Horace Miller, merchant, Pawtucket, Rhode Island, with issue—Horace George (Brown University, 1860), a distinguished physician in Providence; (*f*) Anne Russell, who, on the 22nd of April, 1846, married Nathaniel Bowen Cooke (A.B., Brown University;



M.D., Yale University), Cambridge, first a teacher in Bristol, and subsequently a Baptist minister, with issue—Lydia Muenschner (Mt. Holyoke, 1877), a teacher in the City of New York; (5) Ephraim, who was born in Bristol, on the 19th of March, 1774, and on the 1st of September, 1797, married Martha Peck, with issue—(a) George Brownell, born on the 17th of October, 1798, married Elizabeth Tilley, Bristol, with issue; William James, who died young; George Waite, who was born on the 2nd of April, 1830, and on the 12th of June 1856, married Mary Thomas Church, without surviving issue; and Annie Catherine. George Brownell Munro held several public offices in Bristol, among others, Superintendent of Schools, and Probate Clerk. He died on the 13th of May, 1869; (b) William Pearse, who was born on the 9th of March, 1801, and on the 16th of June, 1822, married Phebe Wright, Bristol, with issue; Ruth Ann, who married Joseph M. Wardell, without issue; William Pearse was a representative to the Rhode Island Legislature, Town Surveyor, Superintendent of Streets, and the holder of several other public offices; (6) Sarah, who died young; 2, John, who was born on the 4th of March, 1733. He graduated at Harvard University in 1751, and studied divinity, but was never ordained. He taught a school in Concord, and in 1772 removed to the town of Harvard, where he was Representative to the General Court during Shays' Rebellion, and was Assessor for several years. On the 13th of May, 1783, he married Lucy White, Harvard, with issue—(1) Abel, who was born on the 8th of July, 1785, and (2) Tilly Wilder, born on the 1st of May, 1784; (3) William, who was born on the 31st of July, 1741, emigrated to Waterford, Maine, in 1785, and died there unmarried; (4) Ephraim, a physician in Harvard, born on the 27th of February, 1745, and on the 4th of January, 1778, married Mrs Mercy Atherton, with issue—(1) William, born on the 2nd of April, 1780. In 1802 he removed to Waterford, Maine, where he was a Town and Civil Magistrate. In 1798, he married Achsah Sawyer, with issue, fourteen children, viz.:



—(a) William, who married Betsy Atherton, with issue ; William A., who married Harriet Fogg ; James C., who married Catherine Morse ; Joel A., who married Caroline Handy ; Edward C., who was twice married ; Elizabeth, who married Jonathan R. Longley ; Nancy, who married Warren Burt ; and Amanda M., who married John Shaw ; (b) Josiah, who married Jane Sawin ; (c) Merrick, who married, first, Eunice Kennard, and secondly, Betsy Burke ; (d) John ; (e) Atherton ; (f) Daniel, who married, first, Sarah A. Housen, and secondly, Elizabeth Bent ; (g) Calvin B. ; (h) Charles W., who married Abigail Kimball ; (i) Achsah, who married Deacon Edward Colton ; (j) Eliza, who married Nathan Barnard ; (k) Rebecca ; (l) Mary E., who married Daniel L. Millett ; (m) Mercy A., who married John Holt ; and (n) Rebecca ; (2) John Holland, born on the 22nd of March, 1782 ; (3) Atherton, born on the 22nd of October, 1784 ; (4) Tilly Merrick ; and (5) Rebecca ; 5, Abraham, who was born on the 12th of August, 1746, and on the 4th of April, 1775, married Lydia Hapgood, with issue—(1) Lydia, born on the 22nd of December, 1776. Abraham was killed in battle in the War of the Revolution on the 11th of March, 1778 ; 6, Jonathan, born on the 11th of February, 1748 ; 7, Elizabeth, who married Mr Heywood ; 8, Abigail, who married Mr Brown ; 9, Mary, who died unmarried ; and 10, Sarah, who married Mr Dodge.

3. David Munro, who was born on the 28th of September, 1708. He joined the army, marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757, and took part in the war against the French in 1760. On the 29th of February, 1733, he married Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Wellington, with issue—1, David, who was a leather-dresser, and removed to Northborough, was born in 1734, and on the 17th of October, 1765, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Foye, Charlestown, distiller, with issue—(1) Lovis, born on the 15th of July, 1766, and died at sea ; (2) David, who died on the 1st of March, 1835 ; (3) John F., born on the 19th of July, 1779, and married Susan L. Brigham ;



(4) Elizabeth, who married Moses Newton; (5) Jane Boucher, who married Elisha Clapp; (6) Abigail, who married Willard Bingham; 2, Benjamin, born in September, 1736, and died at Stow, without issue; 3, Abraham, born on the 14th of August, 1738. He fought as Lieutenant in the war against the French, and subsequently removed to Northborough. He married Lois Chapen, Stow, with issue—(1) Oliver, born in 1767, and married, first, on the 2nd of February, 1794, Lydia Flint, Northborough, with issue—(a) Charles, born on the 17th of January, 1795; (b) Lewis, born on the 19th of March, 1796; (c) Oliver, born on the 27th of February, 1798. Oliver, senior, married, secondly, Persis Wyman; (2) Abraham, who married Catherine Gassett; (3) Israel (Harvard University, 1800), born on the 28th of June, 1777. He was a lawyer in Boston, subsequently in New York, and died unmarried; (4) Benjamin, born in December, 1782, married Polly Warren, and died in 1841; (5) William, born on the 7th of November, 1789, married Rebecca Eager, and removed to St. Louis, Missouri; (6) Lois, who married William Rice; (7) Abigail, who married, first, in 1801, Dr. John Flint, with issue, and secondly, Captain William Eager; (8) Sally, who married, first, Abel Ball, and, secondly, Thaddeus Mason; and (9) Anna, who married Daniel Brigham. David, senior, died on the 13th of June, 1764, at the age of 55 years. From him was descended John Munro (born in Northborough on the 10th of April, 1811), founder of the house of John Munroe & Co., bankers, of Paris.

4. Philip Munro, who was born on the 26th of February, 1718. He married a woman whose Christian name was Mary, with issue—three sons and six daughters—Jonathan, Abraham, Lemuel, Mary, another Mary, Abigail, Sarah, Lois, and Prudence.

5. Mary, born in 1699.

6. Abigail, who was born on the 28th of June, 1701, and on the 25th of June, 1719, married Timothy Wheeler, Concord, with issue—Jonas Nathan, David, William, Abigail, Lydia, Elizabeth, Mary, and Lucy.

7. Ruth, born in 1711.
8. Hannah, born in 1713.
9. Johanna, born in 1726.

Ensign William Munro died on the 2nd of January, 1759, aged 91 years, when he was succeeded as the representative of his family by his grandson.

II. CAPTAIN EDMUND MUNRO, eldest son of Colonel William Munro, who died before his father, Ensign William, in 1747. Captain Edmund was born on the 2nd of February, 1736. He entered the Provincial Service at an early age, and, as Ensign in a corps of Rangers, highly distinguished himself against the French. He was Acting-Adjutant in 1761 in Colonel Hoar's regiment at Crown Point. In the following year he received a Lieutenant's commission in the King's Service from Governor Bernard, and continued with His Majesty's troops at Crown Point, Ticonderoga, and the neighbourhood, until the peace of 1763. Having been enrolled as one of the Lexington "Minute Men" \* he took part in that capacity on the historic occasion already referred to on the 19th of April, 1775, and he continued on the same side; for in August, 1776, he is found on his way to oppose the British on the same fields on which he had in former years fought with them against the French and the Indians under Rogers and Hoar, the companions-in-arms of the famous Wolfe, Barre, and Putnam. On the 12th of July, 1776, he received a commission as Lieutenant in Captain Miles's Company of Colonel Reed's Regiment, and on the 16th of the same month was appointed Quarter-master, and sent forward to the Northern frontier. On the first of January, 1777, he was appointed a captain in Colonel Bigelow's Regiment, and afterwards fought with the Northern Army under Gates at Stillwater, Saratoga, and Bennington.

His distinguished services here secured for him very special recognition from his superior officers, in the shape of a pair of candlesticks which formed part of the tent-

\* The "Minute-Men" were special bodies of the Colonial Militia under orders to be ready for active service on a moment's notice.



furnishings of General Burgoyne. Captain Munro was subsequently transferred to the Jerseys and joined the army of Washington, where he was slain at the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, on the 28th of June, 1778, aged 42 years, the cannon ball that killed him at the same time killing his relative, George Munro, and maiming for life his fellow-townsmen, Joseph Cox, of Lexington.

On the 31st of August, 1768, Captain Edmund married Rebecca, daughter of Jonathan Harrington, a soldier of the Revolution and a member of the "Committee of Correspondence,"\* with issue—

1. Edmund, who on the death of his father at Monmouth, New Jersey, on the 28th of June, 1778, became the representative of his family.

2. Pamela, who died in infancy on the 29th of September, 1770.

3. Rebecca, who, on the 7th of June, 1795, married Ichabod Fessenden, West Cambridge, with issue—six sons and three daughters.

4. Pamela, who, on the 19th of January, 1800, married James Brown, son of Deacon Joseph Brown, a great-grandson of John Brown from Hawkedon, England, with issue—1, Francis, a merchant in Boston, who was born on the 29th of August, 1802, and married Caroline M. Kuhn, with issue—(1) Dr Francis H. Brown (A.B., Harvard University, 1857), and (2) Horace, who died young; 2, Edmund Munro, born on the 13th of February, 1809, and married Harriet Whitney, with issue; 3, Charles, who died young; 4, another Charles, born on the 2nd of May, 1816, and married Sarah Ann Sumner, with issue; 5, Pamela, who, in 1823, married Jonas Stone Fiske, with issue; 6, Harriet, who, in 1832, married Edmund A. Chapman; and 7, Charlotte, who, in 1832, married William Gleason.

5. Abigail, who, on the 24th of June, 1801, married

\* The "Committees of Correspondence" were appointed by many of the Colonial towns to confer with one another as to their common rights and duties. They were formed at the suggestion of Samuel Adams and were the germ of the American Union.

Joseph Locke, West Cambridge, with issue—eight children. She died on the 14th of May, 1838, aged 60 years.

Captain Edmund was killed at the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, on the 28th of June, 1778, when he was succeeded as representative of his family by his infant and only son.

III. EDMUND MUNRO, who was born on the 13th of October, 1775, and became a printer and publisher in Boston, being a member of the famous publishing house of Munro and Francis in that city, where he died unmarried, on the 9th of February, 1854, at the age of 79 years, when the male representation of his family devolved upon his cousin,

IV. WILLIAM MUNRO, second son of William Augustus Munro, who was the son of William Munro and Susan B. Grinnell. He is president of the Stone and Downer Company, the leading firm of Custom House brokers in the city of Boston, is a Justice of the Peace, and a Notary Public, and holds many other public positions of trust. Born on the 11th of November, 1846, he married on the 11th of October, 1869, Helen S. Peasley, with issue—

1. William Chester, born on the 6th of August, 1870.
  2. Mary A.
- 

#### GEORGE MUNRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

I. GEORGE MUNRO, third son of William Munro, progenitor of the Munros of Lexington, was the first of this family. He was generally known as "Sergeant George," from the fact of his having been a non-commissioned officer of that rank in the Colonial Forces. He was a Tythingman\* in 1719, and a Selectman in 1728. He married Sarah [? Harrington], with issue—

1. William, who carried on the male representation of his family.

\* A "Tythingman" was a parish officer in New England in those days who preserved order at public worship, and enforced the laws relative to the observance of the Lord's Day.



2. George, who was born on the 17th of October, 1707, and on the 25th of November, 1731, married Sarah Phipps, with issue—1, George, who took part in the battle of Lexington. He married Anna Bemis, with issue—(1) Thaddeus, an extensive landowner, born on the 26th of April, 1762, and married on the 1st of October, 1820, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Locke, with issue—(a) George, who was born on the 25th of February, 1822, and on the 13th of October, 1846, married, first, Eliza Wood, with issue—Rebecca Eliza, who married Theodore Parker Robinson, for several years Consul at the Mauritius, with issue—Theodora; and Georgianna, who died unmarried. George married, secondly, on the 7th of November, 1854, Susan P. Winning, with issue—George Warren, born on the 3rd of August, 1855, and died young on the 2nd of September, 1857; Mary Alice; Elmina; and Howard M. This branch of the family still owns the original grant in favour of the first William Munro in that part of Lexington called "Scotland," the name first given to it by the Scottish exiles; 2, Timothy, who was baptised on the 20th of April, 1735, and settled at Lynnfield, where he was one of the largest tax-payers, and where his house still stands. He was Sergeant in the Company of Captain Nathaniel Bancroft, and was present at the running-fight with the British, on their retreat from Concord, on the 19th of April, 1775. He was surrounded by a party of British, but escaped with a ball in his thigh and thirty-two bullet-holes through his clothes and hat. He was a Selectman of Lynnfield for three years and held other town offices. He died on the 1st of May, 1808, having married Lydia Eaton, Reading, with issue—(1) Edmund, born in 1763, and having been for several years Constable of Lynnfield, died unmarried in 1795; (2) Timothy, who was a master builder, erected many of the large structures in and around Lynn, and died on the 11th of June, 1849, was born on the 2nd of October, 1768, and on the 15th of April, 1793, married first, Sally Newhall, Lynnfield, with issue—(a) Edmund, who died in infancy; (b) Edmund A., born on the 14th



July, 1796, on the 8th of December, 1822, married Hannah P. Weed, Newburyport, and died on the 15th of October, 1866, without issue; (c) Timothy, known as Colonel "Tim," born on the 13th of December, 1800. He led to the South the Lynn Light Infantry, which formed part of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, celebrated in the early part of the Civil War for its discipline, promptness, and heroism, on the 16th of April, 1861, immediately after President Lincoln's first Proclamation calling out a part of the Militia of the several States of the Union. Colonel "Tim," married on the 3rd of August, Rachel Lakeman, Lynn, with issue—Timothy, who died in infancy; Timothy E., who was born on the 14th of April, 1837, removed to Arkansas, and died there; Horace E., who, on the 9th of November, 1868, married Lydia A. Nealley, Lowell; Rachel E.; another Rachel E.; Mary Jane, all three of whom died in infancy; Emma Elizabeth, who, on the 29th of June, 1857, married Lyman B. Frazier; Mary Jane, who, on the 28th of August, 1865, married George O. Worcester, Brentwood, New Hampshire; and Rachel E., who, on the 10th of September, 1866, married George W. Newhall. Colonel "Tim" died on the 25th of May, 1873; (d) Hanson, born on the 23rd of March, 1803, and died on the 17th of December, 1837, having married, first, Louisa Parker, Saugus, with issue—three children who died in infancy, and a fourth, Edward Everett, who was born on the 20th of November, 1829, and on the 23rd of December, 1851, married Harriet E. Tarbox, and died, without issue, on the 12th of April, 1862. Hanson married, secondly, on the 15th of September, 1833, Mary E. Chapman, Marblehead, with issue—Charles Hanson, who died in infancy; another Charles Hanson, born on the 31st of May, 1837; Mary Susan, who on the 27th of November, 1853, married Charles P. Tucker; (e) Phipps, who, on the 4th of August, 1832, married Mary Jane Brown, Exeter, New Hampshire, and died, without issue, on the 10th of October, 1887; (f) James Madison, a citizen of Lynn, and for three years a member of its Common Council. He was born on the 1st of August, 1813, and died on the 17th of



November, 1880, having, on the 14th of November, 1835, married Harriet A. Oliver, with issue—James Edward, born on the 24th of September, 1839, married Hannah Bamforth, England, and died on the 7th of November, 1895; William Phipps, born on the 9th of February, 1844, and on the 12th of February, 1874, married Lydia Carr; Sarah Augusta, who, on the 20th of September, 1865, married Herbert H. Hollis; Susan Harriett, who, on the 5th of February, 1873, married William Henry Keene; (*g*) Hepzibah, who married Isaiah Wheeler, Woodstock, New Hampshire, with issue—seven children, and died on the 17th of April, 1855; (*h*) Sally, who married, first, Daniel Sargent, Malden, with issue—two children, and secondly, Thomas B. Fenby, Salem, without issue; and (*i*) Eliza M., who, on the 22nd of June, 1829, married Trevett Mansfield Rhodes, Lynn, with issue—Timothy Munro, who married Mary Eliza Tucker, Boston; Eliza Ellen, who married Henry Moore, a lawyer, and Principal of one of the Public Schools of Lynn; H. Augusta, who married Charles E. Raddin, Lynn; Persis Isabella, who died young; Lucy K., who married, first, M. Frank Paige, Lynn, and secondly, the Hon. Frank D. Allen, (A.B., Yale University), Worcester; and (*j*) Harriett, who, on the 23rd of October, 1844, married Harris Garland Chadwell, Lynn, without issue; (3) Phipps, a tanner at Salem, who, on the 29th of December, 1799, married Polly Ellidge, with issue—(*a*) Phipps; (*b*) Ebenezer, both lost at sea; (*c*) Lydia N.; and (*d*) George, a master builder, born in 1780, and on the 9th of December, 1805, married Martha Richardson, with issue—George, born on the 17th of February, 1810, and married Margaret Blackler, Marblehead, with issue—William B., born on the 2nd of August, 1836; and Maria Elizabeth, who, on the 1st of March, 1855, married Stephen H. Sawtell, Charleston; Harry, who died on the 6th of May, 1841, aged thirty years; Lydia, who married Enoch Soule, with issue—7 children; Adeline, who married Henry Gilman, with issue—at least 5 children; and Mary Ann, who married, first, Abram Stone, with issue—2 children; and, secondly, Otis Gibbons, with issue—3 children; (*e*) Mary,



who, on the 30th of January, 1794, married Caleb Green, Reading, with issue—4 children; (*f*) Lydia, who died unmarried, in 1808; (*g*) Rebecca, who died, unmarried, in 1852; and (*h*) Hannah; 3, Thaddeus; 4, Elizabeth.

3. Robert, who was born on 4th of May, 1712. He fought in the French War and was standard-bearer at the capture of Louisburg, Cape Breton, in 1758. He was again on active service in 1762, and was Captain Parker's Ensign at the battle of Lexington, fought on the 19th of April, 1775, where he fell at his post, the first victim of British oppression against her American Colonies, in the 64th year of his age. On the 28th of July, 1737, he married Ann, daughter of John Stone, a Selectman and Assessor of Lexington, with issue—1, Ebenezer, who was born on the 5th of February, 1737, and died on the 25th June, 1740; 2, another Ebenezer, born on the 15th of November, 1744. He was also one of Parker's patriots, and took an active part in the battle of Lexington. He married on the 27th of May, 1771, Martha, daughter of Benjamin Smith, with issue—(1) Ebenezer, who was born on the 2nd of February, 1777, and died unmarried, on the 6th of June, 1798; (2) John, born on the 28th of April, 1785, and on the 11th of December, 1811, married Charlotte Bacon, Woburn, with issue—(*a*) John Harrison, born on the 3rd of June, 1813, resided at Fall River, and died on the 16th of July, 1874; (*b*) Charles Henry, born on the 10th of August, 1814, and died at Buffalo on the 17th of July, 1850, having married, with issue—Mary N.; and Charles H., who married, in 1871, Mary A. Lane, with issue—Charles Hiler; Enos H.; and Gertrude Kate; (*c*) Ebenezer, born on the 3rd of December, 1817, and on the 26th of November, 1850, married Margaret M. Wilson, with issue—Robert, born on the 10th of August, 1854; Julia Maria; and Anne S.; (*d*) Jonas, born on the 10th of September, 1819, and died on the 15th of August, 1843; (*e*) Oliver, born on the 10th of April, 1825, and died on the 4th of May, 1857; (*f*) Harriet, who died, unmarried, on the 2nd of February, 1835; and (*g*) Lavinia, who, on the 4th of April, 1839, married Galen Allen, with issue—Harriet



A., who married John D. Bacon, with issue—three children; Annette A., who, on the 23rd of March, 1862, married Abram B. Smith, with issue—three children; John G.; Lavinia M.; and Jonas M.; (4) Charlotte, who, on the 23rd of April, 1847, married George Mulliken, with issue—two sons and three daughters; (3) Patty, born on the 19th of February, 1772, and on the 25th of December, 1804, married Isaac Pierce, Waltham, brother of Cyrus Pierce (Harvard University, 1810), the first teacher of the first Normal School in Massachusetts, established in Lexington; (4) Esther, born in 1783, and on the 19th of January, 1806, married David Tuttle, and died on the 14th of October, 1809, without issue; 3. John, who was born on the 15th of June, 1748, was one of the Minute-Men, and was engaged against the British at the battle of Lexington. On the 3rd of December, 1772, he married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Wellington, Waltham, with issue—(1) Margaret, who married Daniel Mixer, with issue, and died in 1789; (2) Rebecca, who, on the 1st of February, 1795, married Jonathan Whittemore, Selectman and Assessor, West Cambridge, with issue; (3) Mary, who died young; (4) another Mary, who, on the 2nd of September, 1802, married Seneca Harrington, belonging to a distinguished family in Worcester; and (5) Philena, who, on the 2nd of February, 1804, married David Johnson, without issue; (4) Anna, who, on the 8th of May, 1760, married Daniel Harrington, Clerk of Captain Parker's Company, and a prominent citizen of Lexington, with issue—(1) Levi, who, on the 27th of July, 1784, married Rebecca Mulliken, with issue—eight children, one of whom, Sophia, married Otis Munro; (2) Nathan, who married Elizabeth Phelps, Andover, with issue—eight children; (3) Daniel, who died young; (4) Anna, who married Thomas Winship, with issue—two children; (5) David, who died young; (6) Grace, who, on the 22nd of July, 1792, married Abner Pierce, with issue—five children; (7) Betty, who, on the 25th of January, 1799, married James Bruce, Woburn; (8) Eusebia, who died young; (9) another Eusebia, who, on the 7th of March, 1800, married Joseph



Underwood, without issue; (10) Isanna, who, on the 11th of January, 1801, married Timothy Page, Bedford; and (11) Lydia, who died unmarried; 5. Ruth, who, on the 9th of January, 1766, married William Tidd, a Lieutenant in Captain Parker's Company, who was wounded at the battle of Lexington in 1775, with issue—an only child, Ruth.

4. Samuel, who was born on the 23rd of October, 1714. He served at Ticonderoga for five months, and at Dorchester for another five, in 1776. He married Abigail —, with issue—Jonathan, John, Levi, and Eunice.

5. Andrew, who served in the French War in 1758, 1759, and 1760, and on the 26th of May, 1763, married Mary Mixer, widow of Daniel Simonds, with issue—1. Andrew, who was born on the 13th of March, 1764; 2. Ishmael, a posthumous child, born on the 10th of October, 1766, and died at Burlington on the 24th of June, 1848. Ishmael was a captain of Militia, and a builder by trade. On the 27th of February, 1794, he married Betsy Skelton, with issue—(1) Ishmael, born on the 19th of June, 1796, and died unmarried on the 11th of May, 1883; (2) Jacob, a farmer, born on the 14th of March, 1801, and died on the 6th of January, 1890, having married on the 31st of May, 1836, Martha Caldwell, with issue—(a) George Jacob, born on the 28th of March 1837, and on the 29th of December, 1869, married Sarah M. Nichols, with issue—George Chalmer; Harold Knapp; Ralph Milton; Edith Marion; Florence Lydia (B.A., Wellesley College, 1893); Martha Ada; and Bertha Nichols. George Jacob was a manufacturer, and died on the 28th of November, 1891; (b) John Ishmael, born on the 14th of May, 1839, and on the 13th of June, 1867, married Ada W. Trull, a lineal descendant of Sir William Copeland, who, with his own hands, captured the Scottish King at the battle of Neville's Cross in 1346. They had issue—John Trull, who died in infancy; and Elizabeth Trull, who died young. John Ishmael Munro has followed commercial and manufacturing pursuits, and has been repeatedly elected to public offices in the town of Woburn, where at present he resides.

6. Sarah.



7. Dorothy, who died in infancy.
8. Lydia, who married Jacob Watson, Cambridge, with issue—four sons and two daughters.
9. Lucy, who, in 1749, married Jonas Parker, who was killed on the battlefield at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, refusing to run, and firing on the enemy after he was mortally wounded. "History," says Edward Everett, "does not furnish an example of bravery that outshines that of Jonas Parker." They had issue—four sons and six daughters.

George Munro died on the 17th of January, 1749, when he was succeeded as representative of his family by his eldest son,

II. WILLIAM MUNRO, who was born on the 6th of January, 1700. He married Rebecca, daughter of James Locke, Woburn, with issue—

1. James, who was born on the 12th of December, 1735, and carried on the male representation of the family.
2. Isaac, who was born on the 11th of September, 1737, and on the 25th of December, 1760, married, first, Mary Hutchinson, Charleston, with issue—1, Amos, born in 1766, and on the 18th of December, 1803, married Ruth Prentice, Watertown, with issue—(1) Henry Prentice, born on the 17th of July, 1804, and in 1827, married Eunice Matilda Ayers Burt, Boston, with issue—(a) Adeline M.; (b) Mary E.; (c) Charles H.; (d) Harriet M.; (e) Francis E.; and (f) Ellen M.; (2) Francis Wortherlake, born on the 22nd of May, 1807, and on the 20th of September, 1829, married Sarah B. Cooledge, Leominster, with issue—(a) Sarah Frances, who married, in 1850, Abijah B. Gookin, Watertown; (b) E. Louisa, who died young; (3) Ann, who died unmarried; (4) Amos, born on the 27th of October, 1811, and died unmarried; (5) Caleb, born on the 18th of March, 1815, and on the 8th of December, 1836, married Mary Ann Bowen, Lebanon, New Hampshire, with issue—(a) Elisha Prentice, born on the 6th of March, 1837; (b) Susan M.; (c) Francis H., who died young; (d) Edwin A., born on the 13th of July, 1843; (e) Caleb Strong, born

on the 26th of June, 1846; and (*f*) William; 2, Isaac, who was born about 1768, and married Abigail Richardson, with issue—one son, who died young; (2) Isaac, who was born on the 26th of April, 1785, and on the 28th of October, 1807, married Emily Wheeler, New Ipswich, New Hampshire. He was editor and publisher of the *Boston Patriot*, and afterwards of the *Baltimore Patriot*, which was an influential journal for half a century. He was a member of the staff of Governor Sprigg at the date of the British attack upon Baltimore in 1814, and was at one time nominated Governor of Maryland, but he declined the office; (3) Henry Humphrey, born on the 19th of December, 1786, was killed on board the "Chesapeake" in the engagement with the "Shannon" in 1813; (4) Nathan Winship, who was born on the 5th of August, 1789, and was a painter of considerable promise, a pupil of Gilbert Stuart, but he died young; (5) Charles, born on the 2nd of March, 1792, and was a Lieutenant in the War of 1812. He was a brave and gallant officer and died in 1816; (6) Alvan, born on the 2nd of January, 1795, fought in the battle of North Point, and was described by his captain "as among the bravest of the brave." He died at New Orleans in 1820; (7) Cromwell, born on the 20th of June, 1797, was a dental surgeon, and died in 1847; (8) Caroline, who in 1823, married Prentiss Chubb, Richmond, Virginia, with issue—(*a*) Isaac Munro, born in 1825, and on the 21st of October, 1851, married Caroline Augusta Leland, Philadelphia; (*b*) Charles St. John, born in 1829, and in 1850 married Eliza Crane, daughter of Commodore Warrington, with issue—Caroline Carey; Eliza Crane; (*c*) Mary Virginia; and (*d*) Emily Wheeler; (9) George, who died young; and (10) Abby Richardson, who, on the 16th of August, 1825, married Isaac Richards St. John, New Canaan, Connecticut, with issue—(*a*) Isaac Munro (Yale University, 1846), born on the 19th of November, 1827; (*b*) Samuel Richards, born on the 10th of November, 1829; (*c*) Augusta Georgia, who, in 1849, married Dr John Gardner Ladd, New York; (*d*) Joseph Beers, born on the 11th of December, 1833; (*e*)



David Lamar, born on the 10th of December, 1835; (*f*) William Montgomery, born on the 22nd of January, 1838; (*g*) Henry Richardson, born on the 12th of January, 1840; (*h*) Charles Munro, born on the 31st of March, 1842; and (*i*) George Munro, who died young. Mrs St. John was a well-known writer of her day; (11) Sarah, who died young; 3. William, who was born on the 30th of May, 1771, and in July, 1795, married Sarah Clark, Marblehead, with issue—(1) Sarah Clark, who, on the 17th of June, 1823, married James V. Babson, with issue—two sons; (2) Frances, who married, first, in 1817, Charles Oliver, and, secondly, in 1829, William Cracklin, with issue; (3) William; and (4) Jane, both of whom died young. William married, secondly, on the 27th of October, 1804, Sarah Copp, Boston, with issue—(5) Margaret Cooledge, who, on the 1st of December, 1836, married Benjamin Morrill, Brooklyn, without issue; (6) William Copp, born on the 12th of February, 1807, and in July, 1833, married Belvidere Crosby, with issue—(*a*) Belvidere M.; (*b*) William, born on the 10th of September, 1835; and (*c*) James Otis, born on the 10th of December, 1839; (7) Mary Ann Hutchinson, who, on the 19th of November, 1835, married John Hunt, Boston, with issue—a son and two daughters; (8) Joan Storer, who died young; (9) Elizabeth Goodwin, who, on the 1st of October, 1845, married John Peters; (10) John Lovejoy Abbot; and (11) Harriet Jane, both of whom died young; 4. Joseph, who, on the 14th of July, 1805, married Rebecca Beers, Charlestown, with issue—(1) Louisa Rivers, who, on the 3rd of March, 1825, married, first, Timothy Carey, Greenwich, England, with issue—two sons and five daughters. She married, secondly, Elias Danforth, Lancaster, without issue; (2) James Madison, born on the 28th of November, 1808, and married, in Ludlow, Vermont, with issue—Adelia; 5. Mary, who died unmarried; 6. Lydia, who married Timothy Swan, West Cambridge, with issue—two children; 7. Fanny, who married Seth Cole, without issue; and 8. Sarah, who, on the 16th of February, 1800, married John Davis, Charles-



town, without issue; Isaac Munro, senior, married secondly, on the 26th of June, 1781, Widow Lydia Caldwell, Woburn, and died on the 17th of July, 1791, leaving a posthumous child; 9, Elizabeth Wilson, who, on the 12th of February, 1812, married Jason Prouty, Shrewsbury.

3. Asa, who was born on the 29th of December, 1739. He fought in the battle of Lexington, also in the campaign at White Plains in 1776, and died unmarried on the 20th of February, 1825, aged 85 years.

4. Amos, who died in infancy.

5. Philemon, born on the 20th of October, 1753. He was one of the patriotic band who met Major Pitcairn on the 19th of April, 1775. On the 17th of February, 1784, he married, first, Elizabeth Waite, Malden, with issue—1, Thomas, who was born on the 30th of March, 1785. He resided successively at Lexington, Milton, and Dorchester, and subsequently at Nashua, New Hampshire, where he held several important offices, and was a Notary Public and Justice of Peace. On the 30th of March, 1804, he married, first, Elizabeth Jewett, Littleton, with issue—(1) Franklin, born on the 31st of August, 1805, and on the 19th of August, 1826, married Mary R. Bell, Boston, with issue—(a) Franklin Otis, who, in 1849, married Harriet Hosmer, Nashua; (2) Elizabeth, who, on the 9th of November, 1824, married James Goss, Lancaster, with issue; (3) Thomas, born on the 11th of April, 1809, and died, unmarried; (4) Mary Ann, who, on the 13th of October, 1832, married John M. Hunt, Nashua, a noted banker and distinguished philanthropist of that city and donor of its public library, with issue—Mary Elizabeth; (5) Rebecca Locke, who, in 1833, married Dr Humphrey W. Buxton, Nashua, with issue. Thomas married, secondly, on the 26th of August, 1849, Widow Matilda Conant, without issue; 2, Elizabeth, a twin of her brother Thomas, who, on the 24th of April, 1804, married Isaac Reed, Lexington, with issue; Philemon married, secondly, Rhoda Mead, with issue; 3, Edwin, who was born on the 3rd of April, 1788, and married Elizabeth Fowle, Medford, with



issue—(1) Edwin, who was born on the 5th of February, 1812, and on the 29th of April, 1839, married Nancy Thorning, Charlestown, with issue—(a) Edwin Henry; and (b) Marion Alinda, both of whom died young; (c) Lilian; (2) Benjamin S., born on the 21st of November, 1813, and on the 3rd of February, 1842, married Hannah Brooks Runey, Charlestown, with issue—(a) Hannah Annette, who died young; (b) Annie Sargeant; and (c) George Arthur; (3) Eliza Ann, who married the Rev. Henry Bacon, Medford, with issue; (4) Martha Fowle, who, on the 7th of November, 1839, married the Rev. Elbridge Gerry Brooks, Dover, New Hampshire, with issue; (5) Henry Fowle, who died young; (6) Emeline Reed, who married Caleb Strong Pierce, Providence, Rhode Island, with issue; (7) Henry Fowle, born on the 29th of September, 1826; and (8) Faustina, who married the Rev. Joseph Selman Dennis, Marblehead; 4, Josiah, who was born on the 25th of November, 1789, and died, unmarried, on the 30th of August, 1837; 5, Parnell, born on the 27th of November, 1793, and died unmarried in 1821; 6, Charles, born on the 12th of July, 1796, and married Maria Russell, with issue—(1) Maria, who, in 1850, married James S. Runey; (2) Louisa; (3) Josiah, born on the 3rd of July, 1837; (4) Parnell, born on the 10th of October, 1843; 7, Otis, born on the 29th of November, 1798, and on the 12th of December, 1822, married Sophia Harrington, with issue—(1) Sophia; (2) Rebecca Mulliken, who, on the 30th of September, 1847, married Eben W. Dugan, with issue; (3) George Otis, who died young; (4) Georgianna Phipps. Otis Munro was a prominent merchant in Boston, where he died at an advanced age; 8, Catherine, who, in 1808, married Ira Thorp, Athol, with issue; Philemon died on the 17th of October, 1806, at the age of 53 years.

6. William, who was born on the 29th of August, 1756. He was present at the battle of Lexington, and married, in 1781, Abigail, daughter of John Harrington, a soldier of the Revolution, and subsequently a lieutenant in the Militia, with issue—1, William, born on the 18th of May, 1785, and



on the 11th of October, 1813, married Lucy Frost, West Cambridge, with issue—(1) Enoch, born on the 12th of August, 1816, and on the 29th of October, 1840, married Emeline Elizabeth Russell, with issue—(a) William Edward, who died young; (b) Charles Edward (Ph.D., Harvard University), born on the 24th of May, 1849, and on the 20th of June, 1883, married Mary Louise, daughter of Professor George Frederick Barker, Philadelphia, with issue—Russell Barker; George Treadway Barker; Winifred Barker; Dorothy Barker; and Charlotte Barker. Charles Edward is Dean of the Graduate School of Columbian University, Washington, and is a leading authority on high explosives, having invented a highly successful smokeless powder; he is President of the American Chemical Society; (c) George Henry, born on the 29th of July, 1852, and on the 11th of July, 1883, married Abbie Morse Ferrin, Boston, without issue; (d) Emma Frances, now residing, unmarried, at Cambridge; (e) Elizabeth Bailey, who died young; and (f) Mary Frost, residing, unmarried, at Cambridge; (2) William, born on the 10th of June, 1818, married Elizabeth MacIntyre, without issue, and died on the 30th of November, 1871; (3) James, born on the 27th of May, 1820, and on the 1st of May, 1844, married Maria Wood, with issue—(a) James Alexander, born on the 12th of November, 1849, and on the 28th of May, 1874, married Mary Josephine Trask, with issue—George Fabyan; William Wood; Edwin Trask, who died in infancy; Henry Wood; Alice Louise; Carrie Josephine; and Marion Evangeline; (b) William Emery, born on the 30th of December, 1856, and is still unmarried; (c) Annie Maria, who married William Parker; (4) Emery, who died young; (5) Charles, born on the 22nd of April, 1828, and married Ellen Morse, with issue—(a) Ella Gertrude, who married Edward T. Butcher, with issue; (b) Grace; Charles died on the 16th of September, 1893; (6) Emery Hastings, born on the 4th of December, 1830, and on the 20th of March, 1862, married Lucy Elizabeth Towne, Cambridge, with issue—(a) Alice Towne, who, on the 6th January, 1886, married David



Henry Nickerson, with issue—two sons; (*b*) Edith Louise; (7) Marcellus, born on the 17th of June, 1834, and married Mary Williams Blodgett, with issue—(*a*) Herbert Judson, born on the 8th of August, 1860, and on the 6th of October, 1892, married Maud Josephine Gay; (*b*) Arthur Blodgett, born on the 19th of February, 1866, and on the 12th of July, 1893, married Electa Stone Staples, with issue—Guy Marcellus, born on the 28th of June, 1895; (*c*) Ellen Haynes; and (*d*) Mary Isabel, the last-named of whom died in infancy; (8) Lucy, who, in 1837, married Aaron Clark, Charlestown, with issue; (9) Abigail, who, on the 11th of January, 1852, married Reuben Horton, Somerville, with issue; 2, Enoch, born on the 9th of September, 1787, and died unmarried at Boston, on the 18th of May, 1814; 3, Susan, who, in 1801, married Nathan B. Foster, with issue; 4, Sarah, who married Jesse Russell, Woburn, with issue; 5, Esther, who died young; 6, Hannah, who also died young; 7, Louisa, who, on the 13th of November, 1825, married Thomas Buckman, Lynn, with issue; 8, Mary, who died unmarried; and 9, Harriet, who died young. William died on the 30th of April, 1837, in his 81st year.

7. Rebecca, who died unmarried on the 6th of September, 1767, at the age of 27 years.

8. Lydia, who, on the 23rd of June, 1768, married Phineas Parker, Reading, subsequently in Pepperell, without issue.

9. Mary, who, born on the 10th of October, 1748, married on the 22nd of October, 1772, Samuel Sanderson, one of Captain Parker's Minute-Men, with issue. She lived to the extraordinary age of 104 years and five days, her death having taken place on the 15th of October, 1852.

10. Hannah, who, on the 14th of January, 1774, married William Porter, Woburn, with issue.

William Munro was killed on the 10th July, 1778, by a cart falling upon him, at the age of 78 years, when he was succeeded as the male representative of his branch of the family by his eldest son.

III. JAMES MUNRO, who was born on the 12th of

December, 1735. He was by trade a blacksmith, and was, in 1775, appointed armourer by the Provincial Congress. He resided in Cambridge, and married, first, Lucy, daughter of Jacob Watson, Cambridge, with issue—

1. James, who carried on the representation of the family.

2. Lucy; 3, Rebecca, both of whom died unmarried; and 4, Lydia, who died young; 5, another Lydia, who also died young.

He married, secondly, Widow Sarah Wyeth Hancock, with issue—

6. Nathaniel, a noted musician, born on the 7th of May, 1784, and married, first, on the 12th of December, 1802, Martha Lewis, with issue—1, Nathaniel; 2, James; 3, Martha; 4, Nathaniel; 5, George Frederick Handel; and 6, Sarah, all of whom died young; 7, John Hancock, born on the 30th of November, 1816, and married Susan Allen; 8, Mary, who died young. Nathaniel married, secondly, on the 6th of February, 1823, Rebecca Kent, with issue—9, Charles, born on the 19th of June, 1828; 10, David Kent, born on the 28th of May, 1835; 11, Rebecca Rockwell; and 12, Annie Ellen.

7. Sarah Tapley, who, on the 13th of June, 1813, married Peter Cooledge, Framingham, with issue.

8. Susannah, who died unmarried.

9. Mary, who also died unmarried.

James Munro died in 1804, when he was succeeded as male representative of his family by his only son by the first marriage.

IV. JAMES MUNRO, who was born on the 14th of June, 1775. He married Margaret, daughter of Nathan Watson, with issue—

1. Nathan Watson, born on the 7th of July, 1806 (Harvard University, 1830), an Episcopal clergyman in Cambridge.

2. James, born on the 15th of December, 1808. He was a member of the firm of Munro & Co., publishers and booksellers, Boston, and married, on the 8th of October,



1833, Sarah Russell Mason Fiske, with issue—1, Margaret Ann; and 2, Mary Elizabeth.

3. William Watson, born on the 26th of March, 1810, and on the 7th of August, 1842, married Hannah Adams, with issue—1, William Adams, born on the 9th of March, 1843, and several daughters.

4. Charles Augustus, who died young.

5. Isaac, who also died young.

James Munro died on the 28th of May, 1848.

#### DANIEL MUNRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

I. DANIEL MUNRO was the fourth son of William Munro, who first settled in Lexington, and the progenitor of this branch. He was born on the 12th of August, 1673, and married Dority —, with issue—

1. Daniel, who was born on the 27th of June, 1717, and of whom nothing further is known.

2. Jedediah, who carried on the representation of the family.

3. John, who was born on the 30th of May, 1731, served in the Colonial army, and marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757. He was a member of Captain Parker's Company and fought in the battle of Lexington in 1775, marched to Cambridge with his company on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, and fought through the campaign in the Jerseys in 1776. He married on the 23rd of December, 1757, Anna Kendall, Woburn, with issue—1, John, born on the 14th of August, 1761; 2, Anna, born in 1759; 3, Sarah, born in 1765; and 4, Lydia, born in 1767.

4. Sarah, who was born in 1724.

5. Dorothy, born in 1728.

Daniel Munro died on the 26th of February, 1734, aged 61 years, when he was succeeded as male representative of his branch by his second son,

II. JEDEDIAH MUNRO, who was born on the 20th of May, 1721. He, like his brother John, was a member of Captain Parker's Company and fought at Lexington in 1775, where he was wounded, and later on in the afternoon of the same day was killed by the British on the march to Concord at the age of 54 years. He married Abigail, daughter of Joseph Loring, with issue—

1. Daniel, who succeeded his father.

2. Jedediah, a soldier of the Revolution, who, on the 30th of May, 1782, married Sarah Parker, Roxbury, where they settled, with issue—1, Henry, born on the 4th of March, 1789, and died at Charlestown, on the 29th of May, 1871, aged 82 years, having on the 24th of October, 1813, married Nancy Webster, Bradford, with issue—(1) Henry, born on the 6th of October, 1816, and in 1839, married Sarah A. Proctor, Boston, with issue—(a) William H., who was born on the 6th of March, 1840, and on the 8th of October, 1862, married, first, Rebecca Mitchell, with issue—Albertine, who died in infancy. William married, secondly, Mary Pearsall, with issue—Albert H., born on the 15th of March, 1871, and married Harriet G. Tufts, Malden; Rollin A., born on the 6th of April, 1874, and married Mary J. Lovell; and Emma Gertrude; (b) George E., born on the 29th of February, 1848, still unmarried; (c) Dexter F., born on the 6th of September, 1849, and on the 28th of June, 1881, married Mary H. Conant, Melrose, with issue—Francis Conant, who died young; Alice; Margaret; and Helen Conant; (d) Charles E., who died young; (e) Mary R. W., who married Walter Dalrymple; (f) Abby M., who married John H. L. Anderson; (g) Emma A.; (h) Albertina; (i) Cora, and (j) Carrie, twins. The four died young; (k) Lizzie J., who married John H. Russell; (2) James, who was born on the 3rd of September, 1818, and on the 18th of October, 1840, married Elizabeth Orcutt, with issue—(a) James M., who died young; (b) Frank W., born on the 20th of June, 1846, and on the 6th of January, 1872, married Mary E. F. Sampson, with issue—Bertha A.; (c) Harry E., born on the 25th of October, 1855, and



on the 8th of March, 1877, married Etta M. Spicer, with issue—Lizzie M., (*d*) Charles E., born on the 1st of July, 1865, and on the 17th of September, 1887, married Bessie C. Eldredge, with issue—James E.; and Ruth L.; (*e*) Mary E., who died young; (*f*) Annie M., who married, first, on the 10th of June, 1869, Albert E. Sporr, and, secondly, on the 6th of September, 1886, Granville W. Dudley; (*g*) Kate E., who, on the 10th of August, 1871, married Stephen C. Hadley; (*h*) Ella A.; (3) Royal Kimball, who was born on the 13th of December, 1822, and on the 6th of September, 1849, married Sarah Augusta Edgerley, with issue—(*a*) Edward Harding; and (*b*) Ella Augusta, both of whom died young; (4) Asa Webster, a twin of Royal Kimball, who died in infancy; (5) Ann Maria, who married Samuel Hadley, Charlestown; (6) Catherine Kimball, who married Sylvester Edgerly; (7) Sarah Elizabeth, who, on the 20th of February, 1849, married Edward Harding, Charlestown; and (8) Mary Rebecca, who died young; 2, Rhoda, who married Mr Winship, Boston, and removed to Cincinnati, Ohio; 3, Sarah, who married, first, a Mr Smith, and secondly, Zephaniah Osgood, Charlestown; 4, Catherine, who married James Kimball, Charlestown; 5, Charlotte, who married Mr Winship, Boston, and removed to Cincinnati; and 6, Maria, who married, first, Mr Tucker, and secondly, Mr Brock, Cincinnati.

3. Solomon, who married, and lived in Boston. He also was a soldier of the Revolution.

4. Joseph, who was born in 1757. He married Rhoda Leathe, Woburn, with issue—1, Seth, born on the 18th of April, 1788; 2, Dennis, born on the 22nd January, 1791, and married Elizabeth Fox, with issue—(1) Harris, born on the 27th of March, 1818, and married, with issue—(*a*) Albert, born on the 23rd of April, 1851; (*b*) Charles Merrill, born on the 15th of September, 1853; (2) Dennis, born on the 26th of March, 1821, and married with issue—(*a*) Arethusa Maria, and died on the 16th of February, 1859; (3) Cyrus, who was born on the 26th of November, 1826, and married Elliot Lane, Bedford, with issue—(*a*) George

Lane ; (4) Arethusa, who died young. Dennis, senior, died on the 3rd of May, 1850 ; 3, Jephtha, who, born in 1793, married Fanny Nichols, with issue—(1) William, who died young ; (2) Jephtha, who was born on the 17th of October, 1818, and on the 30th of April, 1840, married Clarissa Skelton ; (3) Joseph, who died unmarried at the age of 30 years on the 19th of October, 1853 ; (4) Lavinia N., who died young. Jephtha, senior, died on the 28th of July, 1833 ; 4, Rhoda, who married Mr Cobbett ; 5, Lydia, who, on the 11th of April, 1811, married Joel Gleason, Bedford ; 6, Lavinia, born on the 11th of March, 1806.

5. Dolly, who died unmarried.

6. Zacharias, who died young.

7. Elizabeth, a twin with Zacharias. She also died young.

8. Elizabeth, who, on the 23rd of March, 1789, married Abel Walker, member of a distinguished family in Woburn.

Jedediah Munro was killed, as already stated, on the 19th of April, 1775, aged 54 years, when he was succeeded as representative of his family by his eldest son,

III. DANIEL MUNRO, born on the 29th of September, 1744. He also fought in the Revolutionary War, and married Abigail, daughter of Jonathan Parker, Roxbury, with issue—

1. Daniel, who succeeded his father.

2. Nathaniel, born in 1777, and settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where he was a jeweller. He married, first, without issue, a Miss Lee ; secondly, he married Mary Cotton Ballard, Framingham, with issue—1, Henry ; 2, Nathaniel, unmarried, a jeweller in Selma, Alabama ; 3, James, who married Maria Acres, with issue—Mary Elizabeth, twice married ; 4, Sarah Lee, who married on the 18th of December, 1828, George Endicott, of New York, with issue—five sons and two daughters ; 5, Mary, who married William Endicott, of New York (brother to George), with issue—one daughter. Nathaniel married, thirdly, Mary Ann Hagar, Baltimore, with issue—6, Julia, who married Franklin Low of Concord, New Hampshire, with issue—four children ; 7, Emily, who married Frederick W.



Beck, Baltimore, with issue; and 8, Jane, who married Ellis MacClees, with issue—three children.

3. William, who was the first, and for many years the only maker of lead pencils in America, was born on the 17th of December, 1778, and on the 19th of September, 1805, married Patty, daughter of Captain John Stone, Concord, with issue—1, William, who was born on the 24th of June, 1806. He was one of the founders of the Pacific Mills at Lawrence, and presented Concord with a fine public library building. He died, unmarried, on the 27th of April, 1877; 2, Martha Stone, who died, unmarried, on the 12th of February, 1864; 3, Mary Elizabeth, who died young; 4, Thomas, a merchant in England and New York. He was born on the 18th of October, 1812, and married, in 1839, Ellen Middleton, London, England, with issue—(1) Ralph Middleton, born on the 3rd of April, 1851, and, in 1879, married, first, Eva A. Hewitt, Staten Island, New York, with issue, one daughter. He married, secondly, Jessie Wirth, Waterbury, Connecticut; (2) Mary Middleton, who died young; (3) Ellen Middleton, who, in 1878, married Peter Townsend Austen, Staten Island, New York, with issue—(a) William Munro; (b) Elizabeth Patty; and (c) Oswald; 5, Francis, born on the 7th of December, 1814, and married Phebe F. Davis, Gloucester, with issue—(1) Charles Francis, born on the 12th of May, 1848; 6, Alfred, a merchant in New Orleans and New York, born on the 4th of January, 1817, and, in 1848, married Mrs Martha T. Rozzell, England, without issue; 7, Mary, living in Concord, unmarried; 8, Elizabeth, also unmarried; and 9, James Wallace, who died in infancy.

4. John, who was born on the 11th of October, 1784, and in 1810, married Nancy, daughter of Timothy Phinney, Barnstable, with issue—1, James, a noted chronometer maker, born on the 19th of September, 1811, and died on the 25th of November, 1890, having married Abby E. Russell, New Bedford, with issue—John, James, Russell Swain, and Nancy; 2, Susan, who married Albert Alden, Yarmouth, with issue; 3, Jane, who married Dr Wilkes

Allen, Chelmsford, with issue ; 4, Louise, who married William Hines Brown, Taunton, with issue ; 5, Abigail Parker, who married Smith Elisha Ladd, Ithaca, New York, without issue ; 6, Sarah, who died young ; 7, Sarah Ann, who married Charles Francis Swift, Falmouth, with issue ; 8, Caroline, who married James Knowles, Eastham, with issue ; and 9, Elizabeth. John, senior, was a clock-maker, and was for 42 years treasurer of the Barnstable Institution for Savings, which he founded.

5. Charles, who married Adeline A. Smith, Portland, Maine.

6. Abigail, who married, first, Salma Clapp, Boston, with issue—1, Amasa Lyman ; 2, Marietta Munro ; 3, Demietta Dennison ; and 4, Abigail Parker. Abigail, senior, married secondly, Mr Huston, Maine, without issue.—

Daniel Munro was succeeded as male representative of his branch by his eldest son.

IV. DANIEL MUNRO, who was born in Roxbury, on the 13th of July, 1775. He was a clockmaker, and married on the 29th of November, 1804, Sarah Dakin, of Lincoln, with issue—

1. Daniel, who died young.

2. Ebenezer, who carried on the representation of the family.

3. Edward.

4. Daniel.

5. Sarah Dakin.

6. Emmeline Eliza.

7. Elizabeth Dakin.

8. Louisa. These six children died in infancy.

9. Sarah, who married, in 1848, Charles S. Melcher, Boston, with issue.

10. Mary, who married Samuel C. Joy, Boston, with issue—

Daniel was succeeded by his son,

V. EBENEZER MUNRO, who was born on the 25th of November 1810. He was a member of the firm of Ball, Tompkins, & Black, formerly Frederic Marquand, New



York, and acquired considerable wealth. He was a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, of the Historical Society, and Geographical Society of that city. Ebenezer married Elizabeth H. Brinkerhoff, New Jersey, with issue—

1. Daniel, who died young.
2. Ebenezer, who also died young.
3. Elbert Brinkerhoff, born in 1836. He was associated with his father, was treasurer of the Equitable Deposit Vaults in New York, and an officer of many religious and charitable societies in that city. He presented the Pequot Library Association of Southport, Connecticut, with a fine library building. He married, first, Hetty Perry, Southport, Connecticut, without issue, and, secondly, Virginia M. Tompkins, New York, with issue—1, Frederic Marquand, who died in 1881. Elbert died before his father in 1894.
4. Sarah Elizabeth, who married the Rev. William Howell Taylor, New York, with issue—Elizabeth Munro.
5. Mary Louise, unmarried.

Ebenezer Munro died in 1896 without surviving male issue.

#### JOSEPH MUNRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

I. JOSEPH MUNRO was the sixth son of William Munro, the progenitor of the New England Munros, and was known from the position he occupied at the outset of the War of Independence as "Corporal Joe." He was born on the 16th of August, 1687, and married Elizabeth —, with issue—

1. Joseph, who carried on the representation of the family.
2. Nathan, who was born on the 7th of September, 1716, and, on the 23rd of November, 1738, married Mercy or Mary Benjamin, with issue—1, Nathaniel, born on the 24th of December, 1742. He was Captain in the Revolutionary War, and married Lucy Bartlett, Northborough, with issue—(1) Abraham, born on the 4th of October, 1765, and on the 25th of April, 1797, married Sarah Knight, Worcester, with issue—(a) Jothan, who died young; (b) Jonas, born on

the 9th of August, 1802, went to Wrentham, and married there; (e) Dennis, who was born on the 12th of October, 1809; (d) Mary Jeffs; (e) Sarah, who, in 1828, married John Bartlett, Northborough; (f) Lucy Bartlett, who, in 1825, married Emery Harrington; and (g) Anna, who, in 1830, married Calvin Harrington; (2) Jonas, who died, unmarried; (3) Nathan, born in 1771, married in 1803, Martha Knowlton, and settled in Spencer; (4) Reuben, who died young; (5) Solomon, born on 31st of October, 1778, and, on the 1st of January, 1810, married Thankful Newton, Worcester, with issue—(a) Harriet, and removed to Grafton; (6) Reuben, born on the 21st of June, 1781, and, on the 24th of April, 1808, married Esther King, with issue—(a) George; (b) Henry, twins, born on the 28th of August, 1815; (c) Charlotte G.; (d) Eliza Augusta; (e) Jane; (f) Sarah, who, on the 2nd of May, 1832, married Cheney Reed. Reuben settled in Worcester, where he died on the 21st of September, 1841; (7) Dana, born on the 30th of November, 1783, and on the 26th of June, 1814, married Pamela Townsend, with issue—(a) James Edmund, born on the 8th of December, 1818, and married Emeline Slocumb; (b) John Henry; (c) Edwards Whipple, both of whom died young; (d) Hannah, who married Abel Blake, Keene, New Hampshire; (e) Maria; (f) Pamela Jane; (8) Isaiah, who was born on the 20th of December, 1786, and, on the 1st of January, 1811, married Mary Temple; (9) Edmund, who died unmarried; and (10) Lucy, who died young. Nathaniel resided at Shrewsbury, where he died on the 28th of August, 1814, his widow surviving him until the 5th of August, 1828; 2, Amos, who was born on the 31st of May, 1747, fought in the Revolutionary War, and, in 1768, married Anna Prouty, Spencer, with issue—(1) Amos, who was born on the 2nd of November, 1770; (2) Nathan, born on the 15th of June, 1772; (3) Jacob Prouty, born on the 17th of March, 1774; (4) Solomon, born on the 17th of June, 1776; and (5) Joshua, born on the 6th of January, 1780, and, on the 17th of October, 1805, married Sarah Cutler, with issue—(a) Lewis, who married Priscilla —, Michigan;



(*b*) Moody, who died in Maine; (*c*) Otis, born on the 20th of October, 1812, and married, first, on the 9th of October, 1838, Betsy Whipple, Oakham. He married, secondly, in Kentucky, in 1878; (*d*) Joshua, born on the 15th of March, 1818, and on the 1st of June, 1876, married Anna Graham, Maryland, without issue. He was a teacher in Maryland and Virginia; (6) Martin, born on the 5th of November, 1783; (7) Joseph, born on the 29th of May, 1788, and, in 1808, married Elizabeth Pratt; (8) Otis, born on the 8th of November, 1791; and (9) Anna, who, on the 19th of June, 1788, married Elijah Prouty, with issue—Artimus and Pliny. Amos Munro died on the 29th of August, 1820; 3, Jonathan, who was born on 16th of August, 1749, and on the 19th of October, 1769, married, first, Ruth Prouty, with issue—(1) Jesse; (2) Jonas; (3) John, who, in 1804, married Sarah Cunningham, with issue—(*a*) Sabrina; (4) Joseph; (5) Lucy; (6) Betsy; (7) Nabby; (8) Ruth. Jonathan married, secondly, Sally Coggsell, Paxton, with issue—(9) Jonathan, who, on the 1st of January, 1832, married Hannah H. Boyden, with issue—(*a*) George Myron, born on the 11th of May, 1833; (*b*) John Wilder, born on the 30th of September, 1834; (*c*) Charles Henry, born on the 7th of November, 1835; and (*d*) Julia Augusta; 4, Stephen, who was born on the 3rd of August, 1751; 5, Solomon, born on the 13th of September, 1753; 6, Aaron, born on the 14th of September, 1755, and married Lydia, widow of Isaac Munro, without issue. He died at Lancaster on the 19th of January, 1825; 7, Nathan, born on the 31st of May, 1760; 8, Isaiah, born on the 19th of July, 1763; 9, Mercy; and 10, Grace.

3. Joshua, who was born on the 22nd of December, 1717. He was one of the founders of Carlisle and married Ruth —, with issue—1, Thaddeus, born on the 14th of May, 1753, and, on the 17th of February, 1780, married Hannah Richardson, Chelmsford, and removed to Hillsborough, New Hampshire, with issue—among others—(1) Reuben, who was born on the 1st of February, 1781, and married Betsy S. Curtis, with issue—(*a*) Jotham; (*b*)

Lucy ; both of whom died young ; (c) Hannah, who married James H. Ray ; and (d) Lucetta, who married Walter Felch. Reuben died at Henniker. 2. Reuben, born on the 13th of April, 1735 ; 3. Jonas, born on the 25th of January, 1757 ; and 4. Sarah, born on the 21st of February, 1764.

4. Nathaniel, born on the 17th of November, 1719, and joined, in 1740, in the expedition to Cuba, where he died.

5. Amos, who was born on the 21st of April, 1721, and died unmarried on the 7th of July, 1765.

6. Elizabeth, born in 1716.

7. Abigail, born in 1723, and, on the 30th of September, 1756, married Daniel Brown, Concord, with issue—David, Ephraim, William, Thomas, Reuben, Joseph, Mary, Sarah, Abigail, and Elizabeth.

8. Mary, born in 1726.

9. Eleanor, born in 1727, and, on the 10th of April, 1759, married Isaac Merriam, Concord, with issue—David, Isaac, Jonathan, and Benjamin.

10. Kezia, born in 1731.

11. Hannah, born on the 29th of November, 1733, and, on the 26th of July, 1760, married Gershom Williams.

Joseph Munro died at Cambridge, in 1787, aged 100 years, when he was succeeded as male representative of his family by his eldest son.

II. JOSEPH MUNRO, who was born on the 13th of May, 1713, and fought in the war against the French in 1755. He resided in the part of Concord now known as Carlisle, and was a member of the first church established there, in 1781. He married Hannah —, with issue—

1. Joseph, who succeeded his father.

2. Jonas, who married Sarah Hennis, Carlisle, where he settled, with issue, among others—1, Jonas, who was born on the 17th of March, 1795, removed to Bedford, and there married, first, Abigail L., daughter of the Rev. Samuel Stearns, with issue—(1) Ellen Maria, who married John Clifford. Jonas, junior, married, secondly, Mary A., daughter of Captain Abner Stearns, with issue—(2) George



Henry, born on the 15th of November, 1835, and, in 1871, married Caroline M. Brower, with issue—George H. ; and Mary Ann ; (3) Jonas Edward, born on the 4th of May, 1837, and served in the Civil War. On the 2nd of November, 1865, he married Ellen M. Butterfield, with issue—Clara Josephine ; (4) Caroline French, who married Charles E. Gleason ; and (5) Catherine Frances, who died in infancy.

3. Margaret, who, in 1765, married Isaac Wilkins, Billerica.

4. Hepsibah, who, in 1773, married Oliver Wheeler, Acton.

5. Abigail, who married John Henry.

6. Lydia, who, in 1777, married Samuel Wheeler, Acton.

7. Mary.

8. Betty, who, on the 9th of December, 1779, married Joseph Wheeler Procter, Acton.

Joseph Munro was succeeded as representative of his family by his eldest son.

III. JOSEPH MUNRO, who was born in 1754. He was a physician in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and married Azuba Henry, Carlisle, with issue—eight children, five of whom survived their father, who died on the 24th of February, 1798—among them—

IV. ELIJAH MUNRO, who was born on the 10th of May, 1797. He was Sheriff of Hillsborough County, New Hampshire, and was twice married, first to Avis Bixby, with issue—

1. James, who succeeded his father.

2. Rebecca, who married H. N. Gay.

3. Susan M., who married George Jones, Bradford, with issue—two children.

Elijah Munro was succeeded as male representative of his family by his only son,

V. JAMES MUNRO, who married, first, on the 31st of December, 1851, Anna H. Nutt, and, secondly, on the 25th of November, 1858, Eva W. Roberts, with issue—two children.





# INDEX.

— 0 —

## MONROS OF ALLAN, 292-99

- Monro, William, I., his marriage and issue, 292
- Monro, Andrew, II., his marriage and issue, 293
- Monro, David, III., his marriage and issue, 293
- Monro, David, IV., 293, his marriage and issue, 293-94
- Monro, John, V., dies unmarried, 294
- Monro, Joseph, VI., his marriage and issue, 294
- Monro, David, VII., 294, appointed Clerk to the Signet, 294, entails the estate on his nephew, Charles Mackenzie, 295, he performs a creditable act after the battle of Falkirk—Sir Walter Scott's version, 295, his death and funeral, 295-96
- Monro, Charles Mackenzie, VIII., 296, his marriages and issue, 296-97.
- Monro, David, IX., 297, his marriage and issue, 297-98, possesses the estates for the extraordinary period of 76 years, 298
- Monro, Captain David, X., 298, joins the Indian (Madras) Army, 298, is appointed Chief Constable of the Isle of Man, thereafter of the combined counties of Edinburgh and Linlithgow, and finally is appointed Her Majesty's Inspector of Constabulary for Scotland, which he still holds, 298, his marriage, 298, and issue, 299

## MONROS OF AUCHENBOWIE, 314-321

- Monro, John I., the founder of the family, 314, his marriage and issue, 314
- Monro, Alexander, II., 314, a celebrated physician—detailed account of his career, 314-316, his marriage and issue, 316-318
- Monro, John, III., "an eminent member of the Scottish Bar," 318, his marriage and issue, 318-319
- Monro, Jane, IV., her marriage and issue, 319
- Monro, Sophia Home, V., her marriage and issue, 319
- Monro, Alexander Binning, VI., 319, his marriage and issue, 319-21
- Monro, David Binning, VII., Fellow and Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, 321

## MONROS OF CRAIGLOCKHART AND COCKBURN, 322-331

- Monro, Alexander, I., 322, an eminent physician—full account of his career, 322-24, his marriage and issue, 324-28

- Monro, Alexander, II., 328, an eminent physician, 328-9, his first marriage and issue, 329-31, his second marriage, 331
- Monro, Alexander, III., his marriage, 331
- Monro, James, IV., 331, Surgeon-Major in the Coldstream Guards, 331, his marriage and issue, 331
- Monro, Alexander, V., accidentally killed, unmarried, 331
- Monro, James, VI., 331, a tea-planter in Ceylon—he sells the estates, 331
- MONROS OF EDMONDSHAM, 332-335
- Monro, General William Hector, I., 332, his marriage and issue, 332-34
- Monro, Hector William Bower, II., 334, his marriage and issue, 334-35
- MONROS OF FEARN, 336-37
- Monro, John, I., his marriages and issue, 336
- Monro, John, II., 336, his marriage and issue, 336-37
- Monro, John, III., his marriage and issue, 337
- Monro, Andrew, IV., his marriage and issue, 337
- MONROS OF FYRISH, CONTULLICH, AND KILDERMORIE: A Celebrated Family of Doctors, 431-46.
- Munro, Hector, I., the founder of the family, 431, his marriage and issue, 431-32
- Munro, William, II., his marriage and issue, 432
- Munro, John, III., 432, his marriages and issue, 432-3
- Munro, Hugh, IV., his marriage and issue, 433
- Munro, John, V., his marriage and issue, 433
- Munro, David, VI., his marriage, 433
- Monro, Rev. Alexander, VII., 433, first of his family to spell his name Monro, 434, his distinguished career in Holy Orders, an eminent scholar, and talented minister, 434-36, his marriages and issue, 436, Mrs Monro, 436
- Monro, Dr James, F.R.C.P., VIII., a Fellow of the College of Physicians, London, 437, his marriage and issue, 437-40
- Monro, Dr John, F.R.C.P., IX., 440, his career, 441, his marriage and issue, 441-43
- Monro, James, X., he enters the service of the H.E.I.C.S., 444, his marriage and issue, 444-5
- Monro, James, XI., in the service of the H.E.I.C.S., 445, his marriage and issue, 445
- Monro, Frederick, XII., enters the army, 445, his marriage and issue, 445
- Monro, Cecil, XIII., 445, his marriage and issue, 445-6
- Monro, Cecil James, XIV., dies unmarried, 446



Monro, Charles Henry, XV., now of Hadley, 446

DR THOMAS MONRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 447-56

Monro, Dr Thomas, F.R.C.P., I., 447, his career, 447-8, his marriage and issue, 448-50

Monro, Dr Edward Thomas, II., 450, his marriage and issue, 451-2

Monro, Rev. Edward, III., 452-3, his marriage, 453

Monro, Dr Henry, IV., 453-4, his marriage and issue, 454-5

Monro, Russell Henry, V., 455, his marriage, 456

MONROS OF INGS DON, 338-341

Monro, James, I., 338, goes to America and makes a large fortune, and on the breaking out of the War raises a regiment and fights for the mother country, 338, his marriage and issue, 338-39

Monro, James, II., his marriages and issue, 339

Monro, Charles Hale, III., 339, his marriages and issue, 340

Monro, Captain Charles James Hale, 340, his marriage and issue, 340-41

MONROS OF MILNTOWN, 265-289

Monro, John, I., his marriage and issue, 265

Monro, Andrew Mor, II., a "bold, austere, and gallant gentleman, 265, his marriage and issue, 265-266

Monro, Andrew Beg, III., "The Black Baron," 266, acquires considerable possessions, 266-267, instances of his cruelty and fierceness, 267-273, his marriage and issue, 273, his death "in great extravagance and confusion," 273-274

Monro, George, IV., 274, various grants of land, 274-275, appointed by the Queen, Bailie and Chamberlain of her lands and lordships of Ross and Ardmearach, 275, his marriage and issue, 276-277

Monro, Andrew, V., "a rigid and austere Presbyterian," 278, grants of lands from James VI., 278-79-80, Captain of the Castles of Inverness and Chanonry, 280-81, he defends the castles for three years against Colin Mackenzie, XI. of Kintail, 281, and the capitulates, 282, he receives a further grant of land "within the Lordship of Ardmanoch and Sheriffdom of Inverness" and takes possession of the Castle of Chanonry of Ross, 282-83-84, his marriage and issue, 284-85

Monro, George, VI., 285, principal tacksman of the Chantry of Ross, and M.P. for Inverness-shire, 286, his marriages and issue, 286-7, he builds the tower and belfry of the present Established Church of Kilmuir-Easter, 287

Monro, George, VII., 187, his marriage and issue, 288

Monro, Andrew, VIII., "the last of the family who possessed the estate," 288, joins the Royal Army in Ireland, and is afterwards ordered to Scotland, takes a distinguished part in the Battle of Kilsyth, and is killed, 288, Sir George Mackenzie of Tarbat, purchases the estate of Milntown and changes the name to Tarbat, 289

#### MONROS OF PITLUNDIE AND BEARCROFTS, 305-13

Monro, George, I., 305, studies for the Church, is presented by James VI. to the Chaplaincy of Newmore, and afterwards to the Chancellory of Ross, 305, entries in the Register of the Privy Council relating to Chancellor George Monro, 306, is appointed minister of Suddie, and afterwards of Kinnetas, 307, is accused of neglecting his duties by the General Assembly, 307, is appointed to perform various duties by the General Assembly, 307-8-9, his marriage and issue, 309

Monro, George, II., his marriage and issue, 309

Monro, George, III., 309, his marriage and issue, 310

Monro, John, IV., dies unmarried, 310

Monro, Sir Alexander, V., first of Bearcrofts, 310, knighted for distinguished services in the army, 311, his marriage and issue, 311

Monro, George, VI., second of Bearcrofts, his marriages and issue, 311

Monro, George, VII., fourth of Bearcrofts, his marriage and issue, 312, his will, 312

Monro, George, VIII., fifth of Bearcrofts, his marriage and issue, 312

Monro, George, IX., sixth of Bearcrofts, 312, is killed at the taking of Badajoz, 313

Monro, Harry, X., his marriage and issue, 313

Monro, Alexander, Aylmer, XI., 313

#### MUNROS, Discussion of Origin of the, 1-5

#### MUNROS OF ACHANY, 474-79

Munro, John, I., his marriages and issue, 474

Munro, Hugh, II., his marriage and issue, 474

Munro, William, III., his marriage and issue, 474-7

Munro, Hugh, IV., his marriage and issue, 477

Munro, William, V., 477, his marriage and issue, 477-8

Munro, Hugh, VI., 478, he dies unmarried, 479

#### MUNROS OF ARDULLIE, 396-399

Munro, Alexander, I., his marriage and issue, 396

Munro, Hugh, II., his issue, 396

Munro, Alexander, III., his marriage and issue, 396

Munro, Hugh, IV., 396, his marriage and issue, 396-7



- Munro, Alexander, V., killed in the German Wars, unmarried, 397  
 Munro, John, VI., his marriage, 397  
 Munro, Robert, VII., 397, his marriage and issue, 397-8  
 Munro, Alexander, VIII., his marriage and issue, 398  
 Munro, Hugh, IX., 399

MUNROS OF ASSYNT, 465-73

- Munro, Hugh, I., 465, his marriage and issue, 465-70  
 Munro, Hector, II., 470, his marriage and issue, 470-1  
 Munro, Robert, III., First of Inveran, 471, his marriage and issue, 472  
 Munro, Hugh, IV., Second of Inveran, his marriages and issue, 472  
 Munro, John, V., Third of Inveran, 472, his marriage and issue, 472-3  
 Munro, Hugh, VI., Fourth of Inveran, he sells the estate, 473

MUNROS OF BRAEMORE, 548-51

- Munro, Andrew, portioner of Limlair, third son of Hector Munro, I. of Findon, from whom this family is descended, his marriage and issue, 548  
 Munro, Captain John, I., 548, his marriage and issue, 541-51  
 Munro, George Gun, II., who sold the estate and succeeded to that of Poyntzfield, 551

MUNROS OF COUL AND BALCONY, 342-49

- Munro, Hugh, I., 342 his first marriage to Eva, daughter of Ewen Maclean, II. of Urquhart, Chief of the "Siol Thearlaich," and issue, 342, his second and third marriages and issue, 342  
 Munro, John, II., 343 studies for the church and takes his M.A. degree at Aberdeen, 343, his marriage and issue, 343  
 Munro, John Mor, III., 343, his marriage and issue, 344-47  
 Munro, John, IV., 347, his marriage and issue, 347-48  
 Munro, Hugh, V., 348, his marriage and issue, 348-49  
 Munro, Robert, VI., his marriages and issue, 349  
 Munro, Donald, VII., his marriages and issue, 349  
 Munro, John, VIII., 349

MUNROS OF CULCAIRN—Origin and Descent, 159-168

- Munro, George, I., 159, his theological studies, 159-161, his marriage and issue, 161-62  
 Munro, John, II., his marriage and issue, 162-63  
 Munro, Colonel Duncan, III., his marriage and issue, 163  
 Munro, Captain George, IV., his death, unmarried, 164  
 Munro, Catherine Ross, V., her marriage, 164, and issue, 166  
 Munro, George William Holmes Rose Ross, VI., his marriage and issue, 167-8  
 Munro, Duncan Munro Ross, VII., his death, unmarried, 168  
 Munro, Walter Charteris Ross, VIII., his marriage and issue, 168

## MUNROS OF CULCRAGGIE, 359-376

- Munro, Andrew, I., his marriage and issue, 359  
 Munro, Hector, II., his marriage and issue, 359  
 Munro, John, III., 359, his marriage and issue, 359-60  
 Munro, Hector, IV., 360, joins the army and goes to Germany, sells his commission and the estate of Culcraggie, 360  
 Munro, John, V., 360, purchases the estate, his marriage and issue, 360  
 Munro, William, VI., 360, curious results of a lawsuit by Hugh Munro, IV. of Teaninich, against William Munro, VI. of Culcraggie, and others, 361-62, the claim against William Munro, 362-3, he sells Nether Culcraggie, 363, his marriage and issue, 363-64  
 Munro, William, VII., 364, summoned to a Bailie Court by Hugh Munro, V. of Teaninich, 364, he dies unmarried, 364  
 Munro, George, VIII., 364, he enters the Church, his various charges and other particulars, 365, his marriages and issue, 366  
 Munro, William, IX., who sells or alienates the estate, his issue, 366  
 Munro, Daniel, X., his marriage and issue, 366  
 Munro, Alexander, XI., 366, his marriage and issue, 366-67-68  
 Munro, Sir Thomas, Bart., K.C.B., Major-General, and Governor of Madras, XII., 368, he goes to India, and is appointed a midshipman in the East Indian Company's service, 368, secures a cadetship, 369, his interesting and distinguished career detailed at length, 369-75, receives the thanks of both Houses of Parliament for his services, 375, his marriage and issue, 375-76  
 Munro, Sir Thomas, XIII., the present Baronet, 376

## MUNROS OF CULNAULD, NOW CULNAHA, 300-1

- Munro, Andrew, I., his marriages and issue, 300  
 Munro, David, II., his marriage and issue, 300  
 Munro, Andrew, III., his marriage and issue, 301  
 Munro, John, IV., the last male representative of his house, 301

## MUNROS OF CULRAIN, 203-9

- Munro, George, I., 203, his marriage and issue, 203-4  
 Munro, George, II., his marriage, without issue, 204  
 Munro, Gustavus, III., his marriage and issue, 205  
 Munro, James, IV., 205, his romantic marriage, 205-6, and issue, 206  
 Munro, Charles, V., 206, joins the 71st Regiment, and proceeds to India, 206-7, killed at the capture of Benares, 207, his marriage and issue, 207  
 Munro, George, VI., 208, his marriage and issue, 208-9  
 Munro, Charles, VIII., 209, succeeds to the Baronetcy on the death of



Sir Hugh Munro, 26th baron in 1848, and to the estate in 1849, 209

MUNROS OF ERRIBOL, 350-358

- Munro, Hector, I., his marriages and issue, 350
- Munro, Farquhar, II., his marriage and issue, 350
- Munro, George, III., his marriage and issue, 350
- Munro, Hector, IV., 350, his marriages and issue, 351
- Munro, Hector, V., his marriage and issue, 351
- Munro, Hugh, VI., 352, is much harassed by George, Earl of Caithness, and lodging a complaint in the Court of Justiciary, 352-3, his marriage and issue, 353
- Munro, Robert, VII., 353, enters the army and sees much service in France, and in Scotland and Ireland, 353, is created a Major-General, and appointed a member of the Scottish Privy Council, 353, his marriage and issue, 353-4
- Munro, John, VIII., 354, studies for the Church and became a minister, 354, his marriage and issue, 354-55
- Munro, Hugh, IX., also a minister, 355, his marriage and issue, 355-7
- Munro, John Munro Mackenzie of Mornish, Mull, 357, his marriage and issue, 357
- Munro, John Hugh Munro Mackenzie, now of Mornish, his marriage and issue, 358

MUNROS OF FERRYTOWN OF OBSDALE, LATTERLY OF COUL, 382-389

- Munro, Hugh, I., 382, his marriage and issue, 382-3
- Munro, William, II., 383, he joined the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, 383, his marriage and issue, 383-4-5
- Munro, Robert, III., minister of Kiltearn, 385, his marriage and issue, 385-6
- Munro, Hector, IV., 386, enters the army, and highly distinguishes himself, his marriage and issue, 386
- Munro, Andrew, V., 386, admitted minister of Thurso, 387, his marriage and issue, 387-8
- Munro, John, VI., 388, adopts the medical profession, and dies unmarried, 388
- Munro, Robert, VII., his marriage and issue, 388
- Munro, Albert, VIII., 388, an elder in Alness Church, and represents the Presbytery of Dingwall at the General Assemblies for many years, 388, and takes a deep interest in the welfare of his native parish, 389

MUNROS OF FOWLIS, 6-158

- Munro, Donald, founder of the House of Fowlis, 6
- Munro, George, Georgius de Munro, son of Donald, 6
- Munro, Hugh, first Baron, 6-7

- Munro, Robert, second Baron, his marriage, 7
- Munro, Donald, third Baron, assisting William the Lion, his marriage and issue, 7-8
- Munro, Robert, fourth Baron, his marriage and issue, 8
- Munro, George, fifth Baron, 8, confirmation of his Ross-shire lands by Alexander II., 9
- Munro, Robert, sixth Baron, his son killed at the battle of Bannockburn, his descendants, 9-10
- Munro, George, seventh Baron, killed at the battle of Halidon Hill, his marriage and issue, 10
- Munro, Robert, eighth Baron, succeeds as a child, his majority, obtains various charters, 11, his marriages and issue, 12, 13, killed in a clan fight, 13
- Munro, Hugh, ninth Baron, obtains lands from the Earl of Ross, 13, 14, and from the Countess of Ross, 14, joins Donald, Lord of the Isle, against Duke of Albany, 14, 15, the Battle of Harlaw, 15, Munros declared as direct Crown vassals, 15, 16, his marriages and descendants, 16
- Munro, George, tenth Baron, served heir to his mother, obtains a charter from James I., 17, the battle of "Beallach-nam-Brog," 17, 21
- Munro, George and his eldest son slain, 20, his marriages and issue, 21
- Munro, John, eleventh Baron, served heir to his father as a minor, 21, obtains a charter from James II., 22, Chamberlain to Earl of Ross, 22, the Battle of Clachnaharry, 23-27, Battle of Park, 27-28, his marriage and issue, 28
- Munro, William, twelfth Baron, Knighted, and appointed Justiciar of the Sheriffdom of Inverness, 28, the battle of Druim-a-chait, 28-33, his marriage and descendants, 33-34, killed in Lochaber, 34
- Munro, Hector, thirteenth Baron, 34, obtains various charters confirmed by James V., 35, his marriages and issue, 36, illegitimate sons from whom several Munro families descended, 36-40
- Munro, Robert, fourteenth Baron, James V., grants relief of his father's lands, 40, bond of friendship with Alex. Ross, IX. of Balnagown, 41, his marriage and descendants, 42, joins the Scottish army, and falls at Pinkie, 42-43
- Munro, Robert Mor, fifteenth Baron, gets into trouble by killing two tenants in Little Boath, 43, grants land to Margaret Ogilvie, Lady of Moy, 44, member of Scottish Parliament, 45, goes to the aid of Queen Mary, 45-6, serious quarrel between Munros and Mackenzies, 47-9, after being besieged for three years the Munros capitulate, 48, adds to his estates after the Reformation, 53, denounced by Privy Council, 54, appointed a Collector



- and Commissioner for the King, 55, his first marriage and descendants, 55-7, his second wife implicated in an infamous attempt at poisoning the wife of her brother, 57-59, his death and burial at Kiltearn, 59-60
- Munro, Robert, sixteenth Baron, gets Royal Charter of lands of Easter Fowlis, Dean of Inverlael, 60, his three marriages, 60-61, his issue, 61, his death, 61-2
- Munro, Hector, seventeenth Baron, 62, studies for the Church, and admitted to the Chaplainry of Newmore, 62-63, to the Chaplainry of Obsdale, 63, to the Deanery of Ross, 63-64, appears in a curious witchcraft prosecution, 65-6, tried at Edinburgh for crimes of sorcery, incantation, witchcraft, slaughter, etc., and acquitted, 68, in great favour with James, VI., 70, disturbance at Logie-Reach, and sanguinary fight between the Mackenzies and the Baynes and Munros, 70-1, his marriages and issue, 72
- Munro, Robert, eighteenth Baron, 73, encumbers the estate, 76-7, disposes the estate to Simon Lord Fraser of Lovat, and quarrels with Lord Lovat, 77, he goes abroad, 78, joins Gustavus Adolphus, 78-9, he greatly distinguishes himself, and is appointed Colonel, account of his death at Ulm, 81, his first marriage and issue, 82-3
- Munro, Sir Hector, nineteenth Baron, and first Baronet, 83, joins Gustavus Adolphus, 84, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 84, his death in Hamburg, 84, his marriage and issue, 80-85
- Munro, Sir Hector, twentieth Baron, and second Baronet, 86, his early death, 87
- Munro, Sir Robert, twenty-first Baron, and third Baronet, 87, distinguishes himself in the Thirty Years War, 87-8, his marriage and issue, 88-9-90
- Munro, Sir John, twenty-second Baron, and fourth Baronet, 90, member of the Convention of Estates of Scotland, 91, his sufferings in behalf of Presbyterianism, 91-2-3, his marriage and issue, 94-95
- Munro, Sir Robert, twenty-third Baron, and fifth Baronet, 96, upholds Presbyterianism, 96-7, supports the Government against the Chevalier, 97-8-9, appointed Sheriff-Principal of Ross-shire, 100, his character, 100-1. Commissioner to the General Assembly, 102, formation of the Black Watch, 106-7, the military career of his son, Captain George, 103-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13, his marriage and issue, 113-14-15-16-17, his son Dr Duncan, 114-15-16, his death and funeral, 117
- Munro, Sir Robert, twenty-fourth Baron, and sixth Baronet, 117, his military achievements, 118-21, appointed Governor of Inverness, 120, a Parliamentary election escapade, 121-7, his

Parliamentary career, 128, he again goes abroad, and surprises the army with his invincible courage, 129-132, is appointed to command the 37th Regiment, 133, falls at the Battle of Falkirk, 134, elaborately ornamented sarcophagus over his grave, 134-5, anecdotes concerning Sir Robert, 135-6, his courtship and marriage, 136-38, his issue, 138

Munro, Sir Harry, twenty-fifth Baron, and seventh Baronet, 138, Member of Parliament, 1746-61, 139, writes a critical work on Buchanan's "Psalms of David," 139, entailed all his estates, 139, deed of entail—description of lands, 138-44, operative clause of deed of entail, 144-45, his marriage, 145, and issue, 145-6, his death, funeral, and tombstone, 146

Munro, Sir Hugh, twenty-sixth Baron, and eighth Baronet, 146, enters into an irregular marriage, 146-47, his wife drowned in Cromarty Bay, 147-8, his issue, 148, his daughter's legitimacy—long litigation—148-9-50-1-2-3, death of Miss Munro, 153, disentailing the estate, 153-4, a natural son, 154, Sir Hugh's death, 154

Munro, Sir Charles, twenty-seventh Baron, and ninth Baronet, 155, serves with Wellington in the Peninsular Campaign—"one of the bravest officers in the British Army," 155, serves in the War of Independence in South America, and under General Simon Bolivar, 155, his marriage and issue, 155-6, his death and burial, 157

Munro, Sir Charles, twenty-eighth Baron, and tenth Baronet, 157, his marriage and issue, 157-58, his death and burial, 158

Munro, Sir Hector, twenty-ninth Baron, and eleventh and present Baronet, 158, his marriage and issue, 158

#### MUNROS OF FINDON, 545-47

Munro, Hector, I., 545, his marriages and issue, 545-6

Munro, Neil, his marriage and issue, 546

Munro, Hugh, III., who sold the estate, his marriage and issue, 546

Munro, Neil, IV., 546, his marriage and issue, 547

Munro, Hugh, V., his issue, 547

#### MUNROS OF KATEWELL, 480-83

Munro, George, I., his issue, 480

Munro, George, II., his marriages and issue, 480

Munro, David, III., 480, his marriage and issue, 480-1

Munro, George, IV., dies unmarried, 481

Munro, Alexander, V., his issue, 481

Munro, George, VI., 481, his marriage and issue, 481-2

Munro, Donald, VII., 482, his marriage and issue, 482-3

Munro, Donald, VIII., his issue, 483

Munro, Donald, IX., his marriage and issue, 483



## MUNROS OF KILLICHOAN, 406-9

Munro, David, I., 406, entry in the MSS. Presbytery records of Dingwall, relative to David and his brother Donald, 406-7, his marriage and issue, 407

Munro, Alexander, II., 407, his marriage and issue, 407-9

Munro, John, III., his marriages, 409

## MUNROS OF KILMORACK, 290-91

Munro, John, I., his marriage and issue, 290

Munro, David, II., his marriage and issue, 290

Munro, Thomas, III., his marriage and issue, 290

Munro, Andrew, IV., his marriage and issue, 290

Munro, John, V., his marriage and issue, 290

Munro, Robert, VI., his marriage and issue, 290-91

## MUNROS OF KILTEARN, 377-381

Munro, Alexander, I., his marriage and issue, 377-79

Munro, John, II., 372, his marriage and issue, 380

Munro, Hector, III., his marriage and issue, 380

Munro, William, IV., his marriage and issue, 380

Munro, John, I., 380, accompanies his Chief to the German War, 380-81, his marriage and issue, 381

Munro, Hector, VI., the last of his family in the male line, his marriages and issue, 381

## MUNROS OF LEALTY, NOW ROCKFIELD, 556-8

Macrae, Finlay, the progenitor of the family, his issue, 556

Munro, Finlay, I., his marriage and issue, 556

Munro, Donald, II., his marriage and issue, 556

Munro, Finlay, III., his marriage and issue, 556

Munro, Andrew, IV., 556, his marriages and issue, 556-7

Munro, Finlay, V., his marriage and issue, 557, he sells the estate of Lealty and purchases Rockfield, 557

Munro, Andrew, VI., his marriage and issue, 558

Munro, Finlay, VIII., now of Rockfield, his marriage and issue, 558

## MUNROS OF LIMLAIR, 484-502

Munro, Andrew, I., 484-5, his marriage and issue, 485

Munro, John, II., 485, his interesting military experiences during the wars of Montrose in 1639-49, 485-91, an interesting anecdote concerning the Rev. Thomas Hogg, of Kiltarn, 491-92, Colonel John's marriage and issue, 493-40

Munro, George, III., his marriage and issue, 494

Munro, Robert, IV., 494, his marriage and issue, 494-5

Munro, George, V., 495, his marriage and issue, 495-6

Munro, Samuel, VI., who alienated or sold the estate, 496

- Munro, Andrew, VII., 496-7, his marriage and issue, 497-8  
 Munro, Catherine, VIII., 498, her marriage and issue, 498-9  
 Bethune, John Munro, IX., 499, his marriage and issue, 499-500  
 Bethune, John, X., dies unmarried, 500  
 Bethune, Robert Hector, XI., 500, his marriage and issue, 500-2  
 Bethune, Rev. Angus, XII., the present representative of the family  
 502

MUNROS OF MILNTOWN OF ALNESS, 414-15

- Munro, Robert, I., his marriage and issue, 414  
 Munro, Donald, II., his marriage and issue, 414  
 Munro, John, III., his marriage and issue, 414  
 Munro, John, IV., 414, his marriage and issue, 414-15  
 Munro, John, V., the last of the family who held the estate of Miln-  
 town of Alness, 415, his marriage and issue, 415  
 Munro, Alexander, VI., his marriage and issue, 415  
 Munro, Alexander, VII., 415

MONROS OF MILNTOWN OF KATEWELL, 390-95

- Munro, Hector, I., 390, his marriage and issue, 390-2  
 Munro, Hugh, II., his marriage and issue, 392  
 Munro, Robert, III., 392, his marriage and issue, 392-3  
 Munro, Janet, IV., her marriages and issue, 393  
 Munro, John, V., his marriage and issue, 393  
 Munro, Robert, VI., better known as "Rob-Mor-Rhifhearchar," 394,  
 a powerful man, capable of great endurance—an instance of  
 his bravery, 394  
 Munro, Donald, VII., his marriage and issue, 395

MUNROS OF NEWMORE, 176-202

- Munro, Sir George, 176, serves under Gustavus Adolphus, 176-77,  
 goes to Ireland and is appointed Colonel, 177, "a stout  
 opponent of the Presbyterian party both in Ireland and  
 Scotland, 178, is made Major-General by Charles I., 178,  
 visits Charles II., in Holland, and accepts a new commission  
 and returns to Ireland, 179, his great services in Ireland,  
 179-182, returns to Scotland, 182, insults the Earl of  
 Glencairn, 183-84, and fights a duel, 185-6, elected Member  
 of Parliament, 187, suppressing conventicles and non-  
 conformity, 188-191, an extensive landed proprietor, 192, his  
 marriage and issue, 192-93, Lady Munro, 193-95, Sir George's  
 death, 195  
 Munro, Hugh, II., his marriage and issue, 195  
 Munro, George, III., 195, his marriage and issue, 196-8  
 Munro, John, IV., "the strongest man in Ross-shire," 198, the last  
 direct male representative, and his death, unmarried, 199



- Munro, Mary, V., her marriage and issue, 200
- Munro, William Ross Munro, of Aldie, VI., his marriage, without issue, 200-201
- Munro, Charles Ross, VII., second son of Lord Ankerville, 201, sells the estate of Newmore, 201, his marriage and issue, 201
- Munro, Robert Ferguson Ross, VIII., dies unmarried, 201
- Munro, Margaret Ankerville Ross, IX., 201, her marriage and issue, 201-202
- MONROS OF NOVAR, 509-40
- Munro, Andrew, I., his marriage and issue, 509
- Munro, Robert, II., 509, his marriage and issue, 509-10
- Munro, George, III., his marriages and issue, 510
- Munro, Hector, IV., 510, his marriage and issue, 510-11
- Munro, John, V., 511-14, his marriage and issue, 514
- Munro, George, VI., dies unmarried, 514
- Munro, Hugh, VII., 514, his marriage and issue, 514-5
- Munro, General Sir Hector, VIII., 515, his long and distinguished career in India, 515-31, his return to Scotland—an interesting anecdote, 531-33, improvements in the estate, 533-35, his issue 535, his death, 535, and inscription on his tombstone, 536
- Munro, Sir Alexander, IX., Consul-General at Madrid, 536, his marriage and issue, 536-37
- Munro, Hugh Andrew Johnstone, X., 537, his issue, 538
- Munro, Hugh Andrew Johnstone, M.A., LL.D., dies unmarried, 538
- Munro-Ferguson, Lieutenant-Colonel Robert, XI., his marriage and issue, 539
- Munro-Ferguson, Donald Crawford, XII., now of Raith and Novar, 539-40, his marriage, 540
- MUNROS OF OBSDALE, 169-175
- Munro, George, I., his marriage and issue, 169
- Munro, John, II., 169, serves under Gustavus Adolphus, 170, killed at Wetteraw, 170, his marriage and issue, 171-175, a curious "Birth Brief," elaborate and exhaustive, 171-174
- Munro, John, III., his death, unmarried, 175
- Munro, Robert, IV., M.P. for Ross-shire, succeeds as Chief of the Clan, 175
- MUNRO, GENERAL ROBERT—A cadet of Obsdale, 210-264, enters the army in early life in the regiment raised by Sir Donald Mackay, afterwards first Lord Reay, for services under Ernest Count Mansfeldt, leader of the Bohemian Army, 210, his long, interesting, and distinguished career fully described, 210-63, his marriages and issue, 263-4, his death, 264
- MUNROS OF PITTONACHY, 503-8
- Munro, John, Mor. I., 503, his marriage and issue, 503-4
- Munro, John, II., 504, his marriage and issue, 504-7

- Munro, Hugh, III., who sold the estate, his marriage and issue, 508  
 Munro Robert, IV, his marriage and issue, 508  
 Munro, Robert, V., his marriage, 508
- MUNROS OF POYNTZFIELD, 552-5  
 Munro, Sir George Gun, Bart., I., 552  
 Munro, George Gun, II., 552-3  
 Munro, Colonel Innes Gun, III., 553, his marriage and issue, 553-4  
 Munro, Sir George Gun, IV., a man of broad views and great liberality, for which he receives the honour of knighthood, 554, his marriage and issue, 554-5  
 Munro, George Gun, V., dies unmarried, 555  
 Munro, Captain Innes Colin, VI., his marriage and issue, 555  
 Munro, Captain George Mackenzie Gun, VII., his marriage and issue, 555
- MUNROS OF RHIVES, 541-4  
 Munro, William, first of the family, 541, his issue, 541-2  
 Munro, Captain Hector, fourth son of Captain John of Kirkton, second son of William, first of the family, 542, his marriage and issue, 542-44
- MONROS OF TAIN, 410-13  
 Munro, Donald, I., his marriage and issue, 410  
 Munro, George, II., his marriage and issue, 410  
 Munro, Hugh, III., his marriage and issue, 410  
 Munro, Robert, IV., his marriage and issue, 411  
 Munro, Donald, V., his issue, 411  
 Munro, Hugh, VI., 411, his marriage and issue, 411-2  
 Munro, John, VII., 412, his marriage and issue, 412-13  
 Munro, Hugh, VIII., his marriage and issue, 413  
 Munro, John, IX., 413
- MUNROS OF TARLOGIE, 302-4  
 Munro, Donald, I., 302, his marriages and issue, 302-3  
 Munro, George, II., his marriage and issue, 303  
 Munro, Donald, III., dies unmarried, and was the last direct heir-male of his house, 304
- MONROS OF TEANINICH, 416-30  
 Munro, Hugh, I., 416, the estate of Teaninich, 416, his marriage and issue, 416-7  
 Munro, Robert, II., 417, his marriages and issue, 417-18  
 Munro, Hugh, III., 418, his marriages and issue, 419  
 Munro, Hugh, IV., 419, purchases the lands of Milton of Alness, and others, 419-20, he would not conform to Episcopacy and was fined, but ultimately returned to the Presbyterian fold, 420, his marriage and issue, 420-21



- Munro, Hugh, V., 421, grants a discharge to Hector Munro, IV., of Novar, 421-2, his marriage and issue, 422
- Munro, Hugh, VI., 422, declared the legitimate and nearest heir of his mother, Katharine Duff, and his father, Hugh Munro, 422-23, dies unmarried, 423
- Munro, Captain James, R.N., VII., 423, he sells Wester Teaninich, Balachraggan, and Culcraggie, 423, his marriage and issue, 423-5
- Munro, Hugh, VIII., 425, enters the army and is wounded at the Battle of Nimequen, in Holland, 425, an interesting romance—a pathetic scene, 425-6, he sells the estate to his youngest brother, 427
- Munro, General John, of the H.E.I.C.S., IX., 427, his distinguished military career, 427-8, his marriage and issue, 428-9-30
- Munro, Stuart Caradoc, X., now of Teaninich, 430, his estates in Ceylon, 430

## MUNROS OF TEANOIRD, 400-5

- Munro, Farquhar, I., his marriage and issue, 400
- Munro, William, II., his marriage and issue, 400
- Munro, Farquhar III., his marriage and issue, 401
- Munro, William, IV., his marriage and issue, 401
- Munro, Alexander, V., 401, his marriage and issue, 401-2
- Munro, Farquhar, VI., 402, he took much interest in the affairs of his native parish, 402-3, his marriage and issue, 403
- Munro, William, VII., 403, who, like his father, took a deep interest in all the parochial affairs of Kiltarn, 403-5, his marriage, 405

## MUNROS OF TULLOCHUE AND KNOCKANCUIRN, 457-64

- Munro, Hugh, I., 457, his marriage and issue, 457-9
- Munro, Robert, II., his marriage, 459
- Munro, George, III., 459, his marriage and issue, 459-60
- Munro, John, IV., "Ian Mòr," 460, his marriage and issue, 460-2
- Munro, Robert, V., 462, his marriage and issue, 462-3
- Munro, John, VI., a famous "bone-setter," dies unmarried, 463
- Munro, Hugh, VII., 463, his marriage and issue, 463-4
- Munro, Robert, VIII., his marriage and issue, 474

## THE AMERICAN MUNROS.

## LEXINGTON (AMERICAN) MUNROS, 559-73

- Munro, Hugh, third son of George Munro, tenth Baron of Fowlis, by his second wife, Christian, daughter of John MacCulloch, I. of Plaids, parish of Tain, County of Ross—from whom the family is descended, 559

## THE ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY TRACED, 559-61

- Munro, William, I., 561, his marriages and issue, 561-3  
Munro, John, II., 563, his marriage, 563, and issue, 563-9  
Munro, William, III., his marriages and issue, 569  
Munro, Ebenezer, IV., 570, his marriage and issue, 570-2  
Munro, Charles, V., 572, his marriage and issue, 572-3  
Munro, John, VI., his marriage and issue, 573

## THE NEW ENGLAND (AMERICAN MUNROS), 574-615.

## WILLIAM MUNRO, NO. II., AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 574-90

- Munro, William, I., second son of William Munro, who first settled in Lexington, 574, his marriages and issue, detailed in full, 574-88  
Munro, Captain Edmund, II., 588-9, his marriage and issue, 589-90  
Munro, Edmund, III., 590  
Munro, William, IV., the present representative of the family, his marriage and issue, 590

## GEORGE MUNRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 590-605

- Munro, George, I., third son of William Munro, progenitor of the Munros of Lexington, known as "Sergeant George," 590, his marriage and issue, detailed in full, 590-7  
Munro, William, II., 597, his marriage and issue, detailed in full, 597-603  
Munro, James, III., 603, his marriages and issue, 604  
Munro, James, IV., 604, his marriage and issue, 604-605

## DANIEL MUNRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 605-611

- Munro, Daniel, I., fourth son of William Munro, who first settled in Lexington, 605, his marriage and issue, 605  
Munro, Jedediah, II., 606, his marriage and issue, 606-8  
Munro, Daniel, III., 608, his marriage and issue, 608-10  
Munro, Daniel, IV., his marriage and issue, 610  
Munro, Ebenezer, V., 610, his marriage and issue, 611

## JOSEPH MUNRO AND HIS DESCENDANTS, 611-15

- Munro, Joseph, I., the sixth son of William Munro, the progenitor of the New England Munros, 611, his marriage and issue, detailed in full, 611-14  
Munro, Joseph, II., 614, his marriage and issue, 614-15  
Munro, Joseph, III., his marriage and issue, 615  
Munro, Elijah, IV., his marriage and issue, 615  
Munro, James, V., his marriage and issue, 615
- 25



